

SHASTA COUNTY
CALIFORNIA

A History

by

ROSENA A. GILES

—* WITH MAP AND ILLUSTRATIONS *—

RG

Foreword by JOS. A. SULLIVAN

1 9 4 9

BIOBOOKS, OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA

CALIFORNIA CENTENNIAL EDITION

COPYRIGHT

1 9 4 9

JOSEPH A. SULLIVAN

• *Nineteen* •

FOREWORD

WHETHER BY DESIGN or accident the emphasis in the celebration of the California Centennial has been on a regional basis with the activities centering around the individual Counties, indeed operating over such a large territory and among such a large group of interested people, it is hard to see how any improvement could be made prior to the grand State-wide celebration of Admission Day in 1950.

In the century, the State's history has been very colorful and in a peaceful sense highly concentrated, however, viewed in another way, it is the sum of the Counties' histories. This examination of one County in its centennial history (because of its locale is mostly in the American or Yankee development) none the less is typical of all California Counties. Present Shasta County is over 4,000 square miles in area, about twice the size of the State of Delaware. Its mineral wealth ranks high in the State's production, its forest reserve is close to the largest in the State, its electric power is the highest, its agriculture is diversified, cattle, grain and fruits. Pears, peaches and apples thrive as well as olives and grapes. However, over and above all this, Shasta, out of all proportion to its size, is the keystone, and holds the future of the State, through the Sacramento River it gathers an annual runoff of about 10 million acre feet of life-giving water for a recurring and a refreshing contribution to the State's resources.

Although its geographical and physical set up are well understood and more and more coming to be appreciated, we here concern ourselves with its history and in this we confirm its keystone position. Shasta has everything. It was the farthest north for the Spanish land grant, and practically the farthest south for the English fur hunters. Guardian of the Northern Gate it is one of the four main entrances to the Golden State. Through its portals have passed and left their mark, trailblazer, pathfinder, cattle drover, gold-seeker, soldier, woodsman, land developer—none had to leave unsatisfied.

In a way, though on a somewhat smaller scale, we can relive in its history the early days of Pennsylvania and Wisconsin, of North Carolina and Kentucky. This is true let it be Indians, roads, settlers, schools, organizations, commerce or other manifestations of growth. An excellent hunting and fishing area, it was recently selected by the alumni of the University of California as the site of their recreational activities. The motorist finds its scenery most rewarding. This writer will ever remember one charming ride from

McCloud, with picnic lunch at Burney Falls, over the saddle of Lassen to Chico, that for quality probably can not be excelled in these States, from the flanks of Shasta South, flaming dogwood and aspen in their full fall dress flanking our path for 100 miles.

"No worthwhile effort is ever lost," says the philosopher. In the case of Shasta's history it has been long delayed. The author, a daughter of a gold seeker and 60 or more years resident of the County, had prepared manuscript for several years, but had not been able to have it published. We, after serious thought, are undertaking the task of printing this much-needed history, quite hopeful that a generous number of Californians will agree that we are right. At our suggestion another chapter was added, bringing the manuscript down from 1915 to date, the good humored author readily complying. She wrote a pleasing contribution and we may say a lasting souvenir of both Shasta and the State's centennial.

The cattle brand in our decorations was used for many years by the author's family in Shasta County. Today Shasta has added lustre in its giant dam and lake, its great domesticated glacier a joy to behold and to the reflecting chianologist a cause for satisfaction.

Our illustrations, mostly from photographs in the author's collection, are Shave Head, chief of the Hat Creek tribe of Indians; an old schoolhouse in Shasta; Market Street, Redding, 1890; A Shasta stage; the first picture of the first oil derrick erected in Shasta County, on the Shasta Consolidated Oil Co.'s ground, Cow Creek district, taken by M. D. Rathbun, Feb. 26, 1901; the stern-wheelers, Dover No. One 1869-1885 and Dover No. Two 1891-1935, loaned by Ruth H. Hitchcock of Red Bluff, at the head of river navigation. This picture is the property of the Shasta Historical Society, it is stated, "the one during 48 hour run from San Francisco to Butte City consumed 48½ cords of wood, about one cord per hour." The picturesque big wheel is hauling logs to landing for the McCloud River Lumber Co. The end papers, one a sketch made many years ago of Ball's ferry, the other from a photo in the author's collection, of an old arrastre used in quartz mining operations, near French Gulch, where the Lappin ore was worked, \$5,000 cleaned up. The map of Shasta County is from the Department of National Resources, State of California and was released for use in this history by its author, Mr. Chas. V. Averill, and by Mr. Olaf P. Jenkins, chief, Division of Mines.

The portrait of Major Pierson P. Reading, the real founder of Shasta

County, illustrates a fairly common error in nomenclature, Redding, County seat and largest town, named after the founder, chooses to retain the name of B. B. Redding, Land Agent for the railroad. Its famous mountain, Lassen, likewise has a local calling of Lawson. This name may have been from the Danish Larson, the ear sound in both cases being prior to the printed symbol. We, in an amateur way being interested in names and especially mountains, remember one illuminating experience. Our curiosity over the name of Mt. Diablo was one day rewarded on a drive from Antioch to Clayton. We topped a low ridge northeast of the mountain and in a single flash its name was explained, for in front of us was the same view as the Spanish namer, a saw-tooth back crouching and fronting to the south, for the feudal and still medieval soldier a perfect molding of El Diablo, for the modern viewer a remarkable likeness of the million year-gone dinosaur.

Conforming to our plan of dedicating this section of the California Centennial Editions to tree growers, this number 19 is to

LUTHER BURBANK

whose hundredth anniversary coincides with that of Shasta County, whose whole life work was for the improvement and enrichment of his adopted State, perhaps in the century, its greatest man and perhaps its greatest contributor to the world's economy, he worked and thought with beautiful things. Among the hundreds of important contributions to culture by this remarkable man we select one he produced by the mutative process, a gallant plant that will grow almost anywhere, requires little care, showing the "beautiful golden-hearted," he named, Shasta Daisy.

JOS. A. SULLIVAN

March 7, 1949

Oakland 10, California



TO THE READER AND STUDENT



THIS HISTORY is sponsored by the Shasta Historical Society. To their cooperation and to many other sources is due this authentic record of northern California's past, particularly that portion that has been narrowed down within the present boundaries of Shasta County proper.

It is the chronicle of the years between 1848-1915 and inclusive; with an added introduction of the white men who trod the ancient Indian paths exploring as they went. That each added something I have tried to relate clearly.

Economy of space has eliminated much that would interest the reader and student, and may be to each or any of them, the one thing especially interesting or important to someone. Since it is most difficult to fit the historic mosaics of a half century in a small picture space, it is necessary that some things be excluded, and all things be pictured broadly with as little detail as possible.

We have to remember that the historical picture of Shasta County is not so much for us who know a great deal of it, but for those for whom it is all strange and new. While all early California life was similar, each section had something to distinguish it from all others, to identify it as each member of a family has some particular trait to individualize it. Shasta County is especially gifted in these individualities, and it has been my pleasure to bring before the eyes of him who reads these pages, these individualities.

There may be discrepancies in dates and descriptions and the spelling of names, for these are the greatest pitfalls of the historian. He must "watch his step" every moment; his informative source, his pen and typewriter, his eyes, brain and fingers; any or all of these may sometimes play him false, or differ with the memory of the reader. I have worked with reliable informative sources to guard against this.

To those who have so generously assisted us in this work of this foundation history, the Shasta Historical Society gives sincere thanks. May they feel on reading these records, that Shasta County is worthy of their highest feelings of pride in their forebears and in themselves that they have had a part in developing one of the greatest counties of California, the county that has accomplished so much in a little over half a century, and has the achievement of an added half century untold; the building of a second term of more than three decades on the staunch foundation of the past.

This is the history of Shasta County, a long felt want. May it be a credit to its subject and a satisfaction to its readers. And as the Spanish say with an offering, "*Buen provecho.*" (Much good it may do you.)

I am indebted to the following persons for their assistance in gathering together the material in this history:

Mrs. Mae Helene Bacon Boggs, author of *My Playhouse Was a Concord Coach*. Mrs. Boggs, with the permission of the California State Library, placed at my use all the vast accumulation of her unpublished material on northern California covering the period from 1822-1888 inclusive.

Mrs. Gertrude A. Steger, president of Shasta Historical Society, who has also made it a work of years to collect historical data of this northern area. Mrs. Steger is the author of *Place Names of Shasta County*. Much credit is due and given her.

To Mr. Chas. L. Camp of the Museum of Paleontology, U. C., R. H. Cross of Cross & Brandt, San Francisco, Judge A. F. Ross, Thos. Thatcher, Ruth Presleigh, Arleta Williams, Dudley Saeltzer, Rolph Saeltzer, Mrs. D. Breslauer, Attorney Tillotson, Antone Souza, M. D. Dinsmore, Col. Alvin Cibula, Maj. Richard Eaton, U. L. Wright, Edna Berhns Eaton, Mrs. Ivan Jones, (Author *The Mountains Are Mine.*)

Much credit and sincere gratitude is also due to the trustees of the Carnegie Library, Mr. L. F. Kennedy, Mr. Seibert Stephens, Mrs. Caroline Hershey, Mrs. W. W. Kimmell, Mrs. Wayland Wheeler, and to the Assistant Librarian, Mrs. Ramona Charles, who so generously allotted me a private room in which to work during the considerable time I have been employed in this work. This has been of invaluable assistance and their cooperation is deeply appreciated.

To the present Shasta County Board of Supervisors, A. T. Jessen, chairman; Charles Plumb, C. E. Colby, J. O. Chatham, O. M. Turner, all who have stood staunchly with the Historical Society in this undertaking, we offer joint credit for this recorded chronicle of Shasta County's colorful past early days.

SHASTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ROSENA A. GILES

Redding, California, 1947.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES OF THE AUTHOR

MY FATHER, James Kinnon Giles, son of Dr. John Giles, was born in Massachusetts and came to California in 1850. With his brother-in-law, Samuel Powers of Decatur, Ill., he started to California with a buckboard and span of mules. Something occurred to displease them and they pulled out of the train with the intention of going on alone. This seemed to be an utterly mad idea. The Captain of the train protested, "Jim, you're crazy. You'll be scalped by the Indians!"

Jim Giles only laughed and waved an intrepid denial. "Goodbye, Boys! We'll meet you in Sacramento!" he called through the rising dust kicked up by the mules' galloping hooves. They made good, arriving some time ahead of the train.

The Hangtown goldfields called him. There, after a year of mining, he met my mother, Rosena Echstien Jones, granddaughter of Alexander Hamilton Willard, member of the Lewis and Clark Expedition through Oregon in 1804.

Not striking it rich in the mines he became a stock buyer for Smith, Brown & Co., the first meat packing firm in San Francisco. Later he owned a flour mill in Princeton and finally the land called him. He became a farmer and stockman raising cattle and horses. He came to Shasta County in 1879 and remained there until his death in 1905. All of his five sons and six daughters were native Californians. Two sons and one daughter died in childhood. Out of the remaining eight, five became schoolteachers. The third daughter, Myra E. Giles, taught fifty years in Shasta County schools.

The founder of the American family, Edward Giles, came to America from England in 1634 and was among the first land holders in Plymouth Colony. The family originally from the Huguenots, settled in England. Coat of Arms: Lion rampart on blue and silver field.

I, the youngest child, grew up in Nature's paradise on the farm amid noble trees and luxuriant flowers and fruits along an ice-cold crystal stream. This stream was first called Nozi creek from a tribe of savage Indians that lived on an island lying at the conjunction of Nozi creek and the Sacramento river. There, in 1846, Fremont with Kit Carson and a company of soldiers in a serious engagement with the tribe, exterminated the whole body and

thereafter the creek was named Battle Creek and the island Bloody Island. Its position is on the east side of the river just opposite the Reading Adobe on Buena Ventura Rancho.

Our home, built by my father in the late '80's, was occupied by the family for more than fifty years. It stood in a garden of elm and walnut shaded paths with lilacs and roses rioting everywhere. There was a real well where the bucket rose "dripping with coolness" on the hottest days. This house became a rendezvous for an intellectual group, some of whom have become noted individuals in the state. Then among them were expert horsewomen, fine teachers, marvelous cooks, gracious hostesses, successful business men and brave soldiers. The farm became noted for its luxuriant pastures and laden fruit trees, for its shady "Lovers' Lane" and spirited saddlers in the stable.

Thus, the greater part of my life was spent on the farm interrupted at times with vacational trips. A summer in Arizona resulted in "The Closed Road," a Western, set in Arizona. This was followed by "Soil, the Master," which deals with influence of the soil on human life and character.

I was educated chiefly in the public schools of Shasta County, attended the Mark Hopkins Ins. of Art in San Francisco and the University of California at Berkeley for a time.

Member of the California Writers Club of Berkeley; Pearson B. Reading Chapter of the Daughters of American Revolution in Redding, "Hiawatha" Parlor of the N.D.G.W. of Redding, and the Shasta Historical Society of Redding.

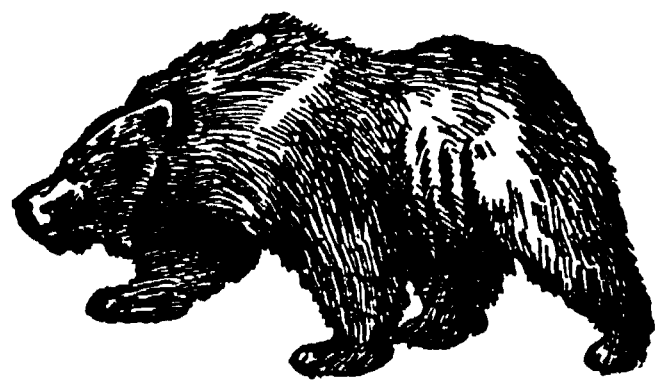
Chief hobbies: Reading poetry and collecting patented all-American rose winners.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
CHAPTER I	1
<p>First California Constitution, Division of the state into counties, Shasta (or Reading) one of the original twenty-seven, Committee appointed to establish boundaries of said counties. Southern line of Shasta county. Description of county, The Alcalde. Three periods of development.</p>	
CHAPTER II	11
<p>Footprints of another race. Spanish expeditions. Leaders of the trapping expeditions. British explorers. American explorers. Sacramento route. First cattle drive.</p>	
CHAPTER III	21
<p>Wilks & Ringold. Emmons & Eld. Kelsey Brothers. Hastings. Jos. B. Chiles' party. Green McMahon & Clymen. Pierson Barton Reading. Peter H. Burnett.</p>	
CHAPTER IV	28
<p>Major P. B. Reading. List of the Chiles party. Reading Grant. Reading adobe. Discovery of gold. Steamer "Commanche." Sales from the Reading Grant. Major Reading's death and grave. Reading calendar. Sale of Buena Ventura.</p>	
CHAPTER V	36
<p>California Indians of the north. The Wintu tribe. The "Chief of Great People." The Nozas. One of the famous "Eighteen Treaties." Hostilities on both sides. Mass meeting at Shasta. Fort Reading. Mass meeting at Pittsburg. Battle of Castle Rock. Battle of Buncombe Mills. British provide Indians with arms. Fall River Indian troubles. Trouble at Parkville. Allen tragedy. Jones tragedy. Dersch tragedy. White reprisal. Curtain. Indian Treaty made at Reading's Rancho.</p>	
CHAPTER VI	46
<p>Emigrant trail, 1846. Applegate trail. Walla-Walla or Cow Creek trail, 1846. Lassen trail, 1848. Noble route, 1852. Red Bluff-Yreka trail, 1851-2. Hall & Crandall Stage route, 1853. Lockhart road, 1855. Oak Run-Yreka road, 1858. Upper Soda-Yreka Turnpike, 1859-60. Peter Lassen, his trail and his death. Masonic Charter.</p>	
CHAPTER VII	53
<p>The Gold Rush. Discovery of gold. Reading's Bar in 1849. Seed of Shasta. One Horsetown. Dr. Benj. Shurtleff. R. J. Walsh. Placer gold in 1852-54. Water and ditches for sluices. Hydraulic mining.</p>	
CHAPTER VIII	63
<p>Staging. First Concord stages. First stage into Shasta. First mail stage. Hall & Crandall. Mule Passenger stage. Stage horses. California Stage Co. California-Oregon Stage Co. Stage robbery. Last stage over the Siskiyou. Early hotels. Later hotels.</p>	
CHAPTER IX	76
<p>Early mail facilities. Ship "Stirling." Mail from East twice a year. Appeal for northern mail service. Post road for the North. Postage rates. First P.O. in northern California. "What sort of a place is hell?" Difficulties of mail service. Compensation of postmasters.</p>	
CHAPTER X	83
<p>Steamboating on the Upper Sacramento. First steamboat on the river. First commercial steamer, "Lady Washington." "Commanche" in the north. Steamer "Belle." California Steamship Navigation Assn. "Latona." "Rainbow." Shasta Merchants Steamboat Assn. Last boat of California Steamboat Assn. Boats ply the river as late as 1910. River drives. Don Kennedy. Steamboat Race. Ferries. Toll bridges. Second bridge across the Sacramento. Weather conditions. Banner rainfall, 85.02 to 1876. 1888-9 topped it, adding 34.98 (10 feet).</p>	

CHAPTER XI	94
Newspapers. <i>Shasta Courier</i> . Other newspapers. News of the early papers. Prominent newspaper men in Shasta county. Early advertising.	
CHAPTER XII	99
Schools. Educational facilities. First school. First schoolhouse. Early teachers. Schools in 1855. First County School Superintendent. Superintendents from 1853-1914. Shasta Union Seminary. Curriculum. Colored school. School in the old jail. School equipment. School taxes, clothes. Teachers' certificates, Oath of office. St. Joseph Academy. Shasta Union High School. Anderson High School. Fall River High School. Keswick, Delamar. Life Diplomas. Teachers' salaries.	
CHAPTER XIII	106
Shasta County first official records. First county judge. First general election. First county seat. Court of Sessions. Census report. One landholder outside Shasta City. Six females. Population. First Notary Public. First issue of <i>Shasta Courier</i> , advts. listed. Principal mining districts. Food prices, 1852. Freight. Disastrous fire. Hong Kong. Travel and goods, 1854. Daigh's Raffle. Packing and freighting. Mule trains. Streets and roads. Taxes. Townships. Other freighting stations. Railway plans. California-Oregon railway. Division of Shasta County. Mourning for President McKinley. Game law. County hospital. Shasta County Development Assn. Hats for horses. "Save the Redwoods." Kennet. Second judgeship for Shasta County. Millionaire homes. Lassen Forest Reserve. Earthquake. G.A.R. celebration. Origin of "Siskiyou."	
CHAPTER XIV	122
Military. Fort Reading. Established 1852. Philip T. Sheridan. Ball and picnic, 1857. Richard Henry Lee. John B. Hood. Hat Creek Station. Fort Crook. "Cavalry Home Guards" of Shasta. Roll of members. Ladies scrape lint. Shasta National Union League. Flag design. Knight of the Golden Circle. Civil War antagonists. Spanish-American war. Roll of Co. H. California medal.	
CHAPTER XV	133
Law and Justice. Seat of Northern California justice. "Vigilance Committee." Log jail. Division of the state. Foreign miners' bill. County officers. Times of holding court. Court of Sessions abolished. Iron cells for the jail. First woman nominated for office in Shasta County. Mrs. Coleman elected. Taxes. Money. First eight-day working law.	
CHAPTER XVI	144
Manufacturing. Lumber mills in 1850. Grist mill. Lumber rafting. Flour and saw-mills. Flour mill at Balls Ferry. Holt and Gregg brick kiln. Mills in Fall River section. Lumber districts. Teaming. Traction engines. Timber laws.	
CHAPTER XVII	150
Chinese. Chinese immigration. In 1848, 3 Chinese. In 1852, 11,787 individuals. Queer dress and customs. Sent their gold and their dead bodies home to China. 2000-3000 in and about Shasta mines. A village "Hong Kong" in the center of Shasta City. Chinese troubles in 1858-9. Chinese build the C. & O. Railroad. In 1886 they were driven out of Redding. Chinese New Year. Prayer for Rain. Chinese story.	
CHAPTER XVIII	156
Fisheries. Sacramento salmon. Livingston Stone. McLeod Hatchery. Huge egg take in 1874. Hat Creek Hatchery. Flood destroys McCloud hatchery. Battle Creek Hatchery, largest in the world. 58,000,000 salmon eggs. Fish story.	
CHAPTER XIX	162
Agriculture. 2,492,000 acres of arable land. Major Reading first agriculturist. Margaret Mullin, first woman farmer. Three apple trees pay for a farm. Fruit, cattle, horses, sheep, water, irrigation, dairying.	

CHAPTER XX	168
<p>Quartz mining. First quartz ledge discovered. "The Shasta Hydraulic Quartz Mining and Milling Co." Pittsburg. Churn Creek. Copper City, Bully Hill. Iron Mountain. Volcanic action. Whiskey Creek mining works. Iron Mountain a flop. High grade copper. Mammoth mine. Noble Steel Co. French Gulch. Quartz mining in 1897-8. Mineral output. Mt. Copper Co. Other minerals. Mining Map. Oil Boom. Cave-in at Iron Mt. 50 pounds of solid gold. Prize gold.</p>	
CHAPTER XXI	186
<p>Shasta County towns. Reading Springs (Shasta), Horsetown (One Horsetown), Cottonwood, Millville, Anderson, Igo (Piety Hill) Ono (Eagle Creek), Canyon House, Balls Ferry, Palo Cedro, Bella Vista, Gas Point, Beegum, Middletown, Lower Soda Springs, Tower House.</p>	
CHAPTER XXII	203
<p>City of Redding. Destined to be a city. Poverty Flat. 1872. First lots. First building work. Weaverville stage barn. First passenger train. First woman passenger. Ball in Crofton's hall. Redding a freight center. The spelling of the town changed in 1874. Changed back to original spelling. D. Bresslaur. First mule teams. Special railroad tickets. First telephones. Reading Fire Co. Ladies ball costumes. Continuation of railroad north. Kennet. Tallow candles. Electricity. Chinese driven out. Incorporation. Effort to sell street mud for brick making. Circulating library. Carnegie Library. Pioneer mercantile firm. Legerdemain in early days. Business firms, 1878. Transportation. Redding, 1898. Third in land office transactions. Central California Irrigation and Power system. City of Redding.</p>	
CHAPTER XXIII	212
<p>Organizations. Recreation. Horse racing. Canyon Course, Emigrant Course. Bell's Race Course. French Gulch Course. Kings Track. Dancing. Balls throughout the county. Card playing. Gambling. Murder. Theatrical companies. Baseball. Football. Roller skating. Shasta Gun Club. Tennis. Tug-o-war. Tourists resorts. Bicycle racing. Athletic club. Masonic Lodges. Other lodges and organizations. Conventions. Trees in Redding. Northern California Counties Association. Churches.</p>	
CHAPTER XXIV	228
<p>Fall River section. A principality. First settlers. Sawmills. First promoter. State Salmon hatchery. Burgettville. Name. Telephone line. Burney. Cayton Valley. Pittville. Carbon. Pit River Valley. McArthur town and family. Cassel. The Modoc War. Capture and execution of Captain Jack and others. Transportation of Modoc tribe to Reservation in Wyoming. Indian Dance.</p>	
CHAPTER XXV	241
<p>Northern California Wonders. Lassen Peak. Lassen Forest Reserve. Lassen Peak before the eruptions. First ascent. Names of the Peak. Mt. Shasta. Mt. Shasta monument. Shiloah Springs. Cinder Cone. Caves of Shasta County. Castle Crags. Bumpass Hot Springs area. Lake Helen. Manzanita and Reflection Lakes. Butte and Snag Lakes. Sacramento River. Fossils. Potter Creek Cave. Samwell. Stoneman. Description of Potter Creek Cave. Wintu legend of Samwell cave. The Shastasaurus.</p>	
CHAPTER XXVI	258
<p>Early Day mansions. Major Reading's Mansion. Christmas Day at Buena Ventura. Winter of 1862 at Reading's. Bell Mansion. Benj. Shurtleff house. H. F. Johnson House. Personal reminiscences. Duel in 1855. Early Court Battles. Milton Sheparson. Amos P. Gipson. Desperados. George Greathouse. Baker. Black Bart. Shorty Hayes. Ruggles Brothers. Killer of Dan Haskell. Copely robbery.</p>	
CHAPTER XXVII	277
<p>Honorable Mention. Prominent People. People prior to 1915. Partial list of Pioneer names. Supplement.</p>	



UP WHERE THE NORTH BEGINS

*A History of Shasta County From 1848-1949. With a Condensed
Preview of Incidents Concerning Former
Interests of the Locality.*

ROSENA A. GILES

*"The community that does not know its own history is like
a man who has lost his memory."*

CHAPTER I

THE first California Constitutional Convention was held in Monterey in 1849 with 48 delegates from ten named districts: San Diego, Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Monterey, San Jose, Sonoma, San Francisco, San Joaquin and Sacramento. The first duty of this legislature was to divide the state into counties. A committee was appointed for this purpose and Shasta (or Reading) is one of the twenty-seven original counties. It occupied all the territory now included in Shasta, Modoc, the greater part of Siskiyou, portions of Lassen and Tehama. This was because the committee had little idea of the immense acreage inclosed by the boundaries they had set off for Shasta County. Maps were inaccurate, and it was not easy to run dividing lines through the untamed wilderness that had but one white man's name to identify it. It was first called Reading, the only name then associated with the extreme northern part of the state, that of Pierson Barton Reading.

The report of the committee submitted on January 4, 1850, mentioned some of these difficulties. Some changes were made, including the renaming of some counties, as that of Reading, which was then called Shasta; and the setting off, establishing the boundaries of these counties was the fifteenth enactment of the first California Legislature and was signed by Governor Peter H. Burnett, February 18, 1850.

Of the four boundary lines of Shasta County definitely established on paper, only the eastern at the Nevada state line and the western at the summit of the Coast Range (now known as the Klamath) seemed able to stick at the proscribed limit. The northern line reached to join the southern line of Oregon, but where that line was, was a question, to Oregon at least until Lieutenant Williamson in 1855 fixed it permanently at 42, N.

The southern line was the one most troubled by unrest. Originally it ran through the center of the present town of Red Bluff. From there it was shifted south in 1851, to the middle of Red Bank Creek. In 1856 it was

shoved north of Red Bluff to the south fork of Cottonwood Creek. In 1857 it was again pushed farther north to the middle fork of Cottonwood Creek. There it has remained.²

The southern part of the county is occupied by a wide, grassy plain where lusty wild oats grew tall enough to be tied across the rump of an elk bull. There the antelope, deer, elk, grizzly bear and many small burrowing animals grew fat and sleek, slacked their thirst in the running streams and rested beneath the wide-spreading branches of the valley oaks. Along the streams were cottonwood, sycamore, ash, maple, willow, bay, elder and the rank-growing wild grape with its sweet juicy fruit hanging in huge purple clusters from the topmost branch of the tallest trees; and low foothills flank the valley on either side.

Farther north the valley narrows to perhaps twenty miles in width and rises gradually from a 250 foot altitude to 2,000-4,000. Two mountain ranges lift from the valley floor to where Mt. Shasta links the two but is of neither. The Cascades stretching one hundred miles southeast; the Klamaths from the west meet where Mt. Shasta, 14,162 feet in height, "Lonely as God, white as a winter moon, stands up sudden and solitary from the heart of the great black forests of northern California," dominating the valley.³

Small fertile valleys lie between the minor ranges and many canyons are worn to sizable creeks by the tumultuous streams that gather in the rainfall from the vast watersheds of northern California. The mountain ranges are volcanic in origin. The entire region bears evidence of the gigantic upheaval of past ages. Many of the peaks are extinct volcanos: Shasta, from whose crest ascended the smoke of the Great Spirit's wigwam fires; Lassen, resuming its activity in 1914, Brokeoff, Black Butte and Cinder Cone, latest volcanic action on the western hemisphere until Lassen's eruption.

One great river runs through the county from north to south, the Sacramento. Several smaller rivers flow into it from the northeast: Pit, McCloud and Fall rivers. Of these the Fall and McCloud flow into the Pit and the Pit is lost in the Sacramento. Many smaller streams help to swell its tide: Cottonwood with its three branches runs in from the west and Big and Little Battle Creeks come in from the east. These two major creeks form the greater part of the southern boundary of the county.

The name of Shasta has been the subject of much discussion and many decisions. The name Sastise was given to the mountain by Peter Skene Ogden in 1827, supposedly from the Indian tribe at its foot. Nearly every explorer gave the word a different sound and spelling. Shastika, Shastasla, Sasty,

Tcheste and numerous other forms all relate to the same name which is difficult to define. Dr. Nixon, an excellent authority on Shasta Indians, states "The word is probably derived from Sustika, an Indian chief who lived in Yreka in 1840; and the various names stem from 'Susti'." One Indian name for the mountain is Ieka, meaning white. Thus we have Yreka or Wryreka. The Russians also gave it the meaning of white or chaste. From this we got Cheste and Chasty. In the Shasta Indian language it is known as *Weohow* meaning a stone house or Cave Dwelling Place. So after considerable circulation we have Shasta, and we like to think of it as a dwelling place, the chosen home of those who seek within its boundaries. The present spelling and form was determined by the California Legislature.

The wet and dry seasons peculiar to California, are strongly marked in Shasta County. Rains begin around October and continue somewhat erratically through May and June. July and August are the dry months of highest temperature, though it is not unusual to have rain in either of these months. Spring and fall are the delightful seasons, the fall is called "California's second spring."

Snow falls during the winter months on the mountains which insures plenty of water in the creeks for summer use. Snow sometimes visits the valley but to no great depths and soon melts; also it is not unusual to have a mild, springlike period in January or February, or even at Christmas time when roses bloom in the outdoor gardens.

About one-third of the county is agricultural and is given over to the culture of fruit, vegetables and pasturage for meat, stock and dairying, the two principal industries of the valley. In the mountain sections are vast areas of fine standing timber and inexhaustible water power. Lumber mills are numerous and great quantities of rough and dressed lumber is turned out from these mills. Enormous lodes and many varieties of minerals lie beneath the surface of the soil. Many millions of dollars worth of these have been taken out; incalculable amounts still remain undisturbed. Gold, silver, iron and copper are the metals that have mostly attracted miners and capital into the mining area to date.

Before 1846 (before there was a Shasta County) all California was under Spanish rule. Though the Spaniards had never, but once, touched foot on the soil of northern California, and that but lightly, they claimed the whole of this golden state. They did not even know the character of this north, possibly could not imagine this unknown, uncharted and nameless wilderness of wild rivers, deep and ancient craters holding unfathomed depths

of water; rugged mountains and well nigh impenetrable forests, savage tribes of Indians and herds of man-eating grizzlies; this trackless land of ice and snow; of sunshine and riches.

The finger of civilization lightly touched Shasta County first when Pierson Barton Reading on a day in March, 1848, found gold in a bar on Clear Creek some twelve miles from the present town of Shasta, formerly Reading Springs, an overnight camping ground for chance wayfarers because it furnished water for man and beast, and wood for his campfire.

The startled exclamation of "Gold!" at Sutter's mill in January, 1848, was heard around the world, and turned thousands of faces toward the west—to California. The second cry of "Gold!" from the unknown northern area drew many times as many to the northwest—to Shasta County.

Though by its nature this influx was a floating population, many made their "pile" and returned to their former homes. Many, not so fortunate, drifted to and fro; others realizing the gold era could not last forever, looked ahead seeing the wonderful possibilities in the soil, the forests, the splendid waterways, and decided this was a potential homeland. Thus they bought land or took it first by squatters' rights, afterwards by pre-emption and homestead rights. They established homes and built up businesses and in less than five years Shasta County began to be recognized as one of the important counties of the state.

For two years after the discovery of gold it was under Spanish rule, and had one Alcalde, Dr. Benjiman Shurtleff of Shasta, the first and only Alcalde in this northern area.

Shasta County grew fast. In 1847 there was one white settler; in 1850 a representative was sent to the State Legislature, A. C. McCandless. In less than seventy years, to the date of 1915, Shasta County has a colorful past, a fast expanding present and undoubtedly a brilliant future. Three periods have combined to make up the present status: first, metals; second, agriculture; third, hydroelectric power, all active and acting together to build up one of the finest counties in the West.

What had this northern country to offer to settlers? The first to recognize the opportunities in that wilderness for a home was Pierson B. Reading. Reading and Samuel J. Hensley had come down through the unexplored country south of Fort Hall with the Joseph B. Chiles party in 1843 to Captain Adolph Sutter's fort at New Helvatia. There they found work: Reading as clerk for Captain Sutter and Hensley to return to the wooded areas of

northern California to cut logs from the forest and float them down river to the Fort to supply lumber for Sutter's extensive holdings in that treeless valley of the plains.

It was Hensley, grown familiar with the section, who selected for his friend the principality of 26,000 acres which the Spanish governor, Micheltoarena, granted to Major Reading for his future home. Here he rebuilt the adobe in 1847, the oldest building surviving north of Sutter's Fort. Here he brought his wife, Fannie Lee Washington Reading in 1856, and afterwards farmed the southern half of the grant until 1868, the year of his death.

When gold was discovered at Coloma, Reading, who had previously prospected for gold on his holdings without success, visited the Coloma region and finding the same conditions of soil there as in Shasta county, returned and extended his search for gold. He found it in the sands of a bar on Clear Creek, near the present town of Shasta, in March, 1848. The place became known as Reading's Bar. This bar is often confused with a Reading's Bar, where he also discovered gold and which also bore his name, in Trinity county.

Little mining was done that year but later the searchlight of the world was turned on and eager gold seekers followed the beam. But let us go back for two decades or more to the earlier adventurers.

Then it was not known that this enormous section was larger than the state of New York, more than 52,000 square miles. They did not know it had everything to supply the needs and desires of man: huge forests of timber standing ready for the saw, leagues of fertile land waiting for the plow, millions of acre-feet of water plunging from the higher levels to be harnessed for power and irrigation; rich veins of gold, silver, copper and iron and practically every mineral known for the use of man. Added to this fish, fowl, and flesh of animals in staggering abundance, and a climate ranging from semi-tropical to that of the mountain snow pack.

Summer and winter climate was marked by the rainy and dry seasons. The wet season tempered into the flowering time of spring; and the dry season slid quietly into the fruitfulness of fall. And this vast almost unbelievable paradise lay for ages unknown to the white man's race.

Just when the first snow fell on the great white mountain, the rain descended on the hills and valleys, and the river carried it away to the sea, we do not know. Just when the Indians first came to the land is again a mystery but they were here in their natural habitat, a step up on the stair

of life. This was their land. The forests, the rivers, the fish, flesh and fowl, the grass and roots were all theirs.

Professors of Indian statistics say there are more native tribes and subdivisions of tribes, and more different Indian languages in the state of California than any other state in the Union. This was also marked in northern California. There were dozens. In the valley the Penutian included the Maidu, Miwok, Constanooan, Yokuts, Yanas and other divisions. The Wintus, "The great Metropolitan Nation," according to Powers, the largest and most peaceful division, extended over the principal part of northern California and even into Oregon. In the warm valley they wore little clothing and their curse called down on an enemy was: "May a black bear bite your father's head off."

The recognized home and annual meeting place of the Wintus was on the north fork of Cottonwood Creek in the southern part of the county. Once every year they called the tribes together to this place where they carried on the business of their tribe with great pomp and ceremony, and danced their native dances with ecstatic abandon. At the Springtime Dance to greet the spring, the young maidens decked themselves with garlands of flowers and feathers and danced with the youths. They also, hung with flowers and feathers, danced in joyous abandon, shooting their arrows to the sky and pointing the finger of shame at the first serpent that dared to show its head, crying, "Shame! Shame, you snake! Do not bite me!" and singing a wild accompaniment that added to their ecstasy until hot and sweaty like driven animals, they sprang into the water to luxuriate in the ripples that cooled their bodies, until the older ones called them to come to the prepared feast. This lasted until *Puck-a-lucka*, the white man's four o'clock. They must not tarry at it longer for it was not good to eat after sundown for the spirits were watching and would be displeased.

These simple beings were very sensitive to the wishes of the spirits. Their tepees of grass and brush were usually built facing Mt. Shasta where the Great Spirit dwelt in his stonehouse. The Shastas lived at the foot of the mountain and were the offspring of the union of the chief's daughter and the grizzly bear. The Hat Creeks living north of Mt. Lassen, at mealtime threw food in the direction of "Mil-lou-yah-ha," the Fire mountain, to keep from being themselves devoured. Other tribes knew they must not shout or behave unseemly in quiet places. A wind about the door was the spirit of a loved one coming to learn of their welfare. Sundown was an hour of special significance when the spirits were watching. Their folk tales and

superstitions about the birds, animals and spirits are endless and are always bound up with their own interests and pursuits. Interesting and lovely some of them are, and replete with imagination.

In the warmer south the men wore the skin the Great Spirit gave them. Their long hair hung loose; they carried a bow and quiver full of arrows across their shoulders when hunting. The women wore two grass aprons, fore and aft, and strings of beads. The Hat Creeks and Pits wore robes of deer and bear skins on account of the severe cold, the former even wore gloves of fur. Their houses were more substantially built of logs and poles and thatched with leaves and dirt. Their handiwork was baskets, feather and bead work.

A few miles south of Cottonwood Creek along the Sacramento River, lived the Patwins, a dirty, slothful, moronic tribe much looked down upon by the Wintus. On the east side of the river were the Nozi inhabiting Bloody Island. This was a hostile tribe who liked nothing better than to harry and abuse the white settlers and the Wintuns who held them in abject terror.

The food of these tribes was the usual smoked and dried salmon, acorn bread, berries and roots, and in the green clover fields, on hands and knees, they grazed like cattle. Grasshoppers and worms were delicacies. Grasshoppers were caught by striking the insect from the grass or branch into a basket woven with a small neck which prevented the hopper from jumping out, or they would set the dry grass on fire thus roasting the morsel ready for eating.

Acorns were dried, pounded into a flour in the stone mortar, and placed in running water which took out the bitterness, leaving a sweetish, nutty flavor. Because these valley Indians dug for roots and bulbs they were erroneously termed "Diggers." This name has no authority as even the most intelligent tribes also dig in the earth for various kinds of food. Their process of tanning buckskin beautifully soft and pliable, was to soak the skin in water until the hair could be easily removed, then to rub it with the fresh brains of an animal, with a final working with the hands or over their bare legs or by chewing it to the desired softness.

The extreme northern tribes, Piutes, and particularly the Modocs, were more warlike and most hostile of all. They lived in the vast lava beds honeycombed with caves nearest the Oregon line. This "Land of burnt-out fires" was their heritage. They covered the walls and cliff faces with the

aboriginal pictographs of their ancestors. These are still plainly visible done in red, yellow and black pigments.

More intelligent, more violent, they were almost constantly at war with the other tribes. They spilled over into Oregon and united with the Snakes in the East. They most resented the white man's intrusion. They had their superstitions which clung around the mountain peaks, Shasta and Lassen, the Castle Craggs' grey spires, the Bear people and the deep lime caves of the Baird section where spirits dwelt and laid powerful spells on the water in their depths.

They had a system of government, rules approaching a social code in that the tribe included workers, gamblers, gentlemen, and various other important divisions of caste. Captives were held as slaves. If the doctor failed thrice in succession to cure he was put to death. Evidently the doctor *had to be good!* Head chiefs and sub-chiefs held authority by heredity, or in some cases, by election. Usually wives were bought. Little polygamy, and divorce was more simple even than among the present day whites. No law against wife beating. Domestic life was subject to the good and bad customs of all races.

The aged and infirm were properly cared for; their native hospitality was often imposed on by the lazy and improvident. They had their mechanics, makers of bows and arrows, and nets, hunters, fishermen, tailors, makers of moccasins and belts, etc. They played a game resembling golf with a ball and crooked stick, with the final goal at least two miles from the starting point. The Straw game by which they gambled was played with a flat basketry disc, and several gaily painted sticks wrapped in dried grass. This game depended largely on the musical ability and dramatic power and ingenuity of the "Stick man" for its popularity. Their weapons were flint-tipped arrows and rude knives fashioned from the flint of the black obsidian mountain in that region.

Game was trapped in deep pits in the earth about fourteen feet deep and several feet across narrowing at the top and covered with light brush, grass and leaves, hence the name of Pit River. Smaller game, geese and ducks were snared with rope loops woven from the bark fiber of native hemp and nettle. This material also made strong nets for catching salmon, or they speared fish in the blinding light of a huge basket of fire carried down the middle of the stream. Spear heads were made of sharpened bone fastened to a pole sixteen to twenty feet in length. Poisoned arrows were made by soaking them in putrid deer liver.

The sweathouse was used for strange ceremonies as well as for health measures. It was a huge dugout under ground with a conical top of willow branches thatched with earth and leaves, with a vent in the center to allow the escape of the smoke from the fire that always burned within.

The ceremonies were something of an endurance test, strictly sacred and secret. They painted their naked bodies in a fearsome and grotesque manner, took a crouching position dancing and cavorting around the central fire with guttural shouts and songs until they dropped, one by one, from utter exhaustion. The one remaining the longest was the winner of this strange marathon.

The Piutes were one of the largest and strongest tribes in the United States, numbering from 2,000-3,000 warriors. They were tall, stalwart men with rather fine and intelligent cast of features, a people whose good will it was wise to win; whose enmity and hatred it was disastrous to incur; a staunch and loyal friend in many cases; a foeman worthy of any warrior's steel. It is not strange that they clashed bitterly with the dominant and pervasive whites. Peter Lassen made friends with them and was called "The father of the Piutes." For this reason there is doubt that he was killed by the Indians but rather by some renegade white.⁴

Indian commerce with the whites was as early as 1800 between the Columbian traders and the northern California tribes. The savages heard that guns, knives and hatchets might be secured at Astoria in exchange for beaver skins, and came to trade. The Walla-Wallas, further north were great traders and purveyors of news. They secured horses from the California interior as early as 1790.⁵

¹Coy's *County Boundaries*, p. 1-2.

²Coy's *County Boundaries*, p. 251-3.

³Joaquin Miller.

⁴1943 Edition of *Fall River Tidings*.

⁵J. J. Astor's *Pacific Fur Co. Annual*, 1800.

THE WINTUN DEAD

BY ALFRED GILLIS

Here by these Indian rivers

*Far from the white man's tread
Kind hands have secretly laid them
And they sleep the sleep of the dead.*

Here the winding trails go by

*The ancient Indian mound,
Where a thousand Wintun warriors lay
Wrapped in sleep profound.*

Here nature grows her wild bouquets

*And mountain lillies love to bloom
And soft winds whisper through the pines
In dirges o'er the Wintun tomb.*

CHAPTER II

DURING the Spanish occupation and before the Gold Rush, American enterprise and determination were cutting a way through the wilderness for others to follow, though they were hardly aware of the fact. Most of them like Jedediah Smith in 1828, Peter Skeene Ogden in 1827, Alexander McLeod in 1830, were following the streams for the gold that grew on the furry back of the industrious beaver. Of these Michael La Framboise of 1830-43 must not be ignored. Others, like Warren Langford Hastings who was looking forward toward a new principality over which he might preside; like Ewing Young with a huge cattle drive in 1834, his adventurous eyes turned toward Oregon that he might right the grievous wrong of the Hudson Bay Company to the settlers there; Pierson B. Reading, a man saddened by fortune's severe blows, searching for a kinder world perhaps; Gale and Walker, Peter Lassen, and Burnett. One of these two to leave an imperishable mark behind him in the volcanic peak that bears his name; the other to become the first governor of the then little known territory of California.

FOOTPRINTS OF ANOTHER RACE—EARLY SPANISH ACQUISITIVE PLANS

That the hand of Spain, aggressive in her power, was reaching ever farther to the north is proven when earlier in the century an attempt was made by the Spanish Missions to explore the Sacramento River.¹ The exploration was to include the northern territory, as the tendrils of thought, even then were reaching out toward northern California.

In 1808 Father Munoz of the San Fernando Mission received from the hand of an Indian runner, a letter written by David Thompson, an English sea captain. In it he inquired if it were really true that there were Padres and *geste de razon*² west of the Sierras.

The Mission Fathers did nothing about it then as they hardly understood the meaning of the inquiry, but the American trappers already had an eye on the encroaching British, as a letter written in September, 1807, to this David Thompson indicates. Jeremy Pinch, a trapper and explorer then encamped at Flathead Lake, Montana, wrote to this same northwest trader and explorer forbidding the English to trade with the Indians on United States territory, and *forbidding any other flag than that of the United States to be raised*.

This David Thompson and Finian McDonald of the Hudson Bay Co. had in 1807, established a trading post among the Kootenia Indians of Can-

ada and the San Fernando Mission. This was the shortest route through the Indian tribal lands, among others including the Modoc, Shastas and Wintus. This might have been an attempt to learn of the probability of further Spanish intrusion into the Pacific Coast region.

Perhaps this idea also germinated in the Padre's mind, as several years later, Father Duran of the San Jose Mission prompted Capt. Luis Arguello of the Presidio to set out with a company in boats and launches to ascend and explore the Jesus Maria; to take note of the Indian population and to discover, if possible, the truth of the Indian rumors of seeing strange white men towards the north.

Father Duran, scribe of the expedition, wrote: "From a very high eminence the soldiers saw, looking northward, a very high hill covered with snow which they named the Jesus Maria."³ They returned after about a year's absence, believing an easier way might be found by land. Father Duran wrote: "We have not been able to determine whether these strangers are Spanish from New Mexico, English from Columbia, or Russian from Bodego."

In October, 1821, Luis Arguello and company made a land expedition along the Coast Range until they reached the Indian settlements at the foot of the Klamath mountains. There they stated: "Two mountains (*cuates*, the twins) separated themselves from the range whose opposite sides faced the fortress on the Columbia (Astoria). The Indian settlements were on the edge of the Jesus Maria."

Evidently they had little idea as to the lie of the country or the identity of the river. The "twins," supposedly, were Mt. Lassen and Mt. Shasta, as the old Columbian (or Walla-Walla) trail passed through the region lying between those two mountains.

Thus the Spanish sought a pass through the mountains but were never successful in finding it. Trappers in the northwest used to join the Indians in their annual trading expeditions in southern Oregon and came back with the southern Indians via Goose Lake, Pit River and the Mountain Pass. This pass was the never-achieved goal of the Spaniards.

LEADERS OF THE TRAPPING EXPEDITIONS

The four prominent leaders of the Hudson Bay trapping expeditions from Canada between 1827-1845 were Alexander Roderick McLeod, Peter Skene Ogden, Michael La Framboise and John Work. The American trappers to follow Jedediah Smith (1828) were: Ewing Young, Joel Walker, Kelsey Bros., P. B. Reading and others.⁴

In 1821 the Northwest Fur Company and the Hudson Bay Company consolidated, retaining the name of the latter. From the new encampment at Vancouver a brigade, headed by Finian McDonald and "Wild" Tom McKay, was sent into California and penetrated as far as Sheep Rock. Sheep Rock was a favorite camping ground of the brigades. It is a mass of lava presenting a bold, craggy front to the grey sage plain of Shasta Valley, 5,000 feet above sea level, and includes several square miles of grassy hollows where the snow never lies deep.

Much of this early information concerning northern California can be traced back to the journal sheets of those early trappers. They were written on small sheets of beaver skin, often poorly tanned and tied together with a thong. Written with a quill, often under poor conditions of weather and comforts, and in the French language, using names and terms common to the country, times and the trade, covering margins outside as well as inside.

JEDEDIAH SMITH, 1828

Jedediah Smith, native of New York, was the first American trapper to set foot on the soil of Shasta County. Already a trapper and fur trader of considerable experience, he found, in consulting the 1820 maps of the United States, that the Great Basin, the region stretching from Snake River to the Colorado and from the Rockies to the Sierra Nevadas, was marked "Unknown."

The great West lay beyond. His adventurous eye looked ahead to California and Oregon. With his rifle, his Bible, his trust in God and his own indomitable courage, he set forth with a party of eighteen men and three hundred horses and mules.

Reaching the San Gabriel Mission in California he was commanded by the Spaniards to leave the country. Having no alternative, he went back as far as Salt Lake but returned to California and the Mission. From there he again set forth early in January, 1828, for the Columbia. By building elk-skin canoes, tree bridges and log rafts, they crossed the rivers until they reached the American River. This he named the "Wild River" because the Indians fled in affright at the sight of a white-skinned man. Going on, they reached the Buena Ventura (Sacramento) and traveled up the east bank until they came to a point near the present site of Red Bluff.

It is in dispute just where he crossed the river, but he crossed and set his foot on Shasta County soil on April 11, 1828, and proceeded to Burnt Ranch. From there through Trinity County was an unknown and untraversed wilderness of precipitous mountains, forbidding forests and savage Indians,

with the added trials of exposure and hunger. Undaunted, he continued his hazardous trek to the shores of the Pacific Ocean at Umpqua Bay.

There disaster overtook the party and he lost all his animals and furs by an Indian attack, and only he and three men escaped with their lives. With these, John Turner, Arthur Black and Richard Leland, he arrived destitute at the Vancouver headquarters of the Hudson Bay Company.

Later, he joined the caravan trade in 1831 but was killed by the Indians on his first trip out. But on his disaster hinges a later chapter of northern California history.⁵

PETER SKENE OGDEN

After the McDonald-McKay expedition south of the forty-second parallel in 1825 Peter Skene Ogden, one of the foremost explorers in Utah, followed the McDonald-McKay trail in 1826-27. He spent several weeks in the vicinity of the mountain which he named "Mt. Sastise," from the Indian tribe living at its base. On the Klamath River he had found the Indians very friendly and willing to trade flour and *native dogs* for blue beads and hatchets. In 1830 he crossed the interior from the Columbia River to the mouth of the Colorado, and on his return via the San Joaquin Valley he explored the Sacramento River from its mouth.⁶

The Sacramento River was of great interest to the early explorers. For many years it was a stream of uncertain origin and mythical source. A Franciscan priest, Father Silvestre Velez de Encantante, head of a group of Spanish explorers in 1776, heard of it and mentioned it by the name of Bonaventura. Old maps show it as draining Salt Lake and flowing directly into the Pacific Ocean.⁷

Prior to this, Lieutenant Alfarez Moraga and other Spanish soldiers from Mission San Jose discovered the Sacramento and Feather Rivers in 1808. They first found the Feather River on the day that the Lord's Supper was being celebrated and named it *El Rio del Santisimo Sacramento* (the River of the Most Blessed Sacrament), in honor of the Holy Sacrament. Later they came upon the larger river which they named the *Jesus Maria*. Subsequently they gave the Jesus Maria the name of Sacramento, as it was the larger stream. The other river was then called *Rio de los Plumas* (Feather River).⁸

ALEXANDER RODERICK MCLEOD, 1829

The old Walla-Walla Trail, via Pit River and Cow Creek, was the trail used by the Hudson Bay Company in communication with the Missions over which the trappers trekked into California between the two outstand-

ing mountains, Shasta and Lassen. Some of these men later became guides for the immigrants.

One of the earliest to enter California was Alexander McLeod, who followed Smith in September, 1828. He was sent by Doctor McLaughlan to recover, if possible, the furs, records and equipment stolen from Smith by the Indians, and to explore the Buena Ventura River, which was thought to flow from the east. McLeod is described as a man apt to abuse his authority. He recovered Smith's property and returned to the Fort without permission or good cause.

For this he was severely reprimanded, and sent again in January, 1829, with John Turner as a guide and a brigade of trappers, to explore the river. As all records of the Hudson Bay Company are in the files at London, the full record of McLeod's journey has not reached America. It is conceded that he took the trail that he had opened up the year before, traveling across Oregon in a southeasterly direction to Lower Klamath Lake, thence southwest to the Pit River, where he camped March 26, 1829. Following the Cow Creek Trail he reached the Sacramento River on April 6, crossed, and continued down the east side to French Camp, near Stockton, trapping on the way.

Late in December he started to return with a rich supply of furs over the same trail, camping one night on the west side of the Sacramento, opposite the present town of Anderson. He attempted to cross the Cascades in winter, when he met a snowstorm at the headwaters of the McLeod, lost all his horses and was obliged to cache his furs and make his way back to Vancouver on snowshoes, arriving there on February 10, 1830.

The river bearing his name was spoken of as the McCloud as early as 1853. It is so on the first official map of Shasta County (1862). In 1878 an attempt was made by C. C. Bush to have the Legislature restore the original spelling, but it failed. Frank & Chappel speak of the *McLeod*. Reading gives it as *McLoud*. It has long been confused with the name of Ross McCloud, a much later pioneer of the 1850's.

JOHN WORK, 1832-33

In 1832 John Work's party of 28 men, 22 women and 44 children set out from Vancouver for California over the already established trails, via Goose Lake, Pit River and Hat Creek. He crossed the Cascades west of Mt. Lassen, came down Cow Creek to the Sacramento, where he camped on the river opposite the site of Anderson—no doubt near McLeod's camp of 1829.⁹

On his return from the south he retraced his steps to the Pit, passed through Bartle's Gap, where McLeod met his disaster, and emerged from the hills facing Sheep Rock, and over the mountains to Champoeg, from where he was assisted back to Vancouver.

Work's trip through California infers that the trail blazed by McLeod in 1830 was a comparatively easy way, although McLeod himself met disaster.

HALL J. KELLEY, 1834

Hall J. Kelley was one of the early dreamers whose dream was not of personal gain, but of "a settlement devoted to liberty, order, virtue, education and individual happiness."

As early as 1818, Kelley, a teacher in New England, conceived an idea of founding a new republic in the West for "civic and religious freedom." In 1829 he organized in Boston the "American Society for Encouraging the Settlement of Oregon Ty. (Ter.)" In 1831 he met Ewing Young in San Diego, California, interested him in his scheme and persuaded him to act as guide for his party. The party of about sixteen men, including Joseph Gale and John McCarty with 100 horses and mules, started for Oregon in July, 1834.

On Michael's trail they were overtaken by some strangers who attached themselves to the party, and upon reaching Fort Vancouver they were refused admittance because these strangers were known to be horsethieves. The party was ostracized, except Kelley, who being ill was given servants' quarters outside the Fort, medicine and care.

He began his exploration of Oregon in early 1835, but being a fanatic in religion and impractical in his plans for settlement, he received little encouragement. Yet one of his men made the first settlement in Oregon and Kelley claimed that both the settlement of Oregon and California was due to his efforts, also that his work there saved the whole Pacific area for the United States. He returned to California in 1836. Credit to his scheme has been given as the foundation of the Oregon Educational Institution. He died in 1868 an embittered man. Yet perhaps the early and rapid growth of culture on the Pacific Coast is partly due to Kelley, the dreamer.

THE FIRST CATTLE DRIVE THROUGH CALIFORNIA TO OREGON

EWING YOUNG, 1837

The story of the first cattle drive from Santa Cruz through California via the Sacramento Canyon to Oregon is as dramatic and almost as tragic as something from the early English dramatists.

Ewing Young, the hero, a native of Tennessee, was marked by his energy, tenacity, courage and his benevolent disposition, his adventurous and haughty nature, and his qualities for leadership. He was a man of fine intelligence united to a grand physique, restless, a lover of poetry and fond of new experiences. At an early age he joined Captain William Beckwith's party in 1832 to help bring the first wagon over the Santa Fe Trail. In 1830¹⁰ he came to California and established a trade route between Santa Fe and Los Angeles.

On his trip to Oregon as guide to Kelley he became acquainted and indignant with the Hudson Bay Company's dealings with the settlers in regard to cattle ownership. The company owned all the cattle and forbade the settlers to possess any of any kind.

Doctor McLaughlan defended this practice as they had but 28 head. They loaned the use of cows but all offspring must be returned to the company to insure the building up of the herd. Young was also angry at the treatment he and Kelley had received and in reprisal, he started a still to furnish liquor to the settlers and Indians.

Immediately the British company began apologies and overtures for friendship which Young haughtily refused for a long period. But being a practical man he realized his still, while a splendid means of harrassing the company, was not in any way assisting the settlers nor building up the country. More sensibly he determined to break up the cattle monopoly, realizing it was a strong deterrent to the development of the country. He then organized the Willamette Cattle Company with settlers as subscribers and himself as leader, and Philip L. Edwards as treasurer. They collected about \$3,000 and returned to California.

At Santa Cruz he bought forty horses and took them to San Francisco. From there he went to Monterey to buy cattle, but Alvarado refused him permission to drive cattle out of the country.

Edwards exclaimed angrily, "All this rumpus on account of an old colonial law forbidding exportation of male and female animals from the colonies."¹¹

Young spent the next ten weeks traveling back and forth from San Francisco to Monterey; from Monterey to Santa Barbara; from Santa Barbara to Santa Cruz and from Santa Cruz back to Monterey before he gained permission from Alvarado to buy cattle.

Armed with this permit he obtained an order from the San Francisco Mission for 170 cows and 30 bulls. In addition he was allowed to buy a

sufficient number to complete the 700 on condition that he purchase them from the government instead of the Missions to whom they belonged.

The administrator at the Mission, who did not want to sell the cows, reversed the order to *30 cows and 170 bulls*. Furious at this, Young refused to accept it but was obliged to return to Yerba Buena to have the original order translated, to be sure it was correct.

This being straightened out, he and Edwards went to the San Jose Mission to obtain the rest of the cattle, after having paid fifty dollars, as was the custom, for presents to the Indians.

Three weeks were taken up in getting the cattle to the San Jose Mission. Some of the original cattle had escaped and the others at the Mission had been beaten and starved into semi-submission until they were too weak to travel. At Young's vigorous complaints the administrator agreed to supply others for those lost, at a place farther on. On arriving there, no cattle had been left, only an order for cattle still farther on. When they finally arrived at the San Jose River 80 animals were missing.

At the river's edge the cattle balked, refusing to cross the water. Young then built strong corrals to hold them, while his men lassoed a few calves and dragged them across, inducing the mothers to follow. The rest were forced into the water, but half way across the whole herd stampeded and returned to the near side.

Undaunted, Young set Edwards and a part of the drivers to hold those on the far side that had crossed from returning or taking to the hills. Others of the men were set to constructing tule rafts on which the men sat after lassoing each beast singly, and towed it across the river by means of a riata loop over the horns.

This transportation, which should have been accomplished in an hour, took nearly a month. Imagine this picture if you can! Seven hundred cattle, wild from the range, starved, stubborn, maddened by hordes of mosquitoes night and day, frightened to the point of instant stampede, and harried by the determined *vaqueros*, who also shared the discomforts and exhausting activity for nearly one month! Edwards wrote in his journal: "*Another month like this. God avert! Who can describe it? Torturous days and sleepless nights. Cattle fleeing in all directions like so many evil spirits.*" As yet they had gone but 60 miles; 500 yet to go!

The situation could not last forever. With the herd across the river near midnight of the last day the cattle were rounded up with a loss of more than one-tenth. At this point the horse that carried the ammunition, with-

out which it was impossible to think of starting out through a hostile Indian country, ran into a deep slough of water which ruined all the powder.

Though Edwards had been in the saddle almost constantly for a month he was obliged to start at once back to San Francisco for more powder.

Finally after all these delays and discouragements they got under way. On the road Young shrewdly traded horses for cattle and they reached the Jesus Maria River on August 14 with 729 head of cattle. They crossed at French Camp, near the present site of Red Bluff, and struck Michael's trail north.

Through the blazing Sacramento Valley at this season barren of all food except dry grass, they lashed and prodded the emaciated beasts until they reached the mountains. Edwards wrote: "Soon hills peeped over hills and Alps rise over Alps." They had reached the wonderland of the Sacramento Canyon.

But it was not inspiring to these jaded men. "Behold, another mountain!" wrote Edwards. "Horses and cattle weak; hiding in the dense brush, willing to do anything than go quietly along the trail." Over the difficult steeps, through the compact masses of chamise and manzanita; in and out of the successive craggy canyons they urged and forced the stubborn cattle. Seeing a towering mountain before them to take the place of the towering mountain they had just left behind, Young remarked to his companion, "Now if you are a philosopher, show yourself one."

The exhausted drivers began to wrangle and quarrel. Probably the only insurance against their desertion was that there was no place to which they might desert. They wanted to kill for fresh beef but Young positively refused. Perhaps he felt he had lost enough animals and could not bring himself to wantonly sacrifice even one more. The men mutinied, determined to kill, if not with permission, then without. At this crucial test Ewing Young displayed his remarkable influence as a leader and power over men. In his saddle he faced them, his countenance drawn with fatigue, hunger, mental and soul-sickening tenacity of purpose, and said in a manner that could not be misunderstood nor ignored,

"Kill, at your peril!"

The mutiny was crushed.

Again Edwards wrote: "Lofty mountains exchanged for deep and difficult canyons. On every hand Alps rise upon Alps and mingle with the clouds." "A repulsive mountain still rises before us." "Few of our party, perhaps

none, would have ventured on this enterprise could they have foreseen all its difficulties. This journey is a prolonged horror!"

Still they struggled on, carried and pushed by Young's determination and amazing vitality, until they camped at Soda Springs where the exhausted cattle drank deep of the mineral water and seemed to enjoy it. . . . "After a long and difficult march we have gained the long-wished for Chasty Valley." Here they found good water and abundant grass for the animals which strengthened man and beast, and no doubt the long drive had considerably tamed the "evil spirits" in the cattle.

Farther on, trouble developed with the Indians. In spite of Young's advice and caution against any hostile act toward them, one man deliberately shot and killed an Indian without cause. This brought on a fight among themselves with knives and guns which again endangered the success of the expedition, but Young's authority soon restored peace. For the Indian's death the redmen threatened reprisal but it was averted by Young's diplomacy, without loss of life.

They arrived in good spirits at the settlement in October, nine months from the time of beginning of the venture, yet having lost 170 head of cattle on the trek.

On this long trial Young was upheld by the strength of his purpose, but to Edwards it was a long-drawn-out nightmare. He wrote: "Most of the party cursed the day on which they were engaged, and would hardly have exchanged a draft of water for their share of the profits, if any."¹²

This was the first recorded cattle drive from California which brought the stock of wild cattle in Shasta County from the stock lost on the way. Cow Creek is indebted for its name to these big cattle drives through the state.

¹The Spanish called the river Jesus Maria. The fur trading areas called it the Spanish River, as they regarded California as Spain (Alexander Henry).

²*geste de rason* "Reason for the gesture."

³Charles Howard Shinn says that from the crest of the Marysville Buttes a glimpse of Shasta can be seen topping the mountains. Evidently the mountain which they named the *Jesus Maria*, after the river.

⁴Mrs. A. B. Maloney, "Fur Brigades of Bonaventura."

⁵Bancroft, "History of California," vol. III.

⁶A. B. Maloney, "Fur Brigades of Bonaventura," Intro. p. 18.

⁷*Pony Express*, September, 1947, p. 7.

⁸Irene Bohl, Assistant Editor, SACRAMENTO BEE, from Archives of Santa Barbara Mission.

⁹Mrs. A. B. Maloney, "John Works' California Expedition, 1832-33."

¹⁰Bancroft, "History of California," vol. III, p. 180.

¹¹Diary ms. 16. Bancroft, "History of Oregon," p. 144. The Colonies in issuing their grants described them as "reaching from coast to coast."

¹²Edward's Diary ms., p. 30-1.

CHAPTER III

WILKES & RINGOLD, 1841.

LIEUT. GEO. F. EMMONS



July 14, 1841, Charles Wilkes, U.S.N., Commander of the U. S. Exploring Expedition, completing his tour of the South Pacific and Antarctic, lost one of his vessels at the mouth of the Columbia. Accordingly, a part of his crew under the command of Lieut. Geo. F. Emmons, commander of the lost vessel, the "Peacock," was sent overland from Astoria to Fort Sutter with instructions to explore the Sacramento River.

Emmons' party included 39 men, 79 horses, and the families of Burrows, Nichols, Warfield and Joel P. Walker, also including 22 women with Mrs. Walker and 44 children. The scientific corps personnel was James Wright Dana, minerologist and geologist; Titian Ramsey Peal, naturalist; W. R. Rick, botanist, and his assistant, W. B. Brackenbridge; T. Agate, artist; and Henry Eld, engineer.

From Lieut. Emmons' journal we read:

"Oct. 3, 1841. Entered the forest on the slopes of the Shaste Range . . . From the top of the range there is a magnificent view of Shaste . . . Oct. 4. Entered the district pines . . . Encamped at Soda Springs on Destruction River which runs from the mountain range toward the south. . . . Near the encampment a mountain range shoots up in sharp conical points and needle-shaped peaks. One of these peaks almost overhangs the valley presenting a grey surface of naked rock 2000 feet high (Castle Crags). . . . Reached a small valley on Destruction River . . . a spring oozes out from the rocks, bubbling up and is highly charged with carbonic acid gas . . . Crossed the stream and continued to follow Destruction River until the 9th. when it was joined by a stream larger than the river . . . Reached Sutter's Fort Oct. 19th."

This region was no doubt the upper Sacramento. As the party went on south through the valley, Emmons pronounced the Sacramento Valley as "worthless and useless." Remember this was in October, not the natural show season of the Sacramento Valley at that period.

Eld, the engineer of the party, says that sketches and maps were made of the entire journey and are believed to be the earliest of the section. Dana reported "evidences of gold," and Agate, with his camera lucida¹ traced very accurate sketches of the flora, fauna, Indian life and the Sacramento Valley. When Brackenbridge returned to Washington, D.C., he was given money and equipment to house and care for the one hundred living plants, and the propagation of the seeds he had collected on the trip. These formed

the nucleus of the United States Botanical Gardens at Washington. Thus Shasta County is represented in those famous gardens.

Lieutenant Emmons served in the United States Navy in the Mexican and Civil wars. He commanded the "Ossipee," which carried the American and Russian Ambassadors to Alaska for the purchase of Alaska Ty.

It was in 1836 that Wilkes was sent on the expedition to explore the South Pacific islands, particularly the Fijis, for the selection of a safe harbor, easy of access and adaptable for the reception of U.S. vessels engaged in whale fishing or general commerce.

His findings at Oahu, Penang, Borneo, Java, Sandwich Islands and Singapore were accurate and important, but unfortunately, over one hundred years too early to be of service when they were later needed by the U.S. Army and Navy forces in those sections. Later, Ringold was sent to explore the Sacramento River. On this expedition his boats bore the first American flag to fly on the Sacramento River.

KELSEY BROS., 1841

The four Kelsey brothers, David, Andrew, Benjamin and Samuel, with Mrs. Nancy Kelsey were the first immigrants to cross the Sierras. General Bidwell was of their party (1841). They joined a cattle drive to Oregon in 1843, and one of them mined at Soda Springs in the winter of 1851-52. It has been suggested that he might have built the much-discussed "Hastings' Fort" but there is no proof of it recorded. It has also been suggested that the French-Canadian trapper, Batiste Chereux, who is reported to have found a nugget of gold in Clear Creek in 1844, and also on returning in 1848, found a very rich lead, might have been a member of the Kelsey party returning from Oregon in 1844.

LANGSFORD WARREN HASTINGS, 1842-43²

In direct opposition to Hall J. Kelley's altruistic dream, was the plan of Langsford Warren Hastings who desired to establish a California Republic, with himself as president. A native of Ohio, he led a party of Ohio emigrants to Oregon in 1842. There he became legal advisor to Doctor McLaughlan, and they founded the city of Oregon, first town on the Pacific Coast.

On May 31, 1843 he started with a party and a guide for California. Meeting Walker and Gale's cattle drive and party, his guide and most of his party deserted him. But he, undaunted, came on through northern Cali-

fornia over, to him, unknown territory, arriving July 10, 1843 at Sutter's Fort. Here he became Sutter's legal advisor, the first lawyer in California.

He joined Fremont's Battalion and was one of the five who established the eastern boundary of California. Rounsville Wildman, in his *Well Worn Trails*, gives him the honor of establishing a stage station on the site of Castle Rocks Tavern and of opening up a permanent trail up the Sacramento, and the building of "Hastings' Fort."

This is flatly denied and argued out by the records. Prior to 1849 there was no stage station in the canyon, nor any reason for one. The permanent trail up the river was opened by Michael LaFramboise and traveled continuously until 1845. Also, according to dates and his time on the trail, it seems impossible for him to have had time to build anything, in spite of Joaquin Miller's assertion that Mountain Joe said that Hastings built the fort. Mountain Joe may have been mistaken.

He is reported to have applied for a grant, including Mt. Shasta and Soda Springs, but there is no record that the petition was granted. He was, undoubtedly, California's first promoter, believing implicitly in her future. He wrote:

"In my opinion there is no country in the known world possessing a soil so fertile and so productive, with such varied and inexhaustible resources, and a climate of such mildness, uniformity and salubrity as California. Nor is there any country so calculated in all respects by nature itself, to promote the unbounded happiness and prosperity of civilized and enlightened man."

Who shall say he was not correct?

His dream of an independent republic possessed him. For this he needed settlers. In this interest he went East in 1844, wrote and published a glowing "Emigrants' Guide to California." He contacted the Mormon leaders and almost persuaded them to come to California instead of Utah. He and a Dr. Hedspeth met the huge immigration and diverted many of them over the later unpopular "Hastings' Cutoff."

Before he could return from the East and perfect his plans, war was declared with Mexico and Commodore Sloat had raised the U. S. flag over Monterey on July 14, 1846. He was a staunch Confederate. In 1862 he almost persuaded Jefferson to finance a scheme to secure southern California and Arizona for the Confederacy.

After this he seemed to bypass California, but an article which found its way in a late magazine speaks of "The Last of the Confederates in Brazil." It tells of Hastings' last scheme, a plan to purchase 600,000 acres

of land in Brazil at 12½ cents per acre that would be suitable for the planting of cotton and other southern crops.

In 1886, after having traveled about 19,000 miles in Brazil, the "Hastings' Colony" was established 500 miles from the mouth of the Amazon River. Hastings took over one boatload of about 120 families, seed, tools, and farming equipment; but it turned out that nobody wanted to work and native labor could not be secured. He returned to Alabama in 1866 for a second boatload of colonists but he died before reaching the settlement in Brazil. By 1914 only two or three remained. Their sons returned to the United States and joined the forces overseas. Thus ended the plans and colorful life of California's first promoter, Langsford Warren Hastings.

JOSEPH B. CHILES' PARTY, 1843

The Joseph B. Chiles party consisting of 13 men, 26 horses and mules, was a part of the Chiles-Walker Company that left Fort Hall, September 16, 1843. Under the leadership of Joseph Chiles they separated from the Walker party, and with Pierson B. Reading as one of the members, blazed a trail from Fort Boise, Idaho, to California over a new route through the then unknown wilderness from Idaho City to the site of Fall River Mills. Leaving the Pit River, the Chiles party soon struck the old Hudson Bay trapper trail of 1832 and passed through the area that was to be Shasta County, through the Sacramento Valley on to Sutter's Fort. This route of 450 miles was developed in 1864 by the Idaho, Oregon and California Wagon Road Company, of whom P. B. Reading was a member, and called the Reading Route. Today it is a part of the Yellowstone Cutoff. "Reading route" ran from Red Bluff to Idaho City.

List of the Joseph Chiles party:³

CAPT. GREEN MCMAHON AND JAMES CLYMEN'S PARTY, 1845⁴

Green McMahon and James Clymen led the party with the "itching foot" down the Sacramento Trail in 1845. The Clymen party through northern California had no schemes, no plans, no particular reason for being and accomplished nothing as a company, but it takes a place in history. It included forty wandering adventurers representing fifteen different trades: farmers, hatters, tailors, blacksmiths, sailors, saddlers, soapmaker, chandler, etc.

Perhaps they composed the first hobo band; the initial spirit of unrest that has made America reach out farther and farther ever to new frontiers. Of them a number settled in California and no doubt bore their part in the

settlement of the state, but besides Clymen and McMahan, only one name found a place in history, that name will be forever woven in the fabric of early California history.

Excerpts from Clymen's Journal relate to this trip, when on June 28, 1845, forty devil-may-cares, bridle chains jingling, saddles creaking, horses and men with eager eyes ahead, "rarin' to go" started down the Sacramento Trail. With no large desire for exploration, only a natural curiosity as to where the river flowed, this band of young enthusiasts were on their way.

Clymen's record: "Starting point Chasty Valey going south on a small stream lying east of a snowy mountain. Brooks from the 'snowy butte' supposed to be 'some of the northwestern heads of the Sacramento.'

"June 16—Northwest of our camp is an awful craggy cliff of grey granite rock, the pinecles of which look as sharp as icicles" (Castle Crag). Following the river they passed Soda Springs and Castle Crag. He wrote: "Vegetation poor. Mountains awful craggy and rough. Almost too steep for brush to grow on."

Missing the trail, they found Reading's trail from Trinity. Ascending up one side and descending down the other side of "impending ravines" one after another until they reached the lower valley near the site of Redding, and threw their jaded bodies in the "grateful shade of the wide-spreading oaks that stand scattered promiscuously over the valey."

Further records of the party are not available except that in 1878 Clymen lived in Napa at the age of 85 years and remembered that he had heard something about a river in the north that was named after a man named *McLeod*. Also another story survives, that of one James W. Marshall, coach maker and carpenter, who was of this party, and whose name will not be forgotten as the man who discovered gold at Coloma January 19, 1848; the act which sent California's name ringing with the melody of golden bells around the world.

PIERSON BARTON READING, 1845

The last recorded trapping expedition was made by P. B. Reading in 1845. Reading started up the Sacramento Trail from Sutter's Fort with thirty men and 100 horses. Going up the river to the site of Kennet, he turned west along the backbone for some twenty miles, reaching a river which his map showed emptied into Trinidad Bay, so he named it the Trinity River. After three weeks there he returned to the Sacramento River about ten miles below Soda Springs. Then he turned north, trapping along the

Shasta and Klamath rivers. He returned to Sutter's Fort in October of the same year. This ended the trapping expeditions along the rivers in northern California.

PETER H. BURNETT, 1848⁵

Peter H. Burnett claimed to have taken the first wagon over the trail from Oregon to California. After consulting Doctor McLaughlan of Fort Vancouver as to the feasibility of the plan, he engaged (Wild) Tom McKay as guide, and organized the first wagon train to pass between Oregon and California. The train consisted of fifty wagons and ox teams; 150 men, six of them well mounted and armed, provisions for six months, and an assortment of mining implements. They started September, 1848.

After six weeks of travel they reached Pit River and soon struck a wagon road, presumably Lassen's. On the way they found the Lassen party lost and much depleted. They had transformed their wagons into carts, and discarded much of their property and left it along with the bleaching bones of much of their stock at Poison Springs and along the way. Burnett claims he helped the party back onto the right road, gave them provisions, etc., until they reached Lassen's ranch on Deer Creek. Peter Burnett became the first governor of California and prominent in state affairs.

THE SACRAMENTO ROUTE, 1830-43

It was not until 1834 before the Sacramento Route was traveled by Michael La Framboise, the most famous of the Canadian trappers on the Pacific Coast. "Michael's Trail," so called, crossed the Klamath River at or near Ogden's Crossing, passed through Shasta Valley in the northeast section, then southwest to the Sacramento River which he crossed either at Dunsmuir or at Soda Springs, thence south through the Sacramento Canyon to French Camp, which he had established earlier in 1830 near Stockton. From 1830 to 1843 La Framboise, "gayest captain of the California Trail," led brigades of Hudson Bay trappers over the Sacramento trail.

As early as 1836 a Hudson Bay trapper brigade, led by Tom McKay, came into northern California. It was followed along the coast by Captain Brotchie's schooner, "Broughton," and Michael La Framboise of the British company and "Michael's Trail." The schooner was ordered to stop at the mouth of the Klamath, connect with the trappers and pick up the furs.⁶ Gibbs speaks of encountering an old trapper trail leading from Seiad to Scott and Shasta valleys. La Framboise was also in northern California on the Sacramento River in 1836-37, 1839-40 and 1842.⁷

These trails are all of the greatest importance to northern California because they were the leads of the forerunners of the "California Argonauts of '49" (the trappers), unwound as thread from a spool to guide the blindly traveling immigrants later; and to whom we owe the initial development of Shasta County.

The Smith Trail was a popular one until Michael's Trail was established, which being the most direct route to and on beyond the Oregon line, soon became the most traveled route from Oregon to California.

This trail became popular for the stock drives which became an important incident of early history. After Ewing Young in 1837 came Joel Walker and Gale in 1843 with cattle and sheep when Hasting's men and guide deserted him.

¹Camera lucida. A camera fitted with prisms and mirrors enabling an external image to appear as if projected on a canvas or paper so that the outlines may be traced with pencil or chalk.

²References:

"Life in California Before the Gold Discovery," Jno. Bidwell, CENTURY MAGAZINE, vol. 19, p. 176.

"Emigrants' Guide to California," by Warren Hastings.

"History of California," Hittell, vol. 11, p. 766-68.

"Well Worn Trails," CENTURY MAGAZINE (new issue), p. 14.

"California, 1841-48," Jno. Bidwell (Bancroft Library).

"A New Description of Oregon and California," L. W. Hastings, 1849, p. 133, 154.

"The Thirty-first Star," Scherer.

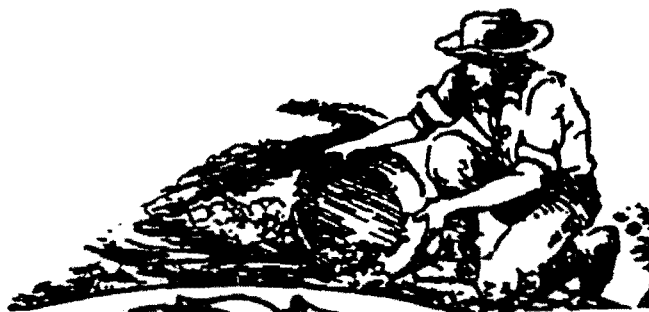
³See p. 47, Chapter V of this history.

⁴Clymen's Journal, California Historical Society Quarterly, vol. 5, No. A, p. 119-26.

⁵Burnett's Journal, 1848.

⁶Archives, Original Knowledge of Schoolcraft, vol. 3, p. 99-127.

⁷"Fur Brigade to the Bonaventura," Maloney, v.



CHAPTER IV

PIERSON BARTON READING'S role in the drama of northern California is as different from the other trappers and trail builders as the star's part is over all the supporting cast. It must have been written in the astrologic records that after coming away from his native soil with the Missouri Overland trek in 1843, that he should join the Joseph B. Chiles party at Fort Boise to make the trackless way to the California line. Then continue south through the northern territory, and that he should appreciate its promise and return.

Born November 26, 1816, in New Jersey, son of Pierson Reading and Charity Guild Reading, he was a descendent of a pioneer family of New Jersey. His grandfather, John Reading, was judge of Huntingdon County and a captain in the Revolutionary war. His great grandfather, John Reading, was governor of New Jersey and one of the first trustees of Princeton University. At an early age Pierson B. Reading became a cotton broker in Vicksburg, Miss., and went down in the panic of 1837. Regaining his fortunes in New Orleans, he was again left bankrupt in 1842 by the dishonesty of his partner, to the tune of \$60,000.

This defeat, coupled with the death of his young wife, started him westward. In May, 1843, he joined the large party of emigrants to California and Oregon. At Fort Hall the Oregon party moved on. Those California bound, organized the Chiles-Walker party with Joseph Walker in command. Walker took a southern route through Walker's Pass, arriving at Fort Sutter in December. Previous to this the party had divided with Joseph Chiles heading the brigade of thirteen men, among whom were Pierson Barton Reading and Samuel J. Hensley. They left Fort Hall on September 16, 1843, taking with them twenty-five horses and mules to blaze a new trail from Fort Boise, Idaho, to California.

The terrain through which they made their way had never been, to the knowledge of anyone at the Fort, set foot upon by any white man. The party included: Joseph B. Chiles, Pierson B. Reading, Samuel J. Hensley, Milton McGhee (McGee), Henry Chase (Chace), James Williams, John Williams, John Myers, Captain John Gantt, William Martin, Isaac Williams, Squire Williams and Charles Bradley. On this trek they struck the John Works Trail at Goose Lake, which they apparently followed until they reached the Sacramento River, which they crossed and continued down its



bank to where they could see "three buttes." "We take them to be those at the junction of the Sacramento and Feather Rivers."¹

"November 3.—Continued our course down the east side of the river, the valley gradually widening as we descended, passing through the middle of it skirted with a growth of oak; sycamore and some ash. The climate is most delightful; grass and trees are green and fresh as in the latitude of Philadelphia in the month of May . . . deer, elk and bear. Of the latter so numerous as to have worn large paths five or six inches below the surface of the earth. Today, without hunting, we saw fourteen of the grizzly species . . . The valley today presents a more beautiful appearance than any we have passed through . . . width, about sixty miles, north and south . . . appears the most beautiful country as far as the eye can reach . . . Indians appear very friendly . . . Offered us as presents everything they possess . . . Arrived at Sutter's Fort November 10, 1843."

This was nearly one month ahead of the Walker party. They traveled through without the loss of a man, through difficult mountain terrain, enduring Indian attacks, starvation and loss of animals. On their arrival at Sutter's both Reading and Hensley entered Sutter's employment, Reading as chief trapper and clerk, and Hensley to return to the Shasta County area to raft logs down the river to the treeless section of Sutter's holdings, for the manufacture of lumber for his ranch buildings.

Reading was particularly adapted for dealing with the Indians, as his imposing appearance, graciousness and dignity of manner, his native intelligence and diplomacy combined with courtesy and courage impressed even the hostile Indians. This protected him from attack and insured their friendship and aid. They came to call him "*Shacktu*," meaning Chief.

Along with his many duties Mr. Reading did not forget the deep impression made on him by his first sight of northern California's Sacramento Valley. In May, 1844, he applied to the Spanish governor, Micheltoarena, for a grant of land along the west bank of the Sacramento River. This grant of 26,000 acres was bounded on the south by the north fork of Cottonwood Creek, east by the Sacramento River, west by the summit of the Coast Range and north by Salt Creek, including the present townsites of Anderson and Redding. The land had already been selected for him by Hensley, whose work of rafting logs down the river had familiarized him with the section. Reading, with John Bidwell and others, visited the place earlier in the year and was satisfied with the selection.

June 14, 1846, Reading participated in the Bear Flag Revolt at Sonoma. On July 4, he, Bidwell and Ides wrote the California Declaration of Independence. July 5, he enlisted in Fremont's Battalion, soon being appointed paymaster for the U. S. troops, with the rank of Major. He was a mem-

ber of the first Peace Committee that made the Treaty of Cahuenga (near San Fernando) on January 13, 1847. Discharged from Fremont's service on May 3, 1847, with high honors, in June he returned to his rancho. Here he rebuilt the historical adobe, restocked his farm, planted, and prepared for living on this land of his choice that was still under Spanish dominion.

Life was simple on his rich acres beside the river's flow, among his Indians, an occasional visitor from the world beyond, a passing emigrant, or himself a visitor to the outside world. His was "the house beside the road." For the benefit of travelers he had a huge lantern placed on top of his house, a signal at night to any wayfarer who might need help. He had no neighbor nearer than Ides, south near Red Bluff. He had time to plant and watch the almost miraculous growth of those things which until then had been alien to the soil: cotton, tobacco, fruit trees; and to take pleasure in his increasing herds of cattle and horses.

Yet as a surveyor and something of a geologist he prospected the hills and streams for gold but found none. Then on January, 1848, came the astounding news from Coloma: Gold! Gold to be picked up like gravel from the streams!

On hearing the news Reading was among the first to visit the scene with Sutter. Then, believing the soil to be much the same as that on a part of his holdings, he returned home and on March 18, 1848, discovered what was believed to be the first gold find of the north in Clear Creek on a sandy bar. This became widely known as "Reading's Bar." He did some mining there in the summer of 1848, but not satisfied, in July he went into the Trinity area and found the rich gold deposits in the river which he had discovered and named the Trinity three years before. He went home and in August he fitted out a brigade of 65 Indians and went back and there he and his Indians washed out \$80,000 worth of gold in six months. This place also became "Reading's Bar" to considerable confusion until it was generally known there were two places of the same name though widely apart. (Cox's "Annals of Trinity.")

The great trek to California began but it did not immediately affect the northern section. It was too far away and too difficult of access. In the fall of 1849 Major Reading fitted out an expedition by water to discover the bay into which he supposed the Trinity and Klamath rivers emptied. The bark, "Josephine," was overtaken by storm off the coast and was driven far out of her course and had to return, failing the mission.

The knowledge of the Reading holdings must have spread, as in October, 1849, Ex-Governor Wilson Shannon of Ohio negotiated for the purchase of Reading's ranch which he had named Buena Ventura. He asked for it the modest sum of \$10,000. Perhaps the Ohioan thought that was considerable money for a place so *near* to the *far* Pacific ocean, as the sale was not consummated. (Frank & Chappell, 1881.)

He who catches a silver-sided trout in Lake Manzanita can thank the foresightedness of Pierson B. Reading, who carried the original stock in buckets from Lost and Hat Creeks. (Frank & Chappell, 1881.) Reading, Hensley & Company kept a trading post at New Helvatia in 1850. This partnership was dissolved in February of that year. At Buena Ventura the legislature had placed the seat of government for northern California. On February 18, 1850, the County of Shasta was organized, and the county seat fixed at Reading's Rancho. This was transferred to Shasta City in 1851. Later in this year Reading went to Washington to settle up his accounts as paymaster of the California Battalion, and to Vicksburg and New Orleans to pay in gold the principal and interest of his long standing financial obligation which previously had been legally cleared by bankruptcy. He made this remarkable example of commercial honesty to the extent of \$60,000. The Society of California Pioneers comments on this: "Of which this state has every reason to be proud."

Living on the bank of the mighty Sacramento, it is not strange that he became vitally interested in navigation of the upper Sacramento River. In 1851 he bought the steamer "Commanche," guaranteed "to run anywhere the ground is damp." The boat was a great success and very popular but only once did it reach up the river as far as Tehama. Still believing the upper reaches of the river to be navigable, Reading purchased the steamer "McClelland," had it rebuilt and christened "The Rainbow." It and the "Banner" made several trips up the river through the dangerous Iron Canyon north of Red Bluff, past Reading's Rancho as far north as the mouth of Clear Creek.

In June, 1851, he was nominated for governor of California on the Whig ticket, but was defeated by manipulated politics. Later in 1855, 1861 and 1867 the nomination was offered him but he persistently refused. On August 16, 1851, Dr. Wozencroft, Indian agent, Captain McWhinney and Major Reading made a "Treaty of Peace and Friendship" with the surrounding Indian tribes, at Buena Ventura. This was one of the famous

“Eighteen Indian Treaties” that were never ratified by the U. S. government.²

The first stage route to Shasta, the first public road in Shasta County, passed by Buena Ventura. This was also a Post road.³ In 1852 Col. William Magee surveyed the Reading grant and was appointed agent to sell tracts of land from it. “Canyon House,” south of Redding, “American Ranch,” near Anderson, J. J. Bell’s ranch at Clear Creek, and “Twin Oaks” ranch, east of Anderson were among the early sales. In 1852 Fort Reading was established on Cow Creek and named in honor of Major Reading. The same year Major Reading was appointed by President Fillmore as purchasing agent for the California Indians, with a cash fund of \$25,000 for their benefit. In 1853-54 he was appointed head of a committee to survey Noble’s road.⁴ Previously he had surveyed the city of Suttersville (Sacramento), the Capay Rancho, and was one of the three surveyors who laid out Yuba City.

In 1855, he built the nine-roomed “Reading Mansion (destroyed by fire in the eighties). In 1855, he was appointed special Indian agent of the Cottonwood, Cow Creek and Indians in the vicinity of Shasta City. Later that year he returned to Washington to settle the title to his rancho. There he met and married Fannie Lee Washington, a niece of Richard Lee, whom he had met while Lee was stationed at Fort Reading. They returned to the rancho in May, 1856.

In 1861, Mr. Reading declined the honor of representing the World’s Fair in London. He was awarded the prize for the best stock farm in California. The “Rainbow,” rebuilt from the steamer “McClelland,” steamed up the river as far as Latona, the “new town, Reading,” on January 3, 1862. Here he and Magee laid out a town to be the “head of river navigation,” and a ferry franchise was granted. It was not successful. All buildings and improvements were burned in 1863. He and J. J. Bell incorporated “The Original Williams & Kellenger Gold, Silver and Copper Mining Company of Copper City” in 1862. In 1864, he and K. V. Bumpass filed a mining claim on the hot springs area known as “Bumpass Hell.”

In 1864 his party, including Mrs. Helen Brodt, the first woman to climb Lassen Peak, made the ascent of the mountain. While still a young man, Major Reading died on May 29, 1868, at Buena Ventura. He left a wife and five children, Janette, Alice, Anne, Robert, Richard. Another son, Pierson Barton, died in infancy. Robert and Alice became prominent members of Shasta County. Leslie Simpson, famous African hunter of wild game, was his grandson, son of Jeanette (Reading) Simpson. Eleanor Lee Read-

ing is his granddaughter, a daughter of Robert Lee Reading. At this date she is the only living descendant of the first white settler of Shasta County.

Relating to the high regard the Indians had for Major Reading, this story was told by Miss Alice Reading, daughter of Major Reading. A young man named Hebron was wantonly killed by the Indians near Cottonwood. Major Reading at once offered eight men to join the settlers in search of the murderers. One of his Indians faithfully promised if he were allowed to go searching he would bring back the Indians who did the deed. He was allowed to go, with two others to help him. In three days he returned with a sack which he upended before his astounded "Shacktu," and out rolled the grisly proof of his kept promise—a dead Indian's head, which he solemnly declared had belonged to the criminal.

Although the rancho has passed through the hands of several owners, among them C. C. Moore, the manager of the 1915 San Francisco Exposition, it still bears the name of Buena Ventura. The original area has shrunk to about 1,000 acres. Major Reading, his infant son and his daughter Alice lie buried in a protected spot on the rancho. A handsome bronze plaque with the names of Major Reading and three sons marks the spot, though the bodies of the two sons, Robert and Richard, are buried elsewhere.⁵

A few added briefs concerning this pioneer:⁶

1869—Twelve magnificent deodars (Cedar of India) grow on the State Capitol grounds from seeds donated by P. B. Reading, planted 74 years ago.

1871—Mrs. P. B. Reading returned to Washington with her children in order to give them better educational advantages.

1874—A bill was introduced by Rudolph Klotz in the legislature to restore the spelling of the town of Redding to the name of Reading. It was so restored but subsequently changed back and has remained as *Redding* since 1880.

1881—The "History and Directory of Shasta County in 1881," the only history hitherto published of Shasta County, by Frank & Chappell, is dedicated to Major P. B. Reading.

1902—Robert Lee Reading, son of Major Reading, was elected surveyor of Shasta County in 1902 and served two terms.

1905—In the Sloat Memorial Monument at Monterey, next to General Bidwell's stone, is Major Reading's stone, erected by his son, Robert.

1914—Buena Ventura was bought by Charles C. Moore, manager of the San Francisco Exposition of 1915.

SALE OF RANCHO BUENA VENTURA

The sale of the first settlement in Shasta County, the Rancho Buena Ventura, was advertised in June, 1871. "Such part or parcels sufficient to satisfy the claim of Mary Helen Hensley, executrix of Samuel J. Hensley, deceased, to the amount of \$30,717.16, plus fees and costs of sale, except such area as comprises the household which is reserved in and by such mortgage. To be sold to the highest bidder for gold coin."⁷

Thomas Greene, Sheriff; Wm. Jackson, Undersheriff.

This was bought by J. Haggin, and later miscalled the "Haggin grant."⁸

In November, 1881, Mr. Haggin is said to have refused \$165,000 for it; asked \$265,000, and appealed to Shasta County to reduce its tax valuation to \$40,000. This, I believe, was granted by the county fathers. The part near Anderson known as "The Washington Section" is said to have been requested from Major Reading by a friend in Washington who wished to purchase a section of land in Shasta County. The section was transferred to the new owner and has since been called "The Washington Section."⁹

¹Reading's Journal. The original of this journal was lost for many years, but was recently discovered by Miss Alice Reading among some forgotten Reading papers. It can now be found in Vol. VII, No. 3, Quarterly of "The Society of California Pioneers," published entire.

²Boggs, C-C, p. 98-99.

³Shasta County Archives.

⁴Boggs, C-C, p. 183.

⁵At the date within this chronicle (1915) Miss Alice Reading and Leslie Simpson were both living. At this date of writing (1947) they are both dead. Eleanor Lee Templeton and son.

⁶Reading Calendar, compiled by Gertrude A. Steger, President, Shasta Historical Society.

⁷The Reading family claim that this sale was a gross advantage taken after Major Reading's death. They state that this claim was settled by Major Reading before the death of either party to the transaction, but no receipts to that payment had been given. If this is correct it is an example of the days in which business was transacted when an honorable man's "word was a good as his bond." It is also a regrettable example of the free and easy ways of business affairs in the early days of California.

⁸B. ms., vol. 5, 4843.

⁹Local citizen.



CHAPTER V.

NORTHERN CALIFORNIA INDIANS

NORTHERN CALIFORNIA was, as were all other sections of the new world, peopled and possessed by native tribes. In the southern part of the northern area these natives were mostly mild and easily managed creatures at first, but in the northern sections they grew more savage and hostile as they approached the most northern limits of their habitat.

The southern areas were occupied mostly by the Wintus, the "Chief or Great People," as they chose to call themselves. They were a happy, pleasure loving race, conducting their affairs with great pomp and ceremony. Their principal meeting place was in the Cottonwood area where they held an annual pow-wow to conduct and forward their business activities for the coming year.

Across the Sacramento on an island in the river, known later as Bloody Island, lived the Noza (Nosa-Nozi) tribe composed of a very different strain of savages. We can honestly call them savages as they delighted in acts of violence toward the whites as well as other Indian tribes. In the north, the Pit Rivers, Hat Creeks, and Modocs were also much more aggressive and antagonistic toward the newcomers.

Personally, Major Reading had handled the natives with great tact, treating them kindly but firmly. He taught them to work on his farm and they respected him, called him "Shacktu" or Chief. As more settlers came in, troubles multiplied. In 1851, the Indian agent, Dr. O. M. Wozencroft, made a trip through the tribal territories for the purpose of making treaties of peace. He found the majority of those south of the Pit river agreeable to terms. North of there the Pits fled at his approach, like wild animals.

On August 16, 1851, Dr. Wozencroft, Major Reading and Major McWhinney, agent of the U. S. Bureau of Indian Affairs, made an elaborate treaty with the southern Indians with many signatures of the "head men" of the sub-tribes (crosses, X). This was one of the famous "Eighteen Treaties" that the United States failed to ratify. He also set off a reservation comprising about 25 square miles on the east side of the Sacramento River, north of Reading's, to the southern boundary of the Pit River. This reservation was never occupied.¹

Early acts of hostilities on both sides between the two races and retaliations began to bear bitter fruit. One of the first lawless acts by renegade whites was to assume Indian guise and attack the miners near Shasta Butte City (Yreka), then a part of Shasta County, in November, 1851.

All through 1852 there was trouble. An Indian theft at McKinney ranch, near Cottonwood, resulted in the death of McKinney's son and the killing of about thirty Indians by a retaliating party in February of that year.² In April, a pack train was attacked near Yreka and its entire cargo was lost.³ The settlers made an appeal to the agents to be able to control the Cow Creek and Pit River tribes. In April a mass meeting was held by Shasta citizens to devise some means to protect their lives and property. Through July, August and October there was murder, depredations by the Pits, and Cottonwoods and Clear Creeks making trouble in October.

Fort Reading did not seem to be of much assistance. During the next year, 1853, the settlers seemed to have to depend almost wholly on themselves. There were about 5,300 Indians in Shasta County and it became unsafe to travel through the Sacramento Valley without a sufficient number to repel a strong Indian attack.

In May, 1853, an Indian was given fifty stripes for horse stealing. Indians killed two Chinese at Churn Creek. Shasta took five Indians as hostages; white men were implicated in the troubles by furnishing the Indians with arms and ammunition. Indians came in and surrendered arms. On September 16, James Mackley was shot and killed in Honey Lake Valley. His body was brought back to Shasta and interred.

Troubles culminated in February, 1854, when about 2,000 warriors held a mass meeting at Pittsburg, Shasta County. The white settlers called on all the surrounding towns for assistance, Stillwater, Clover Creek, Oak Run, Shasta, Fort Reading and Fort Jones. Captain Gieger, commander of the Yreka Volunteers, was killed. Settlers poured into Shasta for protection. Little help was obtained from the Forts.⁴ These disturbances went on into June, 1855, and finally brought Captain Judah and 100 troops to quell the trouble. They went north, passing through Shasta on the way. Indian troubles met a decided setback at the Battle of Castle Rock, which took place in the spring of 1855.

The cause of this battle was the horde of miners crowding in on Soda Creek in response to the news of a great gold strike in the "Lost Cabin Mine" area. The Indians retreated to the recesses of Castle Crags and the surrounding country. Here they watched the river being polluted by the tons of dirt

flung into it, killing the salmon, driving away the game, and their hatred grew into action. Fierce from hunger they joined the Trinity tribes, prepared their stronghold in the Craggs, and in spite of the troops sent over from Fort Jones, they seized the Sacramento Trail, plundered and burned Mountain Joe's place on Soda Creek, and by some accident left a trail of scattered flour leading to their camp as far as Sisson.

Squire Gibson, blacksmith and justice of the peace, lived at Portuguese Flat. He was married to the daughter of Wielputus, chief of the Shastas, who was a friend to the whites. The chief with 29 Indians, a small party of whites under Gibson, and Sheriff Drebelbis of Shasta with thirty men, set out under the lead of Gibson. Going around the Craggs they attacked the Indians from behind. The battle lasted until evening when the Indians, out of ammunition, fled leaving their dead behind them.⁵

In April, 1856, the "Battle of Buncombe Mills" took place at the Harrill & Furman mill at Millville. Some 300 Cow Creek Indians attacked the mill in reprisal for the killing of one of their chiefs. Thirty men went from Shasta in response to a call from the eastern town. The Indians had become very boastful, saying they would take over Fort Redding. Millville families fled to Shasta for protection. About twenty Indians were killed. It is said that this trouble was stirred up by false talk by a worthless Indian. Evidently the nerves on both sides were on so keen an edge it took little to whip them up to the point of battle and violence.

During 1854, several treaties, so-called, were made with the Indians, but were respected only until some lawless Indian or a white man of the same calibre committed some violent act against the opposite race. When this occurred, the "treaty" was forgotten.

As the winter of 1854 advanced the settlers realized that the Indians were suffering from lack of food, which increased their acts against the whites, and made an appeal to Colonel Henley, Indian agent, to make some provision to feed the Indians. He replied he had no authority to feed the Indians away from the reservation. During this time many Indian children were stolen and sold. This business was carried on chiefly by the Mexicans who lassoed them like calves and carried them away, sometimes killing the parents if necessary. More appeals were made and resulted in a meeting by General Wool of Fort Reading with the Indians and he finally persuaded them to submit to being transferred to the Indian reservation at Nome Lackee on Thomas Creek, Colusa County.⁶

Seen through the clarifying glass of years, we can see now what, unfortunately, was each seeing only his own side. The land belonged to the Indians. They knew nothing more except that they and their fathers had lived on and held the land far beyond the remembrance of the oldest "wise man." The intrusion of the white was nothing they could understand except that they were usurping their hunting grounds, scaring away the game with their noisy presence and thundering firearms; polluting the rivers and killing the fish by the rooting up of the soil in their mad desire for gold; appropriating their women and using every means in their callous power to destroy and take over the country for themselves. That much the savage could comprehend. The white man was of endless numbers, coming more and more in great trains; as he went he killed for the pleasure of killing, not for his needs but with his avid heritage for destruction, even killing the Indian himself without cause or purpose but merely, as some historians tell us, "just to see him kick." Is it any wonder then, that the Indian retaliated in the only way he knew, to kill this new type of wild beast that threatened his safety and his life?

In April, 1855, another "settlement" with the Indians was carried out with those who decided to go to Fort Jones until a reservation location should be fixed by the government.⁷ They promised if the whites would let them alone, they would let the whites alone. This was only fair, as much of the Indian troubles could be laid directly on the shoulders of the whites. Much of the troubles were laid to the British for providing the Indians with arms, trading guns for furs. As the tribes roamed far and traded with each other, guns and ammunition in the hands of one tribe soon passed into the hands of another, thus the whole country from the Hudson Bay holdings to the Sacramento Valley was affected by the acts of one section. In October, 1856, a treaty with the Klamath Indians prohibited the Indians from trading with the Hudson Bay Company.⁸

Much of the trouble in the Fall River section was caused by Sam Lockhart's avowed intention to kill every Indian on sight in reprisal for the murder of his brother, who was one of the builders of the first sawmill in the Fall River country. Sam Lockhart carried out his vow and was even accused of giving the starving Indians poisoned flour. This he denied.⁹ In 1857 the settlers appealed for a reservation on Pit River. Evidently the one set off by Wozencroft in 1851 had never been ratified by the government.⁹ In July, 1857, the Pit Rivers and Fort Crook had a brush in which 38 Indians were killed and wounded and Lieutenant Crook was wounded. In October a reser-



vation was set off in the upper Pit River Valley.¹⁰ The troubles increased until in November United States troops were sent into Honey Lake Valley to quell the disturbances. This outbreak was said to have been caused by an angry farmer who shot and killed an Indian for pulling an ear of corn.

The Battle Creek settlers on the south border had considerable trouble with the Indians about 1858, besides bitterness among themselves, because Frank Jelly, of Jelly's ferry, and Doctor Winsell, whose ranch occupied a site near the present Coleman Power Station on Battle Creek, defended their Indians of accusations of stealing with the Antelopes of Cottonwood and the Paynes Creeks, south of Battle Creek. Indian Agent Geiger of Tehama County moved 175 Indians from the district to the Nome Lackee Reservation and planned to move all of them. This was easier planned than executed.¹¹ In 1860 troubles still went on. Rumors of Indian uprising in the Cow Creek district; murder of a man on Battle Creek, his house burned and stock stolen caused the citizens to petition the Legislature for a force to control the Indians. A meeting at Parkville declared an ultimatum if the government did not do something about the troubles. This brought a meeting¹² of Indian Agent V. E. Geiger and the tribes in 1868 and an order from Geo. M. Hanson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in northern California, for a company of troops to collect and remove all Indians to the reservations.

It was accompanied by the plain statement that the whites in many cases were directly to blame for the difficulties of gathering the Indians together on the reservations; men who wanted the Indians for cheap labor telling them they would be badly treated at the reservations; men who furnished them with guns and ammunition; men who lived with squaws.

While the removal of the Indians was being accomplished, against the above difficulties, on September 8, 1864, the Allen tragedy was enacted. Mrs. Allen living near Millville and her three children were brutally murdered and a fourth child seriously injured while Mr. Allen was away from his home. He had left early in the morning to go to work. When he returned he found the murdered remains of his family.¹³

On the next day in Jones Valley near Copper City the same party of Indians shot and killed Mrs. Jones while her husband was out hunting. These atrocities were supposed to have been committed by wild wandering bands. These murders brought on a mass meeting of the Millville and surrounding settlers determined to exterminate all Indians within wide state boundaries. Men concerned most in this meeting were: E. Wagoner, chairman; D. C.

Stevenson, secretary; G. W. Adams, William Allen, George Williamson, I. Kenyon and H. Anklin. This brought on a counter movement at Churntown who considered it a great wrong against the peaceable Indians. There seems to be no record of how the matter ended between the two factions.¹⁴ More trouble at Cottonwood in 1865, atrocity committed by renegade whites, and the Cow Creek residents appeal to General Wright for a protective military company.¹⁵

The military did not seem to do much about the Indians. Perhaps they felt helpless between the two warring and lawless factors, and since the settlers were the first usurpers, let them fight their own battles. It is not for us to decide.

Certain it was up to the settlers when two years later the Dersch tragedy occurred. On August 25, 1866, a party of Indians came upon the ranch of George Dersch on Bear Creek and finding Mrs. Dersch alone in the backyard, boiling soap, shot from the hill behind the house and mortally wounded her. Her husband, Mr. Dersch, had gone to Shingletown eighteen miles on business, her brother-in-law, "Blind Fred" Dersch, and two small children, Annie and Fred, were in the orchard below cutting fruit to dry.

Hearing the shots and her cry to the children to run and hide, the man and boy ran to her assistance. The Indians plundered the house, threw rocks at the boy and left. Nothing could be done for Mrs. Dersch. Neighbors rushed to help. Mr. Dersch was called, and a doctor came, but she died that night. She is buried in the Parkville cemetery with a headstone bearing the legend: "Killed by the Indians, 1866."¹⁶

Again a petition was circulated, signed, and sent to the authorities, General McDowel, demanding some protection from the Indians and assistance in punishing them. Meanwhile the outraged citizens did not wait for authority. A posse was raised at Shingletown and the adjacent districts who went in pursuit of the band. They trailed them to Tehama County to Antelope Creek, two miles above the Antelope district. There they attacked and wiped out the whole band.¹⁷

Returning to Shasta county they made a round of the ranches, demanding and putting to death the Indians at Jellys, Cottonwood and Millville. At Buena Ventura they were met by Major Reading who was certain his Indians had no part in the outrage. In his doorway he faced the blood lusted party who demanded the deliverance of his Indians, and said, "Over my dead body, gentlemen!"

His Indians were not molested.¹⁸

This was curtain for the Indian outbreaks in Shasta county. For years afterward they were a part of the common life. Indians labored in the fields; squaws helped the farmers' wives at feeding the harvest crews. They could be seen on the roads and streets dressed in a civilized manner, or riding the flat cars after the railroad came. They paid no fare but were not allowed to ride inside the cars. They lived in the poorer parts of the towns and the wailing of their grief for their dead is a haunting sound I still remember from hearing it in my childhood.

TREATY MADE AND CONCLUDED AT READING'S RANCH ON COTTONWOOD CREEK, STATE OF CALIFORNIA, AUG. 16, 1851, BETWEEN O. M. WOZENCRAFT, UNITED STATES INDIANS AGENT, AND THE CHIEFS, CAPTAINS AND HEAD MEN OF THE NOE-MA, &C. TRIBES OF INDIANS.¹⁹

A treaty of peace and friendship made and concluded at Reading's ranch on Cottonwood Creek, California, between the United States Indian Agent, O. M. Wozencraft, of the one part, and the chiefs, captains and head men of the following tribes or bands, viz: Noi-ma, Noe-ma, Y-lac-ca, No-me, Noi-me.

ARTICLE 1. The several bands or tribes above mentioned do acknowledge the United States to be the sole and absolute sovereign of all the territory ceded to them by a treaty of peace, made between them and the Republic of Mexico.

ARTICLE 2. The said tribes or bands acknowledge themselves, jointly and severally, under the exclusive jurisdiction, authority and protection of the United States, and hereby bind themselves hereafter to refrain from the commission of all acts of hostility and aggression towards the government or citizens thereof, and to live thereon in terms of peace and friendship among themselves and all the Indian tribes which are now or may come under the protection of the United States; and furthermore, bind themselves to conform and be governed by the laws and regulations of the Indian Bureau, made and provided for by the Congress of the United States.

ARTICLE 3. To promote the settlement and improvement of the said tribes or bands, it is hereby stipulated and agreed, that the following district of country, in the State of California, shall be and hereby is, set apart forever, for the sole use and occupancy of the aforesaid tribes or bands, to wit: Commencing at the point at the mouth of Ash Creek, on the Sacramento River, running up the east bank of said river, twenty-five miles, thence on a line due north to Pitt Fork of said river, thence down said river to the place of beginning.

ARTICLE 4. It is further understood by both parties that the tribes or bands of Indians living upon the Shasta, Nevada and Coast Ranges, shall be included in the said reservation; and should said bands not come in, then the provisions &c. as set apart in this treaty, to be reduced in a ratio commensurate with the number signing said treaty; *Provided*, that there is reserved to the United States government the right of way over any portion of said territory, and the right to establish any military post or posts, public buildings, schoolhouses, houses for agents, teachers, and such others as they may deem necessary for the use or protection of the Indians. The said tribes or bands, and each of them

hereby engage that they will never claim any other lands within the boundaries of the United States, nor ever disturb the people of the United States in the free use and enjoyment thereof.

ARTICLE 5. To aid the said tribes or bands in their subsistence while removing to and making their settlement upon the said reservation, the United States, in addition to the few presents made them at this council, will furnish them, free of charge, with 500 head of beef cattle to average in weight 500 pounds, and seventy-five sacks of flour of 100 pounds each, within the term of two years from this treaty.

ARTICLE 5a. As early as convenient after the ratification of this treaty by the President and Senate, in consideration of the premises, and with a sincere desire to encourage said tribes in acquiring the arts and habits of civilized life, the United States will also furnish them with the following articles, to be divided among them by the agent according to their respective numbers and wants. during each of the two years succeeding the said ratification, viz: one pair of strong pantaloons and one red flannel shirt for each man and boy, one linsey gown for each woman and girl, 2,000 yards of calico and 500 yards of brown shirting, 20 pounds of Scotch thread, and 1,000 needles, six dozen thimbles, two dozen pairs of scissors, one 2½ two-point Mackinaw blanket for each man and woman over 15 years of age; 1,000 pounds of iron, 100 pounds of steel; and in like manner in the first year for the permanent use of said tribes and as their joint property, viz: 75 brood-mares and 4 stallions, 300 milch cows and 16 bulls, 4 yoke work cattle with yokes and chains, 10 work mules or horses, 12 plows, assorted sizes, 75 garden or corn hoes, 25 spades and 4 grindstones.

The stock enumerated above and the product thereof, and no part nor portion thereof shall be killed, exchanged, sold or otherwise parted with without the consent and direction of the agent.

ARTICLE 6. The United States will also employ and settle among said tribes at or near their towns or settlements one practical farmer who shall superintend all agricultural operations with two assistants, men of practical knowledge and industrious habits; one wheelright, one carpenter, one blacksmith, one principal school teacher, and as many assistant school teachers as the president may deem proper to instruct said tribes in reading, writing, &c., and in the domestic arts upon the manual labor system. All the above workmen and teachers to be maintained and paid by the United States for a period of five years, and as long thereafter as the president may deem advisable.

The United States shall also erect suitable schoolhouses, shops, and dwellings for the accommodation of the school teachers and the workmen above mentioned, and for the protection of the public property.

In testimony whereof, the parties have hereunto signed their names and affixed their seals, this sixteenth day of August, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one.

O. M. WOZENCRAFT, (SEAL)
United States Indian Agent.

For and in behalf of the Noi-ma	OIS-NO, his x his mark (SEAL)
For and in behalf of the Noe-ma	CHIP-CHIN, his x mark (SEAL)
For and in behalf of the Y-lac-ca	CHA-OO-SA, his x mark (SEAL)
For and in behalf of the No-me	CHIP-CHO-CHI-CAS, his x mark (SEAL)

For and in behalf of the Noi-me

NEM-KO-DE, his x mark (SEAL)

For and in behalf of the Oy-lac-ca

NUM-TE-RE-MAN, his x mark (SEAL)

PAN-TE-LAS, his x mark (SEAL)

DO-HI-WI-CKA-LA, his x mark (SEAL)

NUM-TE-RE-MUCK, his x mark (SEAL)

Signed, sealed and delivered, after being fully explained in the presence of

J. McKINSTREY, Brevet Major, U.S. Army

S. B. SHELDON

ALEXANDER LOVE

¹B. C-C, 98.

²B. ms., vol. 1, 609.

³B. C-C, 125.

³See "The Long Arm of the Law," in this volume.

⁴B. ms., vol. 1.

⁵"Our Storied Landmarks," Hazel May Southern.

⁶B. ms., vol. 1, Oct. 1854 (p. 1455).

⁷B. ms., vol. 2, p. 1281.

⁸B. ms., vol. 3, p. 1834.

⁹B. ms., vol. 3, p. 2173.

¹⁰B. ms., vol. 3, p. 2428.

¹¹B. ms., vol. 3, p. 2644.

¹²B. ms., vol. 3, p. 3451.

¹³Frank & Chappell, 1881.

¹⁴B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3723.

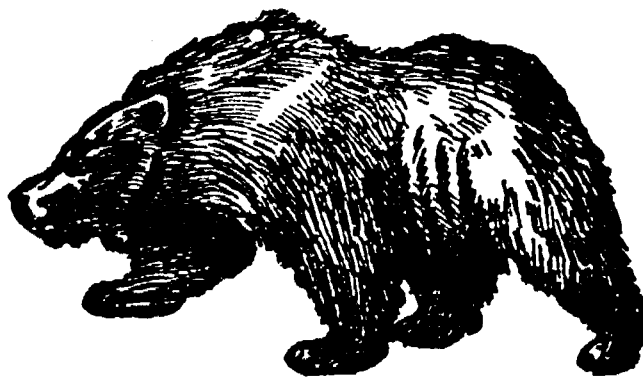
¹⁵B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3882.

¹⁶B. ms. vol. 4, p. 4004.

¹⁷B. ms., vol. 4, p. 4013.

¹⁸Local citizen.

¹⁹This is copied from a copy of the original, owned by Alice M. Reading.



CHAPTER VI

EARLIEST TRAILS

“A LOCALITY IS AS NEAR AS THE CONDITION OF THE ROADS
LEADING TO IT.”

THIS was as true in those days when roads were merely trails and stopping places were very far apart, as it is today. On good roads greatly depends the pace of a country's development. This was fully realized by those men who, handicapped by difficulties unknown in the present day of modern machinery, determinedly inched passable roads over high mountains, steep and rugged canyons, swift rivers and waterless desert stretches.

Immigrants coming in made their own trails of necessity, or followed the trapper trails. The Joseph B. Chiles party came into Shasta County by way of the Pit River and followed the old Cow Creek¹ or Walla-Walla Trail southwest, in 1843. The old Emigrant Road in 1846 came west to Fort Hall by way of the South Pass almost due north of Salt Lake City to the headwaters of the Humboldt River. The Applegate Trail left the Humboldt River at Big Bend (of the Humboldt River) afterwards called Lassen's Meadows, and running northwesterly, reached Surprise Valley, turned north and passed through Fandango Pass (Lassen's Pass), skirted the southern point of Goose Lake and went on to Oregon.

Fremont's third expedition in 1846 followed the Cow Creek,² Walla-Walla Trail through Shasta County going north and Peter Lassen's route broke away from the Applegate Trail west of the south point of Goose Lake and continued southwesterly through Big Valley, Dixie Valley, and directly south to Poison Lake and passed on a southerly and west line to his ranch at Benton City. The point where Lassen broke away from the Applegate trail is said to be the point where the Lassen Trail really begins. This is also Peter Burnett's route into California, in 1848.

In 1849 ox teams were known to reach Shingletown (Ogburn's ranch). In 1849-50 Reading's Rancho, Reading's Bar (Clear Creek), Reading's Springs (Shasta) and the north fork of Cottonwood area were linked by passageways. In 1850 Captain W. H. Warner passed up the west side of the Sacramento over "Michael's Trail" to the foot of the Sierras (Cascades), crossed the river and followed the Cow Creek Trail northeast,

searching for a pass through the Sierras. He was killed by the Indians. Lieutenant Williamson of the U.S. Topographical Survey completed this survey in 1850.

In this same year Captain Nathaniel Lyon was sent by the government from Benicia to avenge the murder of Captain Warren. He and his party including Colonel Freamer, left Reading's in June, 1850, following Fremont's route along Cow Creek and Pit River. William Watson is credited with having taken an ox team and wagon through the southwestern part of Shasta County on to Hay Fork in Trinity. This road was connected with One Horsetown and Middletown as early as 1851. Pack trains went over this route a year earlier, and Oregonians may have come over this route to Reading's Springs in 1849, as also may the Canadians who settled French Gulch in 1849.

The Nobel route left the Applegate Trail at Black's Peak and ran southwest and west to Honey Lake Valley through the present site of Susanville, thence northwest to Poison Lake, then west and south, almost to Cinder Cone, sharply turning west, crossed Lost and North Battle Creeks, via Nobel's Pass north of Lassen Peak, passing by Shingletown to Baker's (Dersch), crossing the Sacramento at Hughes' Ferry, reached Fort Reading and turned northwest to Shasta. This road was opened in 1852 and declared a Public Highway in 1857.

Hall & Crandall's stage route ran from Marysville to Shasta in 1853 via Middletown, Briggsville, One Horsetown, Cottonwood (south of Cottonwood Creek) and Red Bluff. In 1854 the California-Oregon mail line, linking Shasta and Yreka, extended from Yreka to Callahan's only. There it connected with Greathouse & Slicer's mule passenger train between Callahan's and Shasta until the latter part of 1854 when the Shasta-Franklin Road, near French Gulch, was established. In 1854 Lowden brothers operated a pack train from Red Bluff and Shasta to all parts of the northern mines, using the Trinity Trail route.

It was said of the early trails they were definite in direction only. The question was *not of a trail* but *which trail to take*. By this we might infer that many adventurous ones blazed their own trails and did not always follow the beaten track. In 1855 road building really began. On the road from Shasta to the Tower House and French Gulch to the foot of Scott Mountain ox teams were maintained to break the way over the mountains through the winter snow pack. In 1855 Sam Lockhart piloted a Mormon train of thirty-five wagons from Yreka via Sheep Rock to Pit River and opened up

the Lockhart Road, connecting with the Nobel Road via Lost Camp to Red Bluff. A word here of this Red Bluff-Yreka road which was first given Col. James L. Frenner permission to build in 1851-52. It was built by Sam Lockhart and Judge Roseborough in 1855. It was said to be the worst road in the state. It crossed Hat Creek at what was known as Hat Creek Hill; crossed Pit River below Fall River at Lockhart's Ferry, thence out via Sheep Rock (Siskiyou County) and on to Yreka.

Until sometime after 1910 this road via Hat Creek Hill and over the mountain was one of the worst stretches of road in Shasta County. It was narrow, winding, of extremely steep grade, obstructed by huge embedded boulders of all shapes, and bordered on both sides by enormous rocks that constricted the road width. The cattlemen, for safety, were obliged to fasten a huge log behind the chuck wagons for an extra brake while descending the hill.³ William Harrison operated a freight route over the same road in June of 1855. In May this road from Lane's Ferry on Cottonwood Creek, via Daingerfield Ferry on the Sacramento, passing Baker's, Smith's (Schuler) Shingletown and McComber Mill was declared a public highway. Freighters also came over Jelly's Ferry, across Millville plains, through Cow Creek at King's Ford (Millville) and later through the Oak Run district. In 1858 the Oak Run-Yreka Road via Burney Valley went on through to Cayton Valley and Dana in the Fall River area.

In 1859-60 the Soda Springs Turnpike Company³ was organized, April 2, with \$3,000 capital stock at \$100 per share. Ross McCloud surveyed this road which opened up the Churn Creek and Stillwater sections. There was also the Mackley hay road which hauled across the plains to Shasta and Weaverville via Quick & Gilson's ferry (Hughs, Sacramento).

A word here of Ross McCloud on whom has fallen the honor of the title to the McLeod river (McCloud). He came to California in the summer of 1853 to Shasta County, and lived in this northern part until his death in 1868 at Strawberry Valley (Sissons). To him the county is chiefly indebted for the Upper Soda Springs Turnpike. He was more interested in making passable roads of the already existing trails than in breaking out new ones. He wanted to make a *good road* of the Shasta-Yreka trail. He surveyed the route and let the contract in 1859. In 1860 it was open for travel, and his dream has been materialized in the highway of today. Ross McCloud kept the Soda Springs resort from 1855 to the time of his death. Mrs. McCloud cared for Joaquin Miller after his wound at Castle Crags. She

and Mrs. Harriet Eddy with the Pierce party of 1856, were the first women to climb Mt. Shasta. She named the Dolley Varden trout.

Men who were instrumental in building and improving Shasta County roads in the early years of development:⁴ Colonel Frenner, Sam Lockhart, William Watson, William Harrison, Ross McCloud, L. H. Tower, Chas. Camden, Al Thomas. Sissons and others whose names have been lost did a splendid part in transforming the early trails into passable roads.

PETER LASSEN⁵

Among the early trail builders Peter Lassen deserves more than a casual mention as he was an active figure in the development of northern California. The definite date of his birth is not known, but it occurred on August 7, between 1794 and 1800. He was of good family in Denmark. At the age of twenty-nine he came to America, spent a period of time in Boston and in Katsville, Missouri, where he engaged in farming and blacksmithing.

In 1838 the West called him; he formed a military company of twelve men and himself and in 1839 went by the northern route via Fort Hall and the Upper Columbia. On the way fourteen members of the American Fur Company joined them. In the same year they reached the Dalles on the Columbia River in Oregon. They continued down the river to Fort Vancouver, then up the Willamette to Oregon City where the trappers left the party.

By spring Lassen and his seven remaining men booked passage on an English vessel for California and Yerba Buena. Here they disbanded, Lassen going to San Jose where he spent several years at his trade of blacksmith. In 1841 he started a sawmill in Santa Cruz, but soon sold it to a Captain Graham for 100 mules. These he drove to Sutter's Fort in 1842. He remained an employee of Captain Sutter for a year. In 1843 he and John Bidwell, who also worked for Sutter, pursued a band of horses stolen by some immigrants and trappers from Sutter into the Shasta County area to near the site of Red Bluff where they recovered the stock.

Impressed by the beauty and productiveness of the Sacramento Valley, then Spanish territory, he applied to Governor Micheltorena for a grant of land which was given him. It contained five Spanish leagues (4,428 acres), situated on Deer Creek in Tehama County. There he established a town called Benton City, which was soon recognized as the dividing point between the southern mines at Coloma and the northern mines of the Shasta area.

Lassen was not successful in his business ventures. He quarried out a load of grindstones and in a boat peddled them up and down the river. This gave him the idea of river transportation on the Sacramento. Fired with this possibility, during the Gold Rush he paid an enormous price for a small launch, the "Lady Washington," intending to use it for commercial transportation on the river. This was the first steamboat to tread the waters of the upper Sacramento.

The experiment was a total failure which completely wrecked his fortunes. He sold his remaining land to one Henry Gerke and moved to Honey Lake Valley. Previous to this he had become known as a guide for eastern emigrants to northern California. It was on one of these trips in 1848 that he brought the Masonic Charter from Missouri to California.

His ability as a guide has been strongly questioned by historians. His Lassen's Trail was so difficult it became known as the "Death Trail." Yet, confused, deviating and deadly, as some historians claim, it brought many new settlers into northern California which were needed in those days for the development of the country.

He was known to be very friendly with the Indians and was appointed Indian agent by the U.S. government. The largest vineyard in the world was subsequently located on his ranch at Vina, Tehama County, and became part of the Stanford University endowment. He located mining claims in Indian Valley in 1850, and the next year operated a trading post there. In 1856 he was elected recorder of Nataqua Territory of Honey Lake Valley, principality of Isaac Roop. His name is perpetuated by the famous mountain, "Lawson's Butte," now Lassen Peak, in the southeastern part of Shasta County.

His death occurred on the night of April 25, 1859; whether from accidental shot from Indians or by his treacherous white companions is still a moot question. Friend of Sutter, Fremont, Bidwell and Stockton, he lies buried under the tree where he met his death and where the Masons of Susanville have erected a handsome monument to his memory, the man who brought the first Masonic Charter into California.

Abandoned wagons, equipment and bleaching bones marked the Lassen Trail. Countless stories have been told of the intense suffering, of letting down wagons by ropes into High Rock Canyon, Horse Creek and Dixie Valley. From Surprise Valley through Fandango Pass it was said to be difficult to pass over the road with a pack train. After 1850 the trail was

practically abandoned in favor of Beckwith's Pass via the American Valley or over the Nobel Road by 1852.

The Masonic Charter brought by Lassen was called "The Western Stars Lodge, No. 98, of Missouri." It was duly opened at Benton City October 31, 1849, but with Lassen's declining fortunes Benton City also declined¹⁶ and the lodge was moved to Shasta, Shasta County, in 1851.⁹ There it was rechristened "Western Star, No. 2, of California." This lodge has a claim to be the first Masonic lodge in California but the San Francisco lodge averred that the original charter was misplaced or lost and a new charter had to be issued, therefore it was obliged to take second place. This, however, has not prevented it from being active continuously since its establishment in Shasta in 1851.

NATAQUA⁷

After a disastrous fire in Shasta which completely wrecked the fortunes of Isaac Roop, Shasta's first postmaster, he went to the southeastern corner of Shasta County and settled on a parcel of land. There, on April 26, 1856, he formed the Territory of Nataqua, with himself as governor and Peter Lassen as chairman of the first meeting.

This first meeting called together all the citizens in this locality, which they claimed was not in California, but the territory was laid out on Isaac Roop's holdings. Each male citizen was allowed 640 acres of land on which he must build. Also a town was laid out on Roop's land and each male settler was entitled to one lot on which he must build by May 1, 1857. Laws of the Territory were passed, designed to protect the property rights of the settlers until regular government reached the area.

The laws and regulations included:

No one was to divert water from the original sources to the detriment of another settler.

Providing Indians with spiritous liquor absolutely forbidden. Any offender to be properly punished.

Six public roads were to be constructed raying out from the Roop house and leading to strategic points.

Owners of hogs shall be held to pay all damages their hogs may do between April 1 and November 1.

A board of arbiters was provided to settle claims, and records show they were very fair in their decisions.

Mormons poured into the Nevada territory, and Carson County was organized by the Mormon elder, Orsen Hyde. The arrival in 1856 of sixty families threatened possession of the territory with sufficient popula-

tion to establish at least three states around the Great Basin. In 1857 Brigham Young feared the Mormon church was to be imperiled by the U.S. Army so he called the settlers back to Utah to protect the church.

On September 28, 1857, 985 obedient churchmen, 148 wagons, 710 head of cattle left Eagle Valley and headed for Salt Lake, taking with them \$25,000 and all the firearms and ammunition, leaving the settlers unprotected against the Indians. Prior to this, in March, 1849, the Mormons had assembled at Salt Lake and organized a territorial government entitled "State of the Desert." The boundaries of this new territory included the present boundaries of Utah, Nevada, Arizona, parts of Colorado, Oregon, Wyoming south of the Wind River, and that portion of California including San Diego and Los Angeles Counties, as far up the coast as Santa Monica. From there north to the ridge of the Sierra Nevadas, half of Kern County, part of Tulare, all of Inyo and Mono, part of Alpine, all of Lassen, and part of Shasta and Siskiyou.

On February 13, 1858, the laws of Honey Lake Valley and Nataqua were recognized by the California Legislature.⁸

¹Works called Cow Creek "Canoe River."

²Maloney, "Bonaventura."

³The Shasta-Yreka Turnpike is not to be confused with the Shasta-Yreka wagon road built by Lockhart and Roseborough.

⁴County clerk's office, Redding; Records of Court of Sessions; Board of Supervisors; Assessor's office; Hittell's "History of California" (4 vols.); Plats of early surveys; Brewer's "Up and Down California"; Map of Shasta County, 1862; Autobiography of C. Camden; History and Directory of Shasta County; "Recollections of a Pioneer," Peter Burnett; Recorder's deeds; Shasta County Archives; Howell's History of Siskiyou; Fairfield's History of Lassen County; Cox's Annals of Trinity; Carr's "Pioneer Days in California"; Mrs. Boggs' "My Playground Was a Concord Coach."

⁵"History of Northern California," by his niece.

⁶Frank & Chappell, "History and Directory of Shasta County, 1881."

⁷Paiute, for woman.

⁸Fairfield's History of Lassen County.



CHAPTER VII.

THE GOLD RUSH, 1848-50.

THE first discovery of gold in northern California was in Clear Creek about four miles east of the present town of Igo. The bar was originally about 300 feet long and 50 feet wide, but has long since been washed away. The settlement on Reading's Bar was Horsetown or One Horsetown, because a miner came in early driving one horse to his wagon which amused the miners gathered there, so Reading's Bar became One Horsetown and finally the "One" was dropped.

It was located as far up on the creek as wagons could go at that time, hence the early miners pitched their tents there which was the nucleus of the later second-sized town in the county. In October of 1849 about 300 or 400 men were mining there to the pleasant tune of from one ounce to \$100 per day. From 150 to 200 men wintered there during the winter of 1849-50. Gold output that year was estimated at \$3,000,000.

This causes us to wonder which is most important, the discovery of gold, or the development of the country that hinges on its discovery?

The Spanish claim the first discovery of gold; the Indians say they also knew the precious metal, but since neither did anything about it, it seems useless to argue about it. John Hittell, the famous historian, wintered on Reading's Bar in 1848-49. He states that on coming in to the northern mines, as they were called to identify them from the southern mines at Coloma, his party met a man coming out who carried on his pack mule six or seven purses of gold in a canvas bag. To prove his statement of rich deposits of gold, he emptied these bags into a large pan, filling it with three or four inches¹ of dust and nuggets, varying in size up to that of a hen's egg. While their eyes stuck out, presumably, he said, "The country's full of this stuff, and you can get all you can carry." That man undoubtedly was an optimist.

Having proved by our own eyes that gold was there in abundance, let us forget the shining metal for a minute, and recall the surroundings and the men who worked there. One Horsetown² was the principal diggings in 1849 and the rush had not really started. These men that first winter were all young, stalwart fellows, white, American. No one of any color was of Shasta County's beginning. They were all upstanding, educated, intelligent

and of good family. This was the seed of Shasta County, for Shasta County has not yet come into being.

Among the miners of that first year were Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff, John Hittell, Royal T. Sprague, Joseph Lane, all men of note afterward. Others who early made their homes and helped build up the country were Abraham Cunningham, Alexander Andrews, O. H. Anderson, Nelson Waite, Augustus Grotfend and George Ebherst. There were many others whose names have been lost through the years.

As far as the eye could reach in this settlement in the canyon were trees, brush and sky; unless one climbed higher, then it was trees, brush and sky and a wide, tree-dotted plain almost enclosed by a circle of blue mountains.

The village woke early. Soon the smell of coffee and frying "sow belly" mingled with the odor of pine and dew-wet earth; and in that wilderness hitherto unknown by the white man, the wild birds split their singing throats at the first hint of dawn; and were silenced only when the sun rose and the laughter and talk of men interrupted the music.

A quick breakfast, a dish-washing parade to the stream, beans in the Dutch ovens covered deep with water and live coals heaped high over the close-fitting lid so that when they returned at night their meal would be "done to a turn." Then to the diggings.

Early the Shasta miner asserted his individuality. No red flannel shirt. The accepted style for the Shasta 49er was a conservative shirt of grey striped hickory that harmonized well with the green-and-brown background of the landscape. Picks and shovels were left at the claim, safe, for no one pilfered.

Six days of the week they pursued "Lady Luck" with pick and gold-pan. On the seventh day they rested, washed, read the Bible, wrote letters or prospected, each to his own taste. At night they sat for an hour around a huge community bonfire and relaxed with tobacco, song and story, after the manner of men the world over.

No women graced the camp. But Hittell relates that several miles away on the trail between One Horsetown and Reading Springs, a man named Johnson had a cabin, wife and family. A woman and children being in the nature of a miracle, a new law was placed on the statutes. Any man of the camp who passed the cabin on his way to Reading Springs for supplies must get a glimpse of the woman and relate his experience on his return. Failure to do so meant the forfeit of an ounce of gold. We are probably right in presuming that many an ingenious tale was invented around the flickering

blaze of the campfire to escape this forfeit, and how few of them were given credence by these gay young pioneers of One Horsetown.

There were no officers of the law, nor any laws. The miner had his code of honor and behavior which was sufficient. The lawless element had not yet arrived in this far outpost of civilization.

Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff, who arrived in October, 1849, became the first and only alcalde. In him was vested power to settle all disturbances of any kind. The first "Seat of Justice" was a log cabin built in 1849 by John Maltby and John Byrnes on a branch of Spring Creek.³ Dr. Shurtleff had come up through the Sacramento Valley, which at that time of the year appeared to be the "vast and useless waste" that Emmons had pronounced it. He said as they traveled on the west side of the Sacramento River, from Sacramento to Reading Springs they saw only three small corrals on the vast plain of dried grass. One was at Moon's, one at Ides' and one at Readings.⁴

Several hundred people were now living at Readings Springs, about ten or twelve miles from the gold discovery site. A word here to introduce Readings Springs. These were two ice cold springs that flowed out of the mountainside and may long have been known by the wandering trapper and trader as a camping place. Perhaps P. B. Reading had camped there on his journeying north and south, and for him they were named.

On the hillsides as well as on the flat under the springs tents had been pitched by early miners. Most of the people had come from Oregon and all were engaged in mining. Now news of the fabulous gold mines of California had flown fast. On May 19, 1849, the *Placer Times* said:

"A letter from Washington says: The Government is in receipt of such astounding news from California they dare not publish it. The marvelous tales of such heights and breadth of the gold region would not be credited."

Miners that winter in One Horsetown, Jackass Flat, Dry Creek and Bulgin Gulches were making from one ounce to \$100 per day, but many miners spent the time prospecting for new diggings, sometimes to their advantage; other times to their loss.

The Arbuckle mines and mines west of the North Fork of Cottonwood Creek were discovered by a party from One Horsetown, who braved the hostile Indians on that side, discovered the rich field and made an oral treaty with the Indians which allowed the mines in that section to be opened up. This was probably the first Indian treaty made in northern California, which, naturally, was not very permanent but it sufficed for the time. Rock Creek,

Salt Creek and Middle Creek were extensive producers from 1850 to 1860 and were mined for placer gold.

The rainy season of northern California set in on November 2, 1849. This continued to the great alarm of the people. Creeks rose to frightening proportions, and panic stricken, the miners sold what provisions they had and escaped by what means they could. The waters of Middle Creek swept away tents, tools, equipment and everything else along its banks. As many had pitched their tents close to the stream they lost everything they had.⁵

R. J. Walsh, who kept a small store at Reading Springs for miners' needs, had money to buy and took advantage of the opportunity to buy from the panicked population. Later, when the supply route from Sacramento was completely cut off by the overflowing creeks and sloughs which became impassable even to ox teams and pack mules, he upped his prices on food to a staggering price.

Flour purchased at twenty cents per pound skyrocketed to \$2.00; common tacks at \$1.50 per dozen and everything else at the uniform price of \$2 per pound.⁶

The remaining citizens took this in their stride, paid the price, built on higher ground and kept on rooting out the seemingly inexhaustible supply of gold. Less than one ounce per day was not profitable. From \$100 to \$200 was common. Their lives were brightened now and then by a pie made from dried Chile peaches by three enterprising young men who conducted "The Pioneer Pie Factory," Benjiman F. Washington, Vincent E. Geiger and William S. Long. They weren't exactly the pies that Mother used to make, but they were a satisfactory substitute, and the miners gladly paid \$1.50 per pie, gold dust value.

The spring came—the marvelous northern California spring, the awakening season of the year. After the hot, dry summer and the chill, wet winter, hill and valley burst into fresh grass and blooming flowers and leafing trees. It was as the Song of Solomon: "For lo, the winter has passed; the rain is over and gone; the flowers appear on the earth and the time of the singing bird has come and the voice of the turtle is heard in the land."

Every creek, gulch and canyon ran with water, plentiful for gold panning; sunshine warmed the miner's shoulders; the rivers settled back into their channels and the freighter rejoiced along with the miner. Running streams resulted in more gold, greater gold output meant a fresh influx of miners; more miners meant need for more supplies, more demands meant

greater gains for the freighter, and clear weather made roads passable and easier on the patient ox and ass.

New mines opened in the neighboring districts. Muletown, Piety Hill (Igo), Watson Gulch, Bald Hills, Gas Point, Roaring River and the Arbuckle district were opened up in 1850. The Clear Creek mines continued to be one of the most productive diggings, Horsetown, Clear Creek, and gulches above Briggsville and Muletown. Bulgin, Sheet-iron gulches and Jackass Flat were worked for "dry diggin's," worked with a pick, knife and spoon in the bedrock croppings or in the seams of the rocks.⁷

In 1852 placer gold mining was at its height. Gold was everywhere; in the creeks and in the soil. No river, creek, gulch or ravine but what was rich in gold. New mines opened in new districts. On Churn Creek, a few miles from Shasta, new diggings brought in an influx of miners not only for placering but rich quartz veins threaded through the hillsides. Machinery was moved in to stamp the ores, but Indian hostility drove the miners out for a time. The Pittsburg area on Pit River turned out as high as \$60 to the pan. A lump of gold came out of Clear Creek which brought the lucky miner a neat \$763; from Whiskey Creek a lump assayed \$600; a 44-ounce piece of almost pure gold came from Mad Ox Canyon. Again Mad Ox came to the front with a nugget weighing 81 Oz., 8 pwt. Gold was priced at \$16.87½. By October, 1852, Shasta County was shipping gold at the rate of \$100,000 per week.

On Tadpole Creek, near Middletown, one day yielded one miner 110 ounces, plus \$6.00. Miners were averaging from \$15 to \$50 per day. At Horsetown the average was 15 ounces per day. Principal mining districts were French Gulch, Horsetown, One Muletown, Clear Creek, Grizzly Gulch, Whiskey Creek and Middletown. Number of miners averaged 2,000; gold per man, \$1246. Annual production was \$2,492,000. Unprospected claims sold at Horsetown for \$100 to \$200.⁸

The terrific excitement about gold on Pit River sent more than a thousand men there. By the latter part of May a settlement of 30 houses, mostly canvas was established, bakery, blacksmith, barber and shoe shops included; and a law enacted by the miners forbade the establishing of a gambling house in the vicinity.

The Washington quartz mine at French Gulch, first active stamp mill, produced \$2,181 in May, 1853.⁹

As yet, there were but two quartz mills in the county, the Franklin and the Washington, both located at French Gulch, and were paying better than

any other quartz vein in California. They included 18 stampers, with a capital of \$100,000.¹⁰

Placerville (Old Hangtown of the southern mines) announced the sale of 5,780 ounces of gold dust in one week. Shasta topped this by the amount of 60,000-70,000 ounces purchased by the two express companies, Rhodes & Lusk and Adams & Co, in May, 1853.

Whiskey Creek was another spectacular producer with lumps as high as \$200. Dry diggings were steady producers and ranged 12 miles in length from Muletown, Briggsville, Texas Springs, Middletown, and Lower Springs to the Sacramento River, and four miles wide from the high mountains to the foothills. This method was popular during the dry season. A 100-ounce lump of gold from Middletown excited the miners to pull down the houses to follow the leads under them. All this excitement and success made the mining population cocky and boastful. A newspaper published this statement:

“Successful miners are returning East with their piles. They have enough to bring them back again if they are not satisfied to remain where things and matters are done after a one-horse fashion, as of course they naturally will not be.”¹¹

In March, 1854, we have a comparative publication of the southern and northern mines:

Southern Mines shipment.....	\$ 746,262.00
Northern Mines shipment.....	1,872,142.00
Shasta alone.....	274,831.11

Shasta made the first deposit to the San Francisco Mint through a shipment by Adams & Co. express. Four week's shipment, \$274,831, on April 14, 1854.¹² For April of the same year Shasta exported \$302,000 worth of gold.

Water and steam were the only power in those days except flesh and blood. The Washington Quartz Milling Company used a gigantic water-wheel 40 feet in diameter to run their 12-stamper mill which stamped out \$6,500 per month. In 1854 Shasta gold assayed at \$18.20 per ounce. Current value was \$14.16 on the market. In 1851 many miners had left the Shasta region for the new rich mines on the Klamath and Scott Rivers at the north. Gold there was very plentiful but food and supplies were scarce. The country was rough and almost inaccessible. Heavy or cumbersome articles could not be taken in at all. An iron crowbar brought in with difficulty over the mountains cost the miner one hundred dollars. In the Shasta region the gold production still kept up and food and supplies were plentiful.

Small wonder that miners went mad over gold. From casual notations during 1857 in January: "Gold area in the Quartz Hill, Buckeye, Churntown, contains 36 square miles, 23,040 acres, all containing gold. Gold from Dutch Flat, 10½ pounds; Flat Creek nugget, \$200 and 1½ pounds; Gold from Mad Mule, 150 ounces from 30 square feet; Gold from Lower Spring, 9½ ounces to 26½ ounces in one week.¹³ At Mad Mule a greenhorn took out \$2,300 in four days. Piety Hill, one pan yielded \$190. Several pans brought out amounts ranging from \$60 to \$190.

Great excitement over discovery of gold on Frazier River. Wild exodus from Shasta. Stage contained 35 passengers. Two men conversing about Frazier River:

"First man: I saw a man who says he heard another man say that a passenger on the Marysville stage had seen a steamboat man who told him that a Frazier River miner had washed out \$800 worth of gold in a shovel one afternoon."

"Second man: Oh, that ain't nothin'. When I come to Californy in '49 I saw a party of miners on Bald Mountain working snow that paid \$5 to the pan."

Gold was the chief subject. Rich new strikes on Whiskey Creek. 1859, 10 ounces of gold in 10 buckets of dirt. Quartz, \$150 per ton. Rich diggings discovered on Salt Pork Ridge on Sacramento River, 2½ miles from Shasta. Entire region taken up at 110 feet to the claim, 1860. In Nov. 1860, Tuttle-town, Middle Fork of Cottonwood Creek and Janesville producing richly. Muletown, \$40 to the pan; Clear Creek, 100 ounces in 30 days; Middle Creek, \$1,000 per week; Riley Gulch near Churntown, nugget of pure gold, 19½ ounces; rich lumps from Pitsburg, Churntown and Roaring River.

July, 1865, Mr. McCall thought to while away a space of time by digging a little on Dog Creek. He found a lump of virgin gold 13½ ounces. He kept on digging. Result: nuggets weighing respectively 324, 155, 124, 124½, 73, 74, 68, 77, 30½. He kept on digging. Result, \$6,000. He kept on digging at last accounts.

January 1866. During the year of 1865 in the French district, the Highland Company took from their mine, \$67,249.12. Washington Company mine, \$20,112.59.

That the gold shipment from Shasta was still considerable is proven in 1866 in February, gold shipment from Shasta via Wells, Fargo and Company amounted to \$98,589.33. And for March and April to May 9, \$300,675.86. For May, \$158,520. And the average rock from the Honeycomb

mine, French Gulch, ran from \$1,000, \$1,500, \$2,000 per ton. In '67 the mines were still producing well, and in '68 the seemingly inexhaustible quartz mines at French Gulch announced from the Washington mine, for April, '68, \$9,246.75. For June, \$14,571, enabling them to divide \$12,000 among their stockholders. As late as 1870 placer mines, thought to be run out began again to produce. Clear Creek findings \$100 per pan and French Gulch from \$10 to \$15 per day.

It was June 25, 1870, that three men, Levi, Longfield and Roehen discovered a flat wedge of pure gold $\frac{3}{4}$ x2 inches thick, weight 184½ ounces. It sold for \$3,500. This was discovered in Spring Creek. About 1880 a hunter stopped to drink from Spring Creek near the same place as the 1870 discovery. He pulled out of the water a much larger nugget mixed with quartz. It sold for \$1,500. From the Mad Mules Mine, famed for its pocket gold, its owner took out \$80,000 before he sold the property.

Placer mining, while never wholly abandoned, gave place to the development of the rich quartz veins as soon as the proper machinery could be obtained. This work required capital which was not slow in coming soon after the news of the Shasta quartz mines went abroad.

LAW AND DITCHES

The law of mining ditches had its amusing side:

The owner of a ditch over which some litigation threatened, called on the Shasta County district attorney and stated his case which took some fifteen or twenty minutes. The attorney advised him as to his legal rights in very few words.

The ditch owner rose to conclude the meeting. "How much?" he asked. "Ten dollars," replied the lawyer.

The informed man readily paid the amount. Then he paused thoughtfully and sat down again. After a few minutes he said, "Squire, you gave me very little advice for ten dollars. Couldn't yez give jist a little more? On any subject ye plaze?"

Miners had begun with the simplest type of mining, placering, which needed only pick, shovel and goldpan, and plenty of water. During the wet season in Shasta County all the streams ran with an abundance of water available to hundreds of miners. But during the dry months many miners left Shasta for areas where water was plentiful in summer. Others, more stable, spent the time dry digging or throwing up dirt piles to be washed when the rains returned. Still others recognized the fact that it was not be-

cause of insufficient water but of water being in the wrong places. This led to the construction of water ditches that stretched out like many-fingered hands to the various diggings. In May, 1852, the Shasta Mining and Water Company was organized in Shasta for the purpose of carrying the water of Clear Creek to Olney, Horsetown, Middletown, Texas Springs, Lower Springs and other adjacent mines.

So important was the subject of water ditches, a Central Board of Water Companies announced its desire to communicate and coöperate with water companies throughout the state.

The huge Clear Creek ditch was one of the most important constructions in the north. Commenced March 1, 1855, it began at one mile below Tower Bridge at Lower Springs. It ran forty-two miles to a ridge above Middletown, with ten miles of side ditching. Three major flumes averaged 1,720 feet each and carried the water over Clear Creek, a distance of 620 feet, forty-five feet above the stream; over Whiskey Creek, 680 feet, sixty-five feet above the stream; over Salt Creek, 420 feet, and fifty feet above the stream. These flumes were $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, 3 feet deep and over some canyons were pitched ninety feet in the air. Carrying the enormous weight of $16\frac{1}{2}$ cubic feet on every rod of flume, these great troughs were supported by trestles $16\frac{1}{2}$ feet apart. The lower butts were composed of five uprights, the top ones of three uprights well braced; the whole constructed of timbers twelve inches square and well braced. It is not said of what dimension the timbers of these troughs were made; probably, it is said, of three-inch timbers to add to this enormous amount of weight. A reservoir was constructed near Middletown, eight feet deep and covering fifteen acres, and a tunnel three miles southeast of Shasta was drilled $460 \times 5\frac{1}{2}$ feet, arching overhead through solid rock. This tunnel occupied two sets of men at either end night and day for three months. These flumes attracted the attention of Brewer on his trip through northern California in 1862. He speaks of them in his record of that trip, "Up and Down California." This ditch served Horsetown, Muletown, Middletown, Texas Springs and Nebraska with water for mining.

Other ditches were Spring Creek ditch,¹⁴ $6\frac{1}{2}$ miles. Flumes 2,400 feet long, and in places 52 feet high; Townsend Ditch, three-quarters of a mile long, from Cotton Creek to Briggsville; Nometucket Water Company ditch, four miles long; Lone Mountain Flume Company, Texas Springs vicinity; Great Eagle Creek Ditch from the north fork of Cottonwood Creek (Eagle Creek), 40 miles to Clear Creek. Surveyors flung the great chain weighing

13,500 pounds, 740 feet over the Clear Creek canyon 200 feet high. The comment was "Anybody except a Californian would consider them mad." At one time it broke causing the loss of months of work and time. This ditch ran along the south ridge of Clear Creek; a finished branch of it furnished fifteen sluice heads of water into gulches north into Clear Creek and south into Dog Creek, opposite and below Horsetown and Briggsville, affording sufficient water for 100 miners. This ditch was completed having flowed 41 miles to the Clear Creek reservoir, and the water turned in November, 1855. During a great celebration at Horsetown in honor of the occasion, the ditch broke and deluged the town. The Prairie Diggings ditch ran six miles from the north fork of Cottonwood Creek to Prairie Diggings, six miles south of Horsetown: 20 sluiceheads of water, 6½ miles of flume; one continuous flume 116 rods long suspended 48 feet high.

Storms, flood and sometimes fire played havoc with these gigantic flume systems, undermining the supports and causing great expense for repairs. Time and soil erosion have obliterated these huge ditches but the road leading to Harrison Gulch follows the site of one of these water conduits.

HYDRAULIC MINING

Probably the first hydraulic mining in Shasta County was done at Horsetown in the latter part of 1856. At this time eleven hydraulic pressures were working in the Horsetown area and several others were preparing to work. Claims were yielding from \$500-\$800 per week. Selling for \$1,500 cash or \$2,000 on terms. Hydraulics were also working at Texas Springs and Squaw Creek. In 1858 a cave-in at Horsetown hill buried two miners and threw a third out with the debris. The man sprang up, directed the hydraulic hose on the spot and in a few minutes had mined out his partners, alive.

When it was fully realized what hydraulic mining was doing to the waterways, a law called the Caminetti Law was passed creating a committee whose duty it was to prevent tailings from going into the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers. Passed in 1903.¹⁵

¹Hittell's "For Our Boys," p. 167.

²This was first called "Kentucky Ranch" by Alexander Andrews who made a settlement there with H. Clay. "Shasta County History," p. 141.

³⁻⁴Franck & Chappell, 1881.

⁵⁻⁶Franck & Chappell, 1881.

⁷Franck & Chappell, History and Directory, 1881.

⁸Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 957.

⁹Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 942.

¹⁰Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 1038.

¹¹Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 1249.

¹²Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 1290.


¹³Boggs ms., vol. 3, p. 2190.

¹⁴Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 1279.

¹⁵"Placer Mining of Gold in California," Bulletin 135, p. 13.

CHAPTER VIII

SHASTA COUNTY STAGING

TAGING began in Shasta County during the Gold Rush to accommodate the eager swarms of gold hunters. The first Concord stage, the vehicle that played so great a part in the early California history of transportation, was made in New Hampshire in 1827. It had space for nine passengers on the inside and eight to ten outside.

The first stage to brave the well nigh impassable roads through the extreme north of Sacramento Valley should be cannonized in history. Previous to this, in 1850, Henry C. Ward operated a daily stage between Sacramento and Marysville. But this was a long, long way from Shasta County, and made miles longer by the condition of the roads. Ward's stage operated daily, that is, if "the roads permitted and the weather was not too severe."

It was in 1851 that the first stage, driven by Marshal Cummings, rolled into Shasta loaded with passengers and their dunnage for the mines. Before this various means of transportation such as each individual possessed could be seen along the trail leading to the mines. These included long lines of loaded wagons, pack mules, footmen carrying their loads, donkeys and, here and there, a patient milk cow bearing a donkey's burden along fortune's track. But all of this was not sufficient; the sturdy stage coach with its four to six dashing horses plunged into the lines. So quickly did the other stages follow Cummings, that by 1852 two daily stages were running into Shasta.

The first mail stage into Shasta was the U. S. mail stage, Baxter & Co., on May 8, 1852. By this date the roads were sufficiently dried up from the winter rains to make possible passage over the wheel ruts and bottomless mud holes. On arrival of the boats from Sacramento, this stage daily left the Colusi¹ House, Colusi, at 4 p.m. for Shasta, via Placerville, Monroville, Moon's Ranch, Tehama (Red Bluffs), Cavertsberg,² Cottonwood. Returning, it left Shasta St. Charles Hotel daily for the above places, arriving in time to connect with the Sacramento boats for San Francisco.³

Hall & Crandall Company quickly followed Baxter & Company, also in May, 1852, from Sacramento and Marysville to Shasta City. Leaving Sacramento at 7 p.m., passing through Marysville, arriving in Shasta at 12 m. the following day, stopping in Shasta County at Cottonwood, Clear Creek. Offices: New Orleans Hotel, Sacramento, and U. S. Hotel, Marysville, El

Dorado or Globe at Shasta. Returning, stages left Shasta daily at 6 p.m. on the 140-mile trip, arriving at Marysville at 3 a.m. the next morning, and arriving at Sacramento at 12 m., in time for the San Francisco boat. Running time, 25 hours. They touched at the following places in Shasta County: Middletown, Briggsville, One Horsetown, Cottonwood and Red Bluffs.⁴ This line carried the mail once a week.⁵ Sacramento-Shasta fare, \$20.

As late as 1854 the first mail taken over the mountains to Oregon was taken on horseback, and carried from Cantonville to Jacksonville, Oregon, by Williamson Lyncoya Smith, later division agent for the California and Oregon Stage Company's northern division. Staging in the north was not a simple undertaking, especially in the winter months. On February 13, 1853, Cram & Rogers' messenger arrived in Shasta on foot having made the trip from Yreka through deep snow.⁵ In May, 1854, McLaughlin & Comb put on a stage line north from Shasta to Yreka. The stage coach went as far as Callahan's Ranch in Siskiyou. There they transferred to Greathouse & Slicer's mule passenger train over the mountain; transferred again to the coach at the foot of Trinity mountain and on to Yreka.⁶

This mule passenger train was composed of 25-30 saddled mules. Each passenger was allowed 40 pounds of baggage, supplied with a canteen of water, and made as comfortable as possible. George Greathouse led the caravan and took every precaution for the safety and comfort of his passengers. The return was by stage from Yreka to Callahan's and thence by the mule train to French Gulch and Shasta.⁷

The finest horses in California were obtained for the stages. The buyer had to be a good judge of horseflesh; the animal had to be courageous and trusty with plenty of speed and stamina. The stage drivers had to be men of courage, good judgment, sobriety and with plenty of staying power. They had to know horses and horse psychology; to take pride in the team and keep it in the very best condition to endure the long, difficult drives and make the schedule and to know how much a horse could stand and to get the best out of it. In reading of this wonderful combination of men and horses of those early days, we almost feel as if they were supermen and superhorses. Change of horses was made every 12 miles at the stage stations which were placed 12 miles apart. Average rate of travel was 12 miles per hour; less over bad roads, with such delays as road washouts, heavy mud and snow, accidents or holdups.

Staging, as in other things, had its contests for supremacy. Rival companies often staged contests of time between two points. From Tehama to

Shasta, a distance of 60 miles, on May 14, 1853, John Smith (Hall & Crandall) drove the course in five hours and 55 minutes.⁸

The rival company, Baxter & Co., with W. A. Webb as whip, made it in six hours and 15 minutes, stopping 30 minutes for breakfast and 25 minutes for a change of team. Exact driving time, five hours and 20 minutes, a gain of 35 minutes over the adversary.⁹ It seems in looking closely at this that it was not a fair race. Webb, according to this, had 30 minutes' rest and a fresh team, which was naturally much to his advantage. But we won't interfere at this late day.

By 1855, three stages were running daily into Shasta, loaded with passengers. As many as 50 passengers unloaded at the St. Charles at one time. The stage fare to Yreka was \$12 and through in 36 hours. In September, 1856, the Yreka stage was attacked by Indians near Hat Creek Station. This almost resulted in the death of Jared Robbins, the driver, and the route was abandoned. This was the Red Bluff-Yreka road (opened by Lockhart), also called the Hat Creek Station road. In 1857, the Trinity mail route was changed to the Sacramento route for winter travel. The Greathouse mule trains also went that way and by March these trails were open into Shasta from the north.¹⁰ It was not unusual for streams along the stage routes to be so deep that the water ran into the coaches, "greatly frightening the lady passengers." In the summer of 1857 four daily stages arrived in Shasta from the south and three passenger mule trains from the north.¹¹ These were soon bought out by the California-Oregon Stage Co. (C.&O.), April, 1858.

A new daily stage line from Shasta-Yreka appeared via Churntown, Buckeye, Pit River, Dog Creek and Soda Springs; 17 miles to Pit River by coach, thence 40 miles by muleback to Soda Springs, again by coach 49 miles to Yreka.¹² By June of the same year the California stage line took the coaches to the top of Trinity mountain and through Trinity Valley thus reducing the mule travel to 30 miles.¹³

The California Stage Company began in 1853 with a simple line of stages to Coloma, their office in a 15x20 shack already occupied by a printing company. Their stage line to Oregon began in 1860 and was the longest line in America except for the Overland route. It included 410 miles, touching at 25 intermediate points, including Cottonwood, Bell Mansion House, Shasta, Tower House, and French Gulch in Shasta County.

The California Stage Company vehicles left Marysville daily for Hamilton, Neals, Chico, Tehama, Red Bluff, Shasta and Yreka, from Murry's Western House (Marysville Directory, 1855).¹⁴ New arrangements for

this stage were made effective July 2, 1856. This Marysville-Yreka stage went through via Chico, Red Bluff, Cottonwood and crossed the Sacramento River at McMurty's ferry to McComber's mill to Lockhart ferry on the Pit River, went on to Backbone, Soda Springs, Sheep Rock, and Shasta Buttes (Yreka), 180 miles, fare \$12. Later, the *Shasta-Yreka Turnpike* went over Scott Mountain via Sugarloaf, Backbone mountains and Dog Creek to Scott Valley.¹⁵

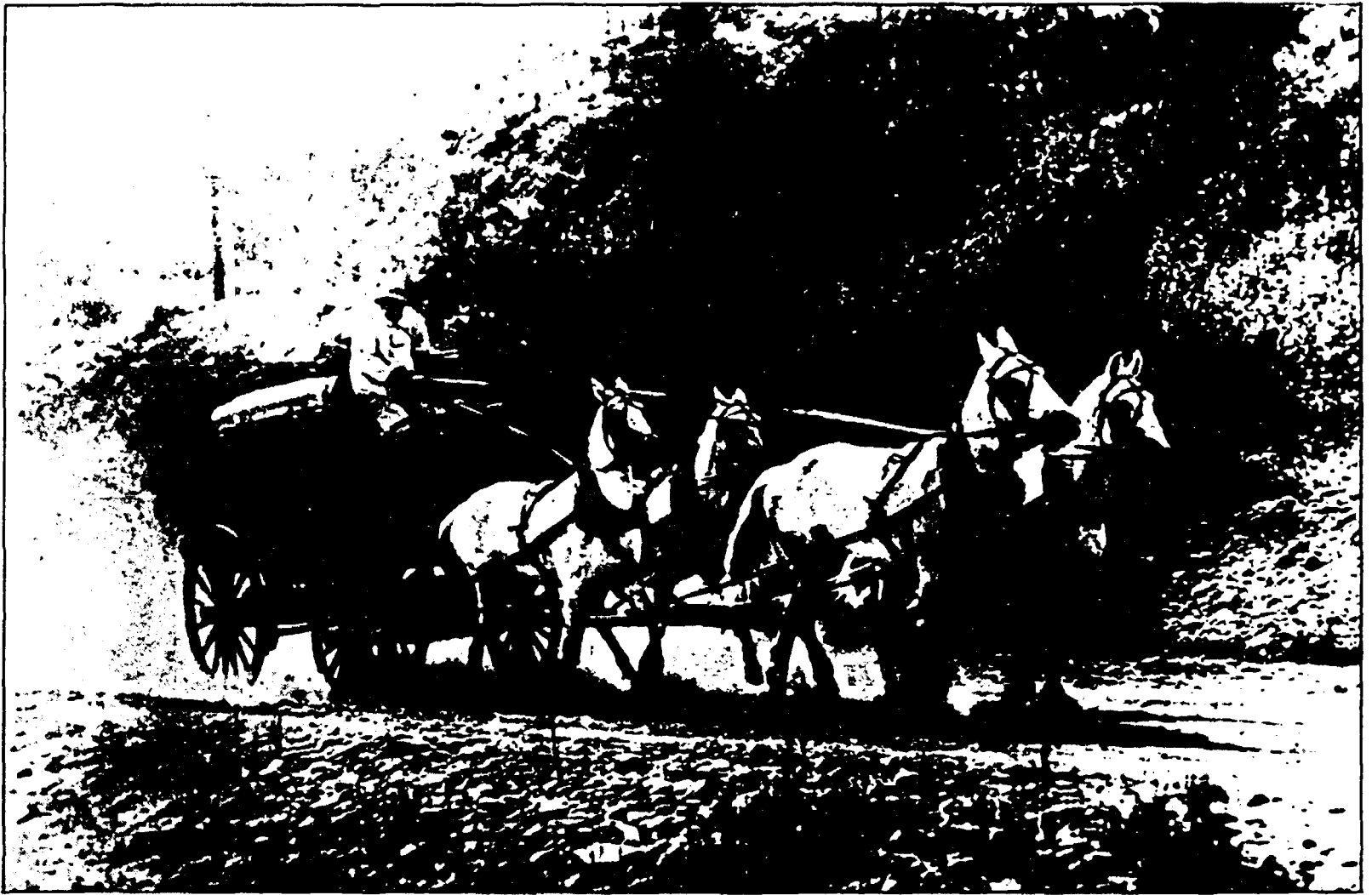
A good wagon road ran from French Gulch to the foot of Trinity Mountain by May, 1857. A branch road was built from McComber mills to Honey Lake Valley and was considered the best natural road in the state. This was a portion of the Noble road and was built by subscribed funds. These roads were a godsend to the stages. In June, 1857, the first stage went over the Cascade (Sierra) mountains making a successful trip.¹⁶ The Shasta-Weaverville trail was not open to stage travel in 1857.¹⁷ April 17, 1858, was the first trip of the daily stage on the Shasta-Yreka line via Buckeye, Churntown, Pit River, Dog Creek, and Lower Springs. The coach went 17 miles to Pit, 40 miles on muleback to Soda Springs, then by coach 49 miles to Yreka.¹⁸

In 1859, the Grass Valley-Yreka road was about as circuitous as Lassen's Trail. It went via the American Ranch, Wells ferry, Bass Hill on the head of Stillwater, Kenyon ferry across the Pit to a point on the Sacramento River five miles below the mouth of Dog Creek, and thence by the Dog Creek and Soda Springs route to Yreka.¹⁸

The first stage driven from the Tower House to Weaverville arrived April 29, 1858, at 5 p.m. It was driven by William Laurence, carrying mail, passengers and express, over 24½ miles of road which had cost \$30,000. It was met and escorted in by citizens in buggies and on horseback accompanied by the German brass band.¹⁹

In September, 1858, the California Stage Company ran 28 daily stage lines in California employing 1,000 horses, 134 coaches and wagons, 134 men as drivers, hostlers, agents, etc. They ran daily over 2,970 miles, carrying mail over 1,277 miles. Besides this they had a huge reserve of horses, coaches and persons temporarily employed over their regular daily routes. This added up to 1,084,050 miles per year.²⁰ In 1859, the California Stage Company cut off their southern business and confined themselves exclusively to the northern area. In this employment alone they used 300 men, 1,200 horses, 70 coaches, 90 wagons and 240 sets of harness.²¹

In September, 1860, they commenced a daily mail run from Sacramento to Portland, 700 miles via Shasta. William Lyncoya Smith drove the first



daily stage over Scott Mountain for this company. The stage driver's life was not a "bed of roses." Heavy snows, rain and wind storms were the primal obstacles of the stages. Creeks and rivers swollen by rain, washed out fords, swept away bridges and inoperative ferries followed the stormy periods. Snow obliterated the roads often to a depth of ten to twelve feet, even deeper; or covered the tracks with huge snow slides, and windstorms blew great uprooted trees across the roads. The Trinity, Scott and Siskiyou mountain roads were kept open for the greater part of the winter by driving large bands of stock, oxen, horses and cattle over the snow to beat it down so the stage or sleigh could run on top. The frozen snow crusts cut up the legs of the stock cruelly. Regular purchases of lard or other oil ointments were kept on hand to rub on the wounds. William Laurence in 1859 took the first stage from Shasta to Weaverville and Trinity, carrying mail, passengers and express. This Shasta-Yreka Turnpike was completed in 1859 by the California Stage Company, and was used daily by the stages until 1871, when the Sacramento route was used.

In 1860, the *Sacramento Union* severely criticized Shasta County roads and her seeming indifference towards them. Perhaps if they had themselves been better acquainted with the difficulties that faced northern California in road making, they would better have understood the county's backwardness.²² The Shasta-Trinity Turnpike, running from the south side of Trinity Mountain to the summit of Scott Mountain when completed, was one of the best roads in the state. Entire length across the mountains was 28 miles, 11 miles to the summit of Scott Mountain. The road was 11 feet wide with plenty of turnouts so that eight-mule teams could travel with ease and safety. The length of the entire road was 45 miles.²³ Not less than 100 emigrant teams came over this road within the space of two weeks, from the middle-west, bound for Shasta, Weaverville and Red Bluff. This was a pleasant route to reach Shasta and the Sacramento Valley; 100 teams in 14 days!²⁴ This gives some idea of the California immigration in 1860. This road crossed the mountains at an elevation of 3,000 feet, and for miles was blasted out of solid rock, and crossed the Trinity river at least fifteen times. Travelers were "amazed at its excellence." Well might they have been at that day of primitive tools for road making in 1861.²⁵ The Red Bluff-Weaverville road was begun in 1861 and completed one year later. In 1867 the toll road from South Fork, Cottonwood Creek and Ludwigs, to Trinity was surveyed over the Trinity mountains.²⁶

In January, 1867, Shasta was looking forward to the continuance of the Central Railroad through the city, while the railroad was surveying up the east side of the river.²⁷

Last word of a dying stage driver to a friend: "Bill, I'm on the down grade and I can't reach the brake."

In the summer of 1860, Henry C. Ward brought the first stage over from Portland to Sacramento, coming south. During the period of the late 1850's to 1871 roads were in the making, and many people were on the move. No amount of danger or discomfort seemed to discourage them. The Red Bluff stage endeavoring to make the 40 miles up the Sacramento Valley to Shasta, *took two and one-half days to make the last eleven miles.* Comment: "We have been visited by a storm."

Early in staging, ladies were not allowed to sit on the outside of the coach with the driver; this being the rule of the companies. As time proved the stage driver to be the especially self-appointed protector of his fair passengers, the seat beside him was nearly always reserved for the ladies.

A traveler gave this handsome tribute to the stage driver: "The wind blew 500 miles per hour; snow hid the road; the air a whirling mass of snowflakes; snow piling up in front of us and behind. Charles Cramer, the driver, and his three passengers had to get out and shovel like mad to keep from being buried alive. Through it all, Mr. Cramer was determined, modest and gentle, never lost patience with his horses though they were restive, sullen and discouraged at facing the storm. On the box, taking the full fury of the blast, he did not complain or even swear. He was a vigorous shoveler, a careful driver, steady and with an almost uncanny knowledge of the whereabouts of the road." These experiences were nothing but the regular complications of winter travel. "As a class they may have been consummate liars, but as drivers of galloping teams they knew their trade."²⁸

By August, 1866, the increasing mail of the senatorial documents brought protests from the stages. It had reached the staggering proportions of 1200-1500 pounds. It was impossible to get over the mountain roads with such an added load and make proper time. The drivers had to carry it out of the stage to the roadside in order to pry their bogged-down coaches out of the mud.²⁹ By October the amount rose to 54 bags of mail leaving the Sacramento post office at once. The Oregon Stage Company announced that an extra stage would be at the Red Bluff boat landing at the arrival of every boat to convey passengers to Shasta.³⁰

September, 1866, bill from the Oregon Stage Company to W. P. Mayhew, agent at Red Bluff:

Agent's salary, \$200; express on \$2,000 coin, \$7.50; bill at Trinity Center, \$1.50; leading stock from Chico, \$2.00; stamps, \$2.20; administering seven oaths to drivers, \$1.74; charge on \$2,500 coin, \$8.75; for getting up stock, \$2.00; one new shoe, \$1.00; one shoe set, \$.50; two new shoes, \$2.00; one month's board, \$60; board and lodging, \$3.50; drivers' and hostlers' wages, from \$40-\$75 per month.³¹ Horse brushes and stage candles were difficult to obtain and had to be ordered by telegraph from New York. John Craddock was appointed agent for the Oregon Stage Company. His office was in the American Hotel in Shasta.

In September, 1867, the California and Oregon stage companies merged. It was then known as the California and Oregon Stage Company, or the C. & O.³² In December of that year the snow was so deep over the mountains the mail was carried on men's backs through snow 12 feet deep.³² A soldier wounded seriously by an upsetting stage was paid an indemnity of \$5,000 by the company.

As soon as the railroad reached Red Bluff the Shasta stages connected with the railroad schedule. In 1873 stage robberies began to be popular. "Shorty" Hayes, Clark and Thompson operated in 1874; \$3,000-\$4,000 was the usual haul; Stage fare from Reading to Roseburg³⁴, 275 miles, \$41.25, January 12, 1876, 15 cents per mile.

By 1876, stage robberies became so frequent that the stage drivers said they felt slighted if they were not held up nearly every trip. November 1, the Weaverville-Shasta stage was stopped by a bandit who was promptly shot and killed by John McNamar, the Wells-Fargo messenger.³⁵ On November 15, three miles out of Reading, Ben Holliday, president of the C. & O., had his private coach stopped. The robber got about \$1,800.³⁶ November 6, the Reading-Weaverville stage was stopped a few miles from Reading. The robber was disappointed, as he got nothing.³⁷ Two days later the Shasta-Reading stage was held up near Shasta. This robbery was a complete failure. On November 15, another stage robbery on the C. & O. stageline. The companies began to fear they would have to take their express off the stages and the mail stages began to consider asking the government for a military escort to protect the mail. By December 6, the two Brown brothers, alias Foster, "Rattling Jack" and "Sheetiron Jack," were captured and given jail sentences,³⁸ which put them out of business for a considerable time. But through the latter part of 1876 into 1877 to 1879 daring holdup men kept

the stages on the lookout. The year 1880 was quiet, but on October 12, 1881, the trouble began again. Tom Brown, Black Bart and his imitators operated until several captures made stage robbery unpopular.

In 1884, Redding was the distributing point for all the north, including Oregon. W. L. Smith built a huge barn at the corner of Butte and Court streets in a thick forest of pines and stocked it with fine Shasta and Siskiyou bred stage horses. The last trip of the California-Oregon stage was made over the Siskiyou mountains on December 17, 1887. Dan Cawley and Jared Robbins, who had been rivals for the privilege of driving the first stage over, now drew straws and Dan Cawley won, as he had the former time. He had the honor of driving the last stage over the same route with much more ease and comfort.³⁹

EARLY HOTELS.

- 1850—St. Charles, erected by Jas. Macly & Co. Trinity House, erected by W. S. Bonnified. These were the first frame buildings in Shasta.⁴⁰ Built from lumber whipsawed by Jonathan Otis. \$1000 per 1000 feet. St. Charles sold to John Hall in 1851. Later to Crenshaw & Grotefend. Burned in 1853.⁴¹
- 1853—Eldorado, Dunn & Furney, Shasta. Empire Hotel. New St. Charles, Shasta. Both burned in June, 1853. Empire rebuilt of brick in 1857.⁴² St. Charles rebuilt in July, 1853, by Gus Grotefend.⁴³
- 1853-4—Masonic Hall, Shasta. Upper room of Norton-Tucker building.
- 1854—Eagle Hotel, Shasta. Erected by Jonathan C. Tyler. Globe Hotel, built by Levi Tower. This had a safe behind the bar embedded in solid rock, fire-proof, thief-proof. Franklin Hotel, John V. Scot.
- 1856—Charter Oak, Shasta. John Ball. Armory Hall. Upper story a theater. Used to store arms of Shasta Guards. Empire Hotel. Danielson & Co., 1857.
- 1861—Empire Hotel, Shasta, sold to Martin Kern. 1862, sold to Rhodehamel & Craddock. Thos. Greene takes over. Board and room, \$8-\$12 per week; Board \$8 per week; Meals, .50 each; Bed, .50-\$1.00.⁴³
- 1863—California House, P. Desmond. American Hotel, (Greene's Hotel, Shasta Hotel. Thos. Greene, Prop).
- 1868—John V. Scott bought Empire Hotel, Shasta, of Grotefend and G. C. S. Vail, agents for Martin Kern of Sandhiem, Wurtenburg, Germany.⁴⁴ Scott kept it until 1889. One of the best known hotels in Northern California.⁴⁵
- 1873—Sam Crofton had hall and saloon in Shasta.
- 1878—D. P. Bystle's Hall. (Excelsior. Armory Hall) Shasta. Woodward Hotel, Shasta. (No data.)

OTHER SHASTA COUNTY HOTELS

- 1852-8—Wayside Inn by Jacob Forster, Cottonwood. First a log house which burned and was rebuilt. The "New Hotel" became a show place along the way from Red Bluff north. A question arises whether the log house or the new hotel was the famous "Wayside Inn." The latter was a frame building of two stories built in the form of an L with a courtyard and large trees in the 1880's. Later, it burned and was not rebuilt.⁴⁶

1853—Olive Branch House. Wm. Lane. Sacramento Valley Road. Cottonwood. For sale. Cavertsberg, Head of River Navigation. 10 miles North. Red Bluff. American House, Elias Anderson, 1856. 1½ miles south of Anderson.

1854—Hontoon House. South bank of Cottonwood Creek. D. C. Hontoon.

EARLY HOTELS

Whiskeytown Tavern, five miles northeast of Shasta on old Oregon Trail in 1849. Mix Hotel built by Benjiman Mix in 1850. These hotels were on the old pack trails. Mix hotel burned and a more commodious one built by the Woodward family.

Oak Bottom Hotel, located seven miles from Shasta between Whiskeytown and the Tower House. In 1850 John Howell mortgaged this hotel to Isaac Roop for \$2,800 with interest at three per cent per month. It burned in 1873 and was not rebuilt.

The Tower House. Site bought by Levi H. Tower from a man named Schneider who operated a log cabin with bar, dining room and lodging quarters, in 1850. Juncture of Oregon-Trinity-Shasta pack trail. In 1851 Mr. Tower began hewing and splitting timbers from the forest trees adjoining, and in 1853 the house was completed. Site called the Free Bridge House. A grand Fourth of July celebration was held there in 1854. This was the show place of the county; largest orchard north of Marysville with trees brought from Oregon, around the Horn and the Isthmus of Panama. Tower built the first free wagon road from the Tower House to Shasta and built the free bridge. This bridge in 1864 was covered by siding and roof, the only covered bridge in the north. Sold in 1862 to Grant I. Taggart; in 1869 to Andy Cusic; in 1885 to John Shed. Petition for toll bridge in December, 1853, for operation in 1854. Ruins of Tower House still standing. Death of L. H. Tower on November 14, 1865. He was buried on the Tower House premises.⁴⁷

Empire Hotel, 1853. French Gulch. Erected on Shasta-Trinity Road by Stoddard & O'Connel. This hotel was equal to anything in Shasta. Was kept by S. F. Southern from 1856-58. Stopping place for the California stage where passengers were transferred from the coach to Greathouse Mule Passenger Train over Trinity and Scott mountains to Yreka.

Whitney's.

Former Mountain House, the next stopping place and last one in Shasta county on the Shasta-Trinity Road.

EAST SIDE OF SACRAMENTO RIVER⁴⁸

Smithson's at the Sacramento Canyon near Autenreith's ferry site. Stage station and hotel by Mr. Smithson.

Fremont Hotel, 4½ miles above Smithson's. Dog Creek House, four miles on, established 1856. (Delta) S. F. Southern, 1858, during Frazer River excitement.

Slate Creek Hotel and stage station four miles on. Big Slate Hydraulic here in 1877.

Portuguese Flat, four miles on kept by Robert Pitts. Rip-roaring mining camp in 1850's.

Southern Station, the well known and best pioneer hotel of the north. Established in 1859 by Simeon F. Southern who literally hewed it out of the forest wilderness and built it up into a popular resort for travelers and tourists. Famed for its hospitality and fine fishing. Property sold in 1902 to lumbering interests. In 1871 it was a stage station on the Canyon route.

Sweet Briar, five miles north, located by Robert Daily, became a summer resort.

Lower Soda Springs. Owned by Mountain Joe, Sigsby & Reese, Ross McCloud, 1853-4; Ammassa Ball, 1856; W. Bailey, 1858. (See below).

Wayside Inn and Toll Gate at Castle Rock, prior to 1859. 1870 it became the C. & O. Stage route into Oregon. Here in 1859 a company was formed to build a turnpike from Castle Rock to Pit River. It was completed in 1861 including seven or eight bridges across the Sacramento. The great flood of 1861-62 swept out every bridge. The loss compelled them to sell the road.

Lower Soda Springs. 10 miles North of Southern's (Sims).

Bailey's Hotel. Later site of Castle Crag Tavern. Hotel Castle Rock kept by Robert Hanlon. (Castle Rock, Wayside Inn, Lower Springs) Wayside Inn operated by Bailey, 1858-87. Sold to Leland Stanford for a summer home, 1887.

EAST OF SACRAMENTO RIVER

Millville on Cow Creek, 20 miles from Shasta. Millville Hotel, 1864. Kept by Joe Moore. 1867, bought by T. J. Simpson. In 1875 Mr. Simpson built modern two story hotel. Asa Lewis Raymond listed as a hotel keeper in 1871-72-73. Mrs. Kate F. Musick, prop. Millville Hotel in 1891.

Viola Hotel. Ben Loomis. Shingletown Hotel. A. F. Smith, Charles Beale.

Sulphur Springs. In 1876 Frank Kenyon endeavored to start a fashionable resort here. It was a failure.

Furnaceville on the Reid Toll Road to intersect the Big Valley Road at Buzzard's Roost. Hotel kept by Mrs. Alexander with stabling accommodations.

Buzzard's Roost, hotel by Lewis Ensign with goods, saloon and stable.

Montgomery Creek. Mr. and Mrs. Lee Powers ran first hotel 1875-76. Not standing.

Burney. First hotel run by Johnson Bros. Not standing.

Fall River Mills. First hotel mentioned, 1877, conducted by Mr. and Mrs. Davis Eiler.

Burgettville. 6 miles above Fall River. First Hotel run by Joshua Selvester in early 1870's. 1872-73.

Harrison Story is listed as a hotel keeper in Aug., 1871, in Burgettville. Hotel not listed.⁴⁸

STAGE ROAD FROM SHASTA TO BASS'

Churntown Hotel. Built by Collins Meyers in 1860. Sold to Caleb Watson, 1870. Burned soon after.

Bass' Ranch. 17 miles from Shasta on the McCloud River, J. S. P. Bass. Brewer stopped here in 1862.

COPPER CITY, 22 MILES NORTHEAST OF SHASTA-RED BLUFF ROAD

Ledge House. Copper City 1864. Messrs. Howard and Campbell erected a hotel large enough to accommodate 74 persons. John Hutchinson, hotel proprietor, 1867. Mrs. Mary Thompson, hotel operator at Copper City, 1883; Lew Williams, 1883.

NOBLE PASS ROAD.

Dersch Homestead. (Baker place.) 10 miles east of Anderson.

Baker's Tent place. Stopping place for emigrants coming via Noble's Route. Settled by Baker in 1850. He maintained a regular stopping place. George Dersch came in 1860-61. First, Dersch had a log house of six rooms. No neighbors nearer than Fort Reading.

OTHER STOPPING PLACES.

Union Hotel at Middletown. Nathan A. Townsend operated this in 1853. Sold to Baldwin & Stroude of Centerville in 1856. Excelsior Hotel at Middletown, 1853. Briggsville Hotel at Briggsville, 1853, Lansdales, Prop.

1899—Theater at Kennet, 30x85 feet. \$4,000. Kennet.

1905—Old Golinsky Hotel torn down. First frame structure erected in Kennet in 1884(?) by O. Whitten.⁴⁹

1905—June. Shingletown Hotel built in 1889. Burned. A fine hotel.

1906—March. Golden Eagle Hotel bought by Gus and Geo. Gronwoldt.

Lorenz Hotel—\$50,000. In Redding. Built in 1902 by Susan Lorenz & Son. Owned and operated by Gillispie & Hoyle, 1905-06.

1853—New Year Dinner Menu. St. Charles Hotel. Roast Duck, Chicken Pie, Roast Pork, Roast Beef, Boiled Ham, Corned Beef & Cabbage. Boiled Potatoes, Mashed Potatoes, Boiled Onions, Pickles. Oyster Salad, Chicken Salad, Lobster Salad. Plum Pudding, Rice Pudding, Mince. Apple, Plum, Gooseberry, Currant Pie.⁵⁰

1856—Hotels reduce prices to suit the times. Board and lodging, per week, \$14.00; Board, per week, \$12.00; Meals, .75; Bed, .50.⁵¹

1852—Chickens which sold at \$30-\$40 per dozen were now reduced.

REESE RIVER HOTEL.

Regulations Posted.

1863.

Board must be paid in advance. With beans, \$15. Without, \$12. Salt, free. Boarders not permitted to talk to the cook. Extras allowed. Potatoes for dinner.

"Pocketing" at meals strictly forbidden.

No whistling while eating.

Gentlemen expected to wash out of doors and find their own water.

No charge for ice. Towel bags at the end of the house.

Lodgers must furnish their own straw.

Extra charge for seats around the stove.

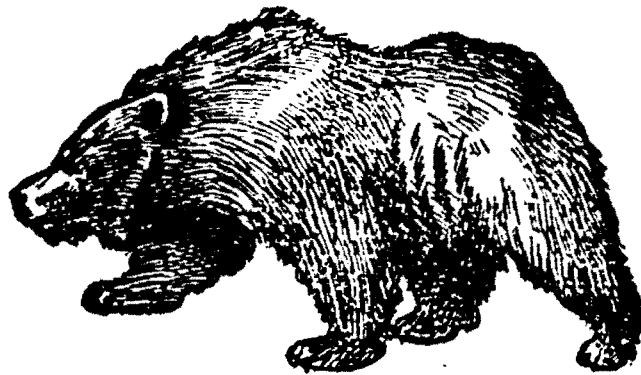
Beds in the bar room reserved for regular customers.

Persons sleeping on the bar requested not to take off their boots. Each man must sweep up his bed. No quartz taken at the bar. Lodgers inside must rise at 5 A.M. Those in the barn at 7 o'clock. No fighting allowed at the table. Specimens must be left outside. Anyone violating the above rules will be shot.⁵²

1871.

“Oysters on the half shell.” Now available at Hotel de France. or French Hotel.⁵³

- ¹ Early spelling of *Colusa*.
² Trading post north of Red Bluff.
³ Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 138.
⁴ Old spelling of Red Bluff.
⁵ Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 806.
⁶ Boggs C-C, p. 201.
⁷ Boggs C-C, p. 201.
⁸ Boggs C-C, p. 163.
⁹ Boggs C-C, p. 164.
¹⁰ Boggs C-C, p. 263.
¹¹ Boggs C-C, p. 270.
¹² Boggs C-C, p. 303.
¹³ Boggs C-C, p. 311.
¹⁴ Boggs C-C, p. 221 ; Boggs C-C, p. 249.
¹⁵ Boggs ms., vol. 2, p. 1713.
¹⁶ Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 270.
¹⁷ Boggs C-C, p. 265.
¹⁸ Boggs ms., 332 C-C.
¹⁹ Boggs C-C, p. 307.
²⁰ Boggs C-C, p. 320.
²¹ Boggs C-C, p. 331.
²² Boggs ms., vol. 4, p. 3132.
²³ Boggs ms., vol. 4, p. 3157.
²⁴ Boggs ms., vol. 4, p. 3210.
²⁵ Boggs ms., vol. 4, p. 3244.
²⁶ Boggs ms., vol. 4, p. 4194.
²⁷ Boggs C-C, p. 476.
²⁸ John W. Boddam Whetham, famed English traveler, in “Brilliant Attainments of the Knights of the Whip.”
²⁹ Boggs C-C, p. 452.
³⁰ Boggs C-C, p. 445.
³¹ Boggs ms., vol. 4, p. 4010.
³² Boggs C-C, p. 503.
³³ Boggs C-C, p. 506.
³⁴ Boggs ms., vol. 6, p. 5282.
³⁵ Boggs C-C, p. 631.
³⁶ Boggs C-C, p. 632.
³⁷ Boggs C-C, p. 633.
³⁸ Boggs C-C, p. 680.
³⁹ Boggs C-C, p. 738.
⁴⁰ Shasta County Directory, p. 20.
⁴¹ Boggs C-C, p. 166.
⁴² Boggs C-C, p. 267.
⁴³ Boggs C-C, p. 171.
⁴⁴ Boggs C-C, p. 395.
⁴⁵ Boggs C-C, p. 504.
⁴⁶ Local citizen.
⁴⁷ Boggs C-C, p. 426-7.
⁴⁸ Business Directory of Shasta County, Franck & Chappell, 1881.
⁴⁹ See p. 4.
⁵⁰ Boggs ms., vol. 1, p. 1187.
⁵¹ Boggs C-C, p. 239.
⁵² Boggs ms., vol. 4, p. 3617.
⁵³ Boggs ms., vol. 5, p. 4914.



CHAPTER IX

EARLY MAIL FACILITIES ON THE PACIFIC COAST

MAILBAG FOR THE United States, by the ship *Sterling*, Captain Vincent, will be closed February 14, 1847. Letters put on board at the Star office will be included.¹ This was the opportunity for the early Californian to send his letters "back home" twice a year. Small wonder that many western-bound letters were never heard from again in the East. This was from the San Francisco port.

Three months later mail was delivered between San Francisco and San Diego, semi-monthly. Two soldiers started on horseback every other Monday, one from San Francisco, the other from San Diego. They met about halfway at the Dana ranch, exchanged mailbags and started back, reaching their destinations the following Sunday. In July, 1847, an express mail was established between San Francisco and Sacramento and in September an appeal was made by the Sacramento correspondent to the *California Star* on behalf of a regular mail for the Sacramento Valley. "A gentleman now settling a farm and building a fort at the extreme northern end of the valley . . ." (evidently meaning Major Reading and confusing him with the erection of Fort Reading). "This would protect that part of the country from the Sasty and other tribes of hostile Indians and be the means of settling that remote part of the country rapidly. The farm mentioned is 200 miles north of Fort Sacramento by land and about 300 miles by river. The distance from that place to the first house in Oregon takes ten days in travel . . . so you can see there is a district some 400 or 500 miles in extent without the advantage of mail . . ." Letter postage East was \$1.00, papers, 25 cents. Exorbitant rates, such as \$5-\$10, were frequently charged for a single letter.

Preparations for the Overland Mail Route was made in Washington in 1848 to convey mail weekly to California from St. Joseph, Mo., via Salt Lake City, with contemplated branches to Oregon and Washington territories. Previous to this the mail was made up in New York for the mail steamer, *California*. It left New York on October 2, 1848, for California and Oregon, via Cape Horn, carrying mailbags for Rio Janeiro, Valparaiso, Calleo, and for San Francisco, Santa Barbara, Monterey, and San Diego in California, and Astoria in Oregon. A treaty had been made between New

Granada, Spain, and the United States for right of way across the Isthmus, which was confined to the single province of the Isthmus.

The schedule of the Overland mail, fixed by the Post Office Department, left St. Joseph, Mo., every Saturday morning, arrived in Salt Lake City 22 days thereafter; left Salt Lake City to arrive in Placerville 16 days thereafter, and leaving Placerville the following Saturday.

On March 5, 1851, a northern post road was suggested to run from Sacramento to Reading Springs (sometimes called Shasta City, Redding's Diggings), via Fremont, Cache Creek, Colusi, Ides and Cottonwood. Delivery, once per week on horseback.

Also from Redding's Diggings (Reading's Springs, Shasta City) to Humboldt Bay, Eureka via Weavertown, Big Bar on Trinidad, South Trinidad, Red Wool and Uniontown (Arcata). Delivery, once per week on horseback.²

These routes were established and contracts let on April 18, 1851, with the following changes: From Hamilton City via Neils, Lassen's, and Reading's to Placertown or Reading Springs and back bi-monthly on horseback.

From Reading's Springs by Humboldt to Trinidad and back, once per month on horseback. Mail rider, R. C. Montgomery.³

On May 17, 1851, the mail rider from Shasta to Trinidad was attacked by Indians, but he came through safely with the mail, which consisted of *two letters!*⁴

The new postal law of June, 1851, levied postage to and from the Atlantic states thus: Prepaid, 6 cents; unpaid, 12 cents. To and from Oregon and within California: prepaid, 3 cents; unpaid, 6 cents. By July 30, 1851, there was one postoffice in Shasta County: Shasta, Isaac Roop, P.M. Hours from 7 a.m. until sunset, except Sundays. By September, 1851, Monroe & Co. (U. S. mail) brought mail to Shasta semi-weekly on Tuesday and Saturday, and carried it out on Tuesday and Saturday, arriving in Sacramento on Friday and Monday; each trip consuming three days each way. One month previous to this, August 2, 1851,⁵ Sacramento mail arrived every Friday; Hamilton City mail arrived on Wednesday and Big Bar mail from the north came on Friday. Shasta to Sacramento, the mail left Shasta Saturday morning at 7 a.m.; for Hamilton City, Thursday morning, 7 a.m., and for Big Bar at 8 a.m. on Saturday. Offices supplied were: Colusi, Monroeville, Lassen's, Chico, and Weaverville.⁶ By June, 1852, a daily mail came from Sacramento to Shasta, stopping at Cottonwood and Clear Creek in Shasta County.⁷ In 1853, Shasta County had three post offices:

Shasta (post town), D. D. Harrill, P.M.

Cottonwood, T. J. Clanton, P.M.

Horsetown, G. W. Baker, P.M.⁸

In 1854:

Shasta, D. D. Harrill, P.M.

Horsetown, G. W. Baker, P.M.

Cottonwood, David C. Hamilton, P.M.

Kilna, William Potts, P.M.⁹

In 1864:

American Ranch, French Gulch, Millville, Horsetown, Ellerton, Shasta, Whiskey Creek. Shasta became a money order office in 1866.

In 1871:

Shasta, French Gulch, Millville, Horsetown, American Ranch, Bell's Bridge, Stillwater, Portuguese Flat.

Southwest part of Shasta County including Piety Hill, Janesville, Roaring River, Watson Gulch and Eagle Creek, though polling a 300 vote, had no mail delivery until 1866.

In July, 1874, Washington ordered daily service between Shasta and Yreka (except Sunday). Between Shasta and Weaverville, daily except Sunday.¹⁰

Postal item for 1861:

Oct. 12, 1861.

To G. E. ELLIOT, Shasta, P.M. New design of postage stamp being received for the U.S. Postal Dept. Will exchange new design for any person within six days from the above date. After that period letters marked with the old stamp will not be permitted to pass this office.

First Pony Express left San Francisco, April 3, 1860, at 4 p.m.

Express and mail service were so closely related it is almost impossible to separate the two, except that letters were the thing most desired in those early days. They were probably a greater gift to the lonely miner than a nugget of gold, and much more difficult to obtain. The early express companies were also mail stages, and the express companies came into the mining communities early on account of the transportation of gold. Rhodes & Lusk Shasta Express in September, 1852, made a daily trip from Marysville to the north, touching at Shasta, French Gulch, Clear Creek, One Horsetown; to the north and east they ran to Yreka, Weaverville, and into Oregon; connecting at Marysville and Sacramento with Wells, Fargo & Company's daily express to San Francisco and semi-monthly to the Atlantic states and Europe. Thus Shasta County even so early was connected with the old world.

Gold dust was forwarded to the U. S. mints at Philadelphia and New Orleans by this company under responsible insurance companies. By 1853, Rhodes & Lusk gave drafts on New York, New Orleans, London, Paris, Lima and Valparaiso.¹¹

May, 1853, Adams & Company Express made their announcement in Shasta in connection with Edwards & Sanford European Express, a resident partner in Australia, expresses to all northern mines, by Cramm & Rogers to French Gulch and Pit River mines. Their slogan was: "The sun never sets on the heads of its messengers."

Local express companies started operating between the mining areas. McGee's Pit River & Shasta Express was one of these that also carried mail. T. W. Blake, Shasta to Weaverville; Tracy & Harmon, Pittsburg and Copper City; all of these attended to private commissions along their lines.

In January, 1867, consolidation of all stage companies: Wells, Fargo, Pioneer Stage, Overland Mail, U. S. Express, and American Express consolidated under the title of Wells, Fargo & Co. Prior to this in 1855, there was the great financial failure of all California banks. Adams & Co. met with a most disgraceful failure, reaching the amount of \$1,000,000. Wells, Fargo & Co., and Rhodes & Lusk were express companies that stemmed the tide, and stood firm.

"An Indian boy was asked if he knew what sort of a place hell was. He replied that he'd often heard of such a place and guessed it was a place pretty nearly everybody went to."

Perhaps the place was related to the early mail stage routes!

An incident illustrating some of the trouble the early mail stages found as a mere incident in their task of delivering mail is taken from the *Yreka Union* of February 19, 1876.

"Division Agent Smith left here on Monday. He informed us that he left Reading last Monday as soon as the storm started and got up as far as Southern's, ten miles, on Tuesday. Here the snow was four feet deep. He placed the mail and express on the two front wheels, leaving the rest of the stage behind. He hitched six horses to the front wheels and proceeded the eleven miles to Castle Rock. There he and his driver added two more horses and arrived over the four miles to Soda Springs by Wednesday. On Thursday they increased the number of horses to fourteen, got more help and started on the eight miles to Strawberry Valley. There they were obliged to leave the two wheels at "Big Canyon" and go on in single file with the stock.

In the meantime, Sisson had started down toward Soda Springs on Wednesday. He soon found it impossible to proceed and was obliged to leave his wagon and turn back to Strawberry Valley. The next day he started out again and met Smith and his party coming up. The next day, Friday, Smith and his party with a number of horses went back over the trail for some distance and broke open a wide track. In the meantime the drivers on the Yreka side were working valiantly, and on Sunday, seven days from the time Mr. Smith left Reading, he and Tom Tyndale brought the mail through to Butteville, and Jerry Woods came into Yreka with it, the first mail that had reached there since Tuesday. Snow over the mountain and Strawberry Valley (Sisson) measured seven feet. Trail had to be cut through this to reach the woodshed, and one-story houses looked like basements underground.

On Scott Mountain a mail carrier stopped his mule to let a sleigh pass when the edge of the trail gave way and the mule dropped twenty feet into the snow where a wall had been built. Hard shoveling reached the mule, a rope was tied around its neck and a force of men hauled it up onto the trail again. But "the United States mail went through." The stage companies, drivers and agents spared no trouble nor expense to accomplish this by wheel, sleigh, horse, ox, mule or snowshoe; in spite of rain, freshet, torrential rivers, washed-out bridges, inoperative ferries and bottomless roads, plus Indian and wild wolf attack.

In January, 1872, Pit River being too high for the ferryboat to stem, W. L. Smith drove from Yreka in a buggy, and seeing the situation, rigged a basket to slide on the rope cable across the river, thus getting the mail across. In 1873, a post office was established at Fall River Mills, Peter Eiler, P.M. February 25, 1873, mail routes out of Shasta and Reading: Reading-Roseburg; Reading-Lake City; Shasta-Red Bluff; Shasta-Weaverville; Shasta-Yreka; Reading-Shasta.

Post offices in Shasta county, 1877:

American Ranch, Balls Ferry, Bells Bridge, Burgettville, Burney Valley, Cottonwood, Delta, Fall River Mills, French Gulch, Gas Point, Igo, Millville, Portuguese, Reading, Roaring River, Round Mountain, Shasta, Shingletown, Stillwater. In June of this year Portuguese was changed to Hazel Creek, Sim Southern, P. M. Shasta was empowered to send money orders to any post office in the U. S., Britain and Germany.

Post offices established: Lowden's Ranch, O. E. Lowden, P.M., Aug., 1874. At Delta, (Dog Creek), Feb. 1875; at Montgomery Ferry, L. Powers, Dec. 1877; at Middle Creek, Anna Waugh, P.M.

April 1886. Watkins Express and Passenger Line between Red Bluff and Shasta via Jelly's Ferry, Battle Creek, Parkville, Millville, Churntown, and Buckeye commenced May 29, 1865, carrying mail weekly. In September this route changed from a two-horse weekly to a four-horse semi-weekly.¹²

MAIL, 1856

Much dissatisfaction was voiced on every side at the postal department at Washington on the neglect of mail facilities for the West. The department had little idea of the amount to be moved nor the expense of moving it. \$125 to \$500 was offered to deliver a bi-monthly mail from Shasta to Yreka which cost from \$3,500 to \$4,000 to deliver. Postal law bound the Postmaster General to deliver regardless of cost.

By February 1856 the volume of mail became so great the express companies refused to carry the newspapers and the "Penny Post" was organized making it mandatory for the papers to go that way. A bill was presented in Congress to buy camels for use on the California mail routes. By 1857 newspaper mail was sent north by Jerry Sullivan for Shasta and intervening towns. This mail left San Francisco by propeller for Vallejo, forwarded from there by four-horse team to Sacramento and on to the north. Four changes of horses were used on the route. This was not at all satisfactory as the mailbags became mixed and carried to the wrong destinations.

While this was regrettable surely the early postmasters had much to put up with. A new postal law was enacted in 1857 which allowed all post offices where compensation *exceeded* \$12.50 per quarter, would be supplied with the necessary twine, paper and wax for office use; those receiving *less* might purchase a reasonable amount providing the net proceeds of such office did not amount to less than \$20 per year. By 1858¹³ the news of Overland mail prospects were gladly received by Californians. They hoped that "letters sent by Overland mail ten or twelve years ago would at last be answered." That time had elapsed since California had begun to petition Congress on the subject of overland communication.

In 1865 the whole north was aroused by postal news from Washington. The California Stage Company that served the California-Oregon daily mail route changed into the hands of a Mr. Reside of Washington, D. C. He decided to serve the route from Lincoln, California, via Shasta to Portland, Oregon, in a *buggy!* This route was costing more than \$25,000 per year transporting from 3 to 5 tons of mail daily 650 miles. By September all communication from Shasta was at a standstill. Protests and appeals deluged

the Postmaster General explaining that a *weekly* mail would require six four-horse teams for each trip. It was more than a month before a temporary mail service was started. Finally the Oregon Stage Company purchased the line and service continued.

In August, 1882, a new post office called Albertson, located three miles from Millville. Mr. Albertson, P.M. This was changed to Roberts, and finally to Palo Cedro and remained so.

January, 1882, post office at Delta called Bayless. A. M. Bayless, P. M. March 1890, Redding P. O. established three distributing routes, serving 51 places. 1898 R. O. Beck succeeded J. P. Wright at Balls Ferry.

November 4, 1899, Redding made a first class post office.

July 1902, R.F.D. was established in Shasta County.

May 16, 1907, Bayha post office was discontinued and mail delivered along the way. October 12, 1907, commencing "Annual Mail Weighing Week" when every piece of mail was to be counted and weighed according to U. S. postal regulations.

¹B. C-C, 10.

²B. C-C, p. 77.

³B. C-C, p. 80.

⁴B. C-C, p. 83.

⁵B. C-C, p. 100.

⁶B. C-C, p. 96.

⁷B. C-C, p. 133.

⁸B. C-C, p. 156.

⁹B. C-C, p. 551.

¹⁰B. C-C, p. 599.

¹¹B. ms., vol. 1, p. 830.


¹²Boggs C-C, p. 423.

¹³B. ms., vol. 3, p. 2748, Aug. 11, 1858.



CHAPTER X

STEAMBOATING ON THE UPPER SACRAMENTO

HE FIRST STEAMBOAT was of pygmy dimensions with a pocket engine, in January, 1848. It was not such a triumphant success as it was outdistanced by four hours time into Benicia by an ox team which had rolled out of the former place by using the road. This was a Russian boat, "Sitka."

Mention in the *Placer Times* of May 17, 1850, "very small craft left this morning for the upper Sacramento. She is called the 'P. B. Reading' and intends to ply between this city (Sacramento) and the town (rancho) of Reading. She is of 10 H.P. and of great speed. Distance, 15 days mule travel."¹

Evidently this effort was also not successful as in the *Alta Californian* of January 3, 1851, this item: "Propeller steamship tug, P. B. Reading" offered for sale by departure of owners.²

It was for Peter Lassen to launch the first commercial steamer "Lady Washington" on the Sacramento at an enormous expense which he hoped to partly liquidate by other sales such as his boatload of grindstones.³ The trial was a dismal failure and broke Lassen financially.

But living in daily communion with the mighty Sacramento at his very doorstep could not fail to inspire in Major Reading the desire and belief in river navigation for the north. It was a marked success in the southern Sacramento waters, why not in the northern? Believing this, Major Reading bought and launched the steamer "Comanche" drawing 14 inches. It was a handsome boat, very popular and made the longest trip on record on California water, from San Francisco to Tehama City, 485 miles, on Jan. 4, 1852. This was a record. The boat made the return trip in 15 hours.

For some time the "Comanche" plied between Sacramento and San Francisco but did not again venture into northern waters. But two years later in April, 1854, Captain Johnson with Captain Gilmer aboard took the steamer "Belle" to the mouth of Clear Creek, 325 miles from Sacramento, fifty miles farther north than any steamer had gone before. Captain Gilmer reported the river to be deeper after passing Red Bluff, until the mouth of a canyon (Iron Canyon) was reached where the river fell six feet in 100 yards. But he gave the opinion with the expenditure of \$15,000 to

\$20,000 in blasting the river would be navigable for 4 to 6 months in the year. On her return trip the "Belle" stopped over night at Buena Ventura.⁴

With this encouragement in 1855 Royal T. Sprague introduced a bill into the Legislature to authorize Major Reading, Captain S. J. Hensley and others, bearing all expenses of such, to improve the Sacramento by clearing out obstructions and to exclusively navigate the river above Red Bluff to Clear and Middle Creeks (with some conditions attached) a distance of 75 miles. The state refused the suggestion.

This was as a slap-in-the-face to the north. In March, 1854, the California Steamship Navigation Company was formed uniting all the steamship companies into one huge organization which threatened the packing and freighting companies of the north. Bull, Baker & Robbins, merchants of Shasta, were chief owners of the bark, "Shasta." They were most concerned as the "Shasta" brought most of their produce to Colusa landing. Indignantly they refused to join the combination. A month later they sold the "Shasta" to the combination and formed their own Steamboat Association on April 1, 1854,⁵ entitled "Shasta Merchants' Steamship Association" with Joseph Isaacs as Chairman and S. H. Dosh, Secretary.

The *Sacramento Union* on July 1, 1859, printed the following. "Captain Truworthy took the steamer 'Anna' to within 12 miles of the mouth of Clear Creek where he encountered a bar which he could not get over. He reported with a little expenditure of money, \$5,000, the Sacramento River could be made navigable to virtually place Shasta at the head of navigation."

Shasta immediately raised \$10,000, and in a letter of October 31, 1861, Wm. Magee announced the Sacramento River open to unimpeded navigation to ten miles south of Shasta.⁶

In the meantime the town of Latona had been laid out surveyed by Reading and Magee at the mouth of Clear Creek opposite J. J. Bell's place. Lots were sold, a hotel built and a landing for boats. It was to be the head of river navigation and command the trade of the Humboldt mines and western Nevada. As if they were not having trouble a-plenty, there was considerable disagreement as to the name of Latona on the grounds that the name of Latona was that of a Greek goddess who "had conducted herself in a very improper manner." The name of Reading was much more appropriate.

Three years later on March 15, 1862, the "Rainbow" arrived at the new town of Reading, and announced she would make two trips weekly from Red Bluff, connecting there with the California Steam Navigation boats. Captain Pierce reported having made the trip from Red Bluff to the new town and

return in 13½ hours, running through Iron Canyon without even "scratching her paint."⁷

In August 30, 1862, the "Banner" lay at Latona. Visitors from Shasta went aboard and were highly pleased with the report of her performance and were satisfied with the perfect practicability of navigation on the upper Sacramento.⁸

In Fanny Reading's journal the dates differ somewhat:

Mar. 11, 1861. Major Reading arrived on the "Rainbow."

Mar. 12, "Rainbow" passed down at 12:30.

Mar. 14, "Rainbow" arrived about eight o'clock. Mr. Towers, Capt. Stump, Mr. Cunningham, Mr. Bell and Mrs. Bowen came up from the boat.

Mar. 15, Major Reading and Mr. Collins left on the "Rainbow" at 5 o'clock.

Mar. 18, "Rainbow" arrived about eight o'clock.

Mar. 19, Miss Daingerfield, Mr. Sheldon, Anna, Alice and myself rode up to Reading and came down on the "Rainbow."

Jan. 3, 1862. Major Reading arrived on the "Rainbow." Mr. James Bishop on board. After half an hour went on to Reading.

Jan. 11, 1862. Capt. Pierce came up on the "Rainbow" from Red Bluff in 10 hrs. and 20 min. bringing 2½ tons of freight on a barge.⁸

Nov. 1862. Possibly the "Rainbow" will not run to Reading this season as announced.⁹

Earlier we learn that Major Reading and Peter Donahue were engaged in building a new boat for upper Sacramento trade. 135 feet in length, draw 15 inches and cost \$20,000. What became of this new boat is not stated on the records but in a personal letter owned by Alice Reading from Major Reading to his wife, was the news:

"The boat is about completed. I think it will be named 'Fanny' in honor of yourself."¹⁰

Again in Mrs. Reading's journals in 1862:

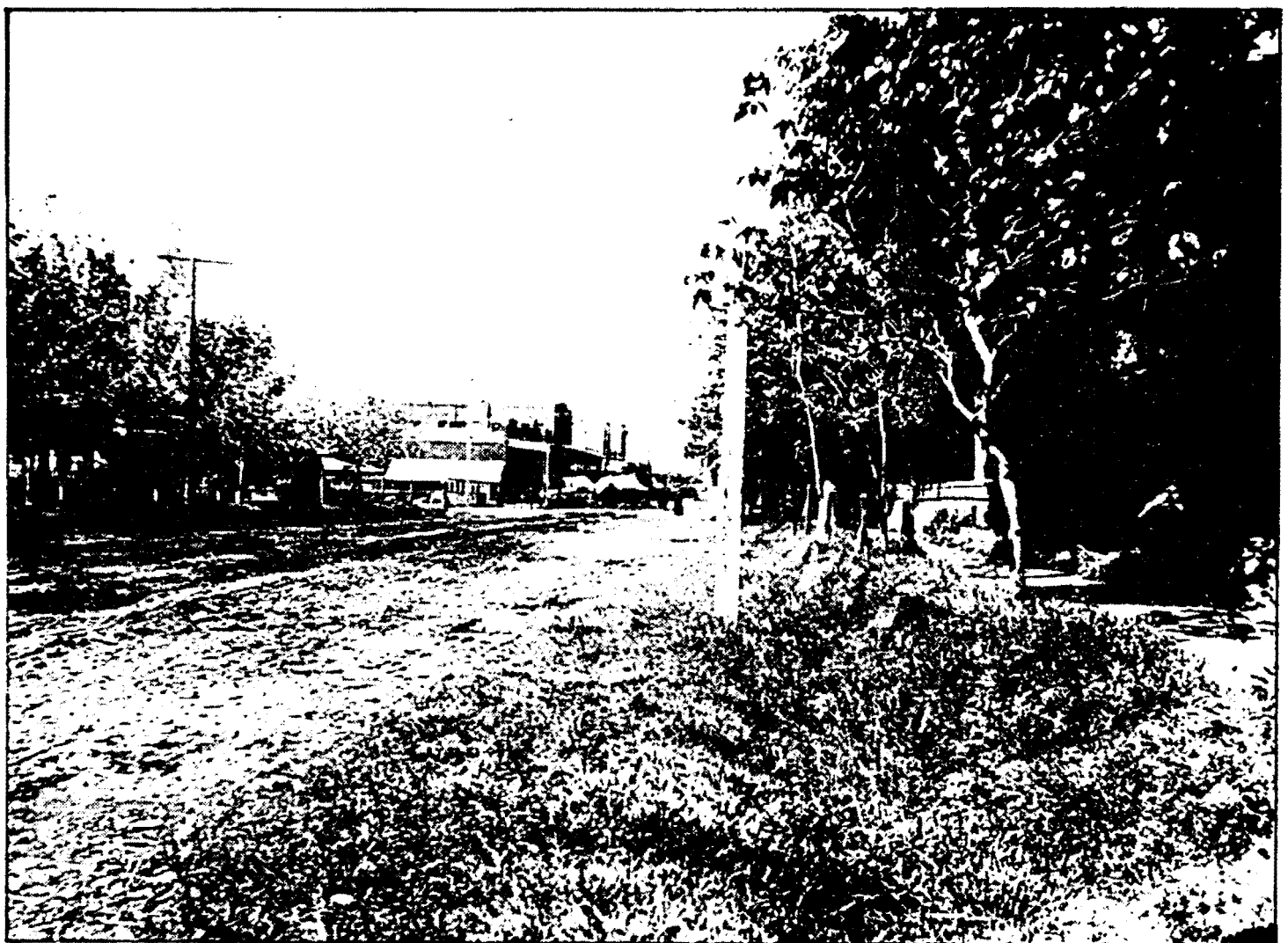
"June 28, 1862. Left Red Bluff on the 'Swan.' Arrived at Belle Vue at dark.

June 29, 1862. Walked to the river with Mr. and Mrs. Wells and children. Saw the 'Banner' at the landing.

Aug. 28, 1862. Steamboat 'Banner' passed here about 12 o'clock."

The town of Latona or Reading, was first visited by fire on March 23, 1863, when the hotel and other buildings were burned. Afterward the town was destroyed by fire, storms and neglect. The Goddess' name only remains as the title of a school district near Anderson.¹¹

In April, 1871, the California Steam Navigation Company sold out, discontinued and their last boat made its trip to Red Bluff on December 9, 1871.¹²



NAVIGATION ON SACRAMENTO RIVER

River drives were common in early days, it being an inexpensive method of moving logs and lumber as well. In May, 1853, Thomas Hicks announced river drives beginning on May 23 down the Pit and Sacramento Rivers. One hour boom near Iron Canyon.¹³ It is interesting to note when in the early days this was the accepted manner of getting logs and lumber rafts down the streams, that in 1884 this was forgotten to the extent that in April of that year Loy and Blood of Redding, a gigantic lumber enterprise on Pit River, in order to see if this could be done, sent a man named Doc Kennedy on a pine log to undertake the trip.

The log measured 24 feet long, 4 feet in diameter. Kennedy was clad in waterproof clothing with a well-filled knapsack of food. He reached San Francisco safely after a four days ride, about 360 miles. At this time this may have been more difficult from the increasing amount of silt from the gold mining and number of snags after the taking off of the steamers.¹⁴

STEAMBOAT RACE ON THE SACRAMENTO RIVER

Almost anything concerning the Sacramento River belongs to Shasta County as the Sacramento is this county's river as it is all other counties through which it flows. Thus we give the account of a steamboat race which was an early day drama for all California.

The "New World" had just cut loose from the wharf at South Vallejo and moved out of the channel to swing around when "The Antelope" steamed down from the Upper Landing and swept past her.

By the time the New World made the turn and got well under way the "Antelope" having 1½ minutes start, was considerably ahead. They steamed along together for several miles before the New World began to gain a little. The passengers, beginning to see what was in the cards, began to get enthusiastic and began betting on speedily overhauling the other boat.

Seeing her competitor creeping up on her, the Antelope began crowding on more steam and shot ahead for some distance. The New World fireman plied the fuel and the race kept about equal to Pinole Point, ten miles from Vallejo. Here the water became rougher and it was certain that the New World was gaining. When nearly opposite Red Rock, 6 to 8 miles beyond Pinole Point the steamers were side by side again. Both were bound for San Francisco. This point was a strongly contested one. The steamers began to strive harder for the lead. The excited passengers crowded the rails, each heart beating for its own boat, through there was no noisy demonstration.

At Raccoon Straits the *New World* sprang ahead of the *Antelope*, darkness set in and hid the shores, but the steamers' lights flashed over the waters illuminating the great volumes of smoke that poured from the smokestacks and rolled away like great thunderclouds overhead. The passengers crowded on both decks, too tense and eager even to whisper mounting bets. The *New World* was still in the lead; both boats were in splendid condition, with skilled pilots and fairly matched as to passengers and freight. The lights of the San Francisco port gleamed across the water. The two boats approached prow by prow, the captain grim at the wheel, the fireman working like mad in the engine room, the passengers leaning forward as if to push the steamer ahead, holding their very breath, until the *New World* leaped ahead and entered port a fraction over one minute before the *Antelope*.

Great demonstration on the deck of the *New World* and old steamboat men on board declared it was the prettiest race that had come off for years in California waters.¹⁵

RECORD OF FERRY LICENSES GRANTED FOR SACRAMENTO RIVER.

August, 1851

Old Shaw Ferry, John Hull & Co.—2 mi. below mouth of Middle Creek.	
Green & Seare, Shasta-Oak Run Crossing	1853
E. Nicholas, 6 mi. from Shasta.....	1857
Reid Bros, one-half mi. N. of Redding, Middle F.....	1860
Ed. A. Reid, (also called Hunt's Ferry).....	1862

October, 1851

Quick & Gilson, Mackley Hay Road.....	1851
Quick & Johnson.....	1853
Johnson's	1855
Davis, Opposite Canyon House.....	1860
Hughes, called "Millville-Shasta Ferry"	1862
Dersch's, near Free Bridge, 1/2 mile.....	1884
Wyndham's, below Reading.....	1884

October, 1852

Emigrant Ferry, D. D. Harrill & Co., 5 mil. below mouth of Clear Creek....	1852
Wells, opposite Anderson.....	1853
Ft. Reading government ferry, same location, sold.....	1858

1853

Moody & Wood, near mouth of Spring Creek.....	1853
Waugh's Upper Ferry	1858
Slack & Daingerfield, mouth of Bear Creek 4 mi. below Emigrant.....	1853
Judge G. McMurty.....	1856
Haycraft & Lafferty.....	1858
Adam's	1861
Logan's, destroyed by flood, 1890.....	1878

1857

Elder's, one mile below Hughes.....	1859
Ball's Ferry, Henry S.....	1868
Ballard	1869

	February, 1862	
S. B. Sheldon, 2½ miles above Wells. 2½ miles below mouth of Clear Creek at or near the landing of the steamer "Belle".....		1862
	1864	
Magee's, 1½ S. of Cow Creek near old Ft. Rd.....		1864
	1884	
Roycroft's, same location. Terry Lumber Co. (Not public.).....		1884
	1868	
Petition of P. B. Reading to move his ferry to a point 1½ miles below Adam's. This probably is where the W. W. Ball's Ferry crossed the river at a point midway between Anderson and Cottonwood.		
Balls, W. W. Ball. Bought from Maj. Reading ¹⁶		1868

FERRIES AND TOLL BRIDGES

Ferries were a prime necessity in the early times. Bridges took time and money; the torrential streams in winter took toll of the bridges. Boats could be recovered but bridges were a total loss once the water overcame them. In the record of the ferries I have given them in the order of each ferry's several owners, as they changed hands frequently and assumed the name of the owner, hence considerable confusion is attached to their location. In the matter of Balls Ferry, midway between Anderson and Cottonwood, there is no positive records regarding its origin. As it was one of the important ferries that continued until the completion of the Free Bridge in 1897, and after, during the building of the Coleman Electric Power plant, its history seems worthy of accuracy. I have assumed, by piecing together available detail, that this ferry was the one mentioned as belonging to P. B. Reading to be removed and that it was also identical with that of S. B. Sheldon to be located at "Reading" Latona, license granted in 1862. The death of Major Reading soon after this requested transaction clouds the outcome as far as definite records are concerned, except license granted to Wm. Ball for ferry across the Sacramento on May 1, 1868; Major Reading's permission to move his ferry was granted in February 1868. The two points of location coincide.¹⁷

Ferries across the Pit and Fall Rivers, Cottonwood Creek and other streams were equally important. In 1862 Wm. Lean asked for a renewal of his ferry license across Cottonwood, J. J. Bell, for Clear Creek and A. R. Andrews for a license to ferry across Clear Creek. In 1862 ferry license granted to Middlesworth and Thomas for a ferry across Pit River.¹⁸

In April, 1863, three applications for ferries were submitted for licenses for ferries across Pit River. J. L. Swimford, H. H. and Wm. Morley, Henry S. Ball. H. S. Ball, granted April 1864. McPhee and Smith in 1868.¹⁹

This was soon known as the Autenreith ferry—August 1868.²⁰ In 1870 Boardman and Hugellett were granted a ferry license across the Pit. J. L. Ballard granted license for ferry across Pit River, May 13, 1871.²¹ Ferry license granted to Thomas Peters across Fall River, August 12, 1865. December, 1861, a new town was laid out at Reid's ferry, called Lincoln. Suggested changes, Dupont or Sheridan. All bridge and ferry licenses called for a \$2,000 to \$3,000 bond and about \$3.00 per month license fee. Rates of toll on ferries varied. Tolls on bridges were fixed by county supervisors.

Toll bridges became popular along with the toll roads. First toll bridge was built and operated by Wm. Ludwig at Cottonwood over Cottonwood Creek on the Bell Cut-off in 1859. After this toll roads and bridges sprang up all over the county. In 1860 Charles Camden built and operated the first toll bridge from Shasta to the Tower House over the Lowden Turnpike to Weaverville. In 1868 he was granted a 10 year license for a toll bridge across Clear Creek at the Tower House where the stage road crossed.²³ In 1864, application to establish and keep a toll bridge across Fall River, four miles south of Fort Crook, for 6 months or 10 years. License granted in 1873 to L. Warner for toll bridge across Pit River 1/2 mile below mouth of Hat Creek. Tolls:

6 horse team.....	\$2.00	Buggy & Horse .....	.75
4 " "	1.50	Loose Stock .....	.08
2 " " .....	.75	Sheep & Hogs ²⁴ .....	.03

Rates fixed by supervisors on Bells toll bridge, Clear Creek, Cottonwood bridge, for 1865. Other bridge tolls remained the same.

2 horses and wagon, loaded	\$.50	empty, \$	.25
4 " " " " .....	.75	"	.37 1/2
6 " " " "	1.00	"	.50
8 " " " "	1.25	"	.75
1 horse and buggy .....			.25
2 horses and buggy.....			.37 1/2
1 man and horse.....			.12 1/2
Pack Animals .....	.08		.04
Sheep & Hogs .....			.03
Cattle and Loose Animals .....			.05
Footman .....			.10 ²⁵

On February 16, 1867, the Board of Supervisors purchased the Horse-town bridge from A. R. Andrews for \$300 and made it a County Free Bridge. This was probably the first free bridge in Northern California. This was followed in February, 1871, by the county's offer to Wm. Cayton, who wished to sell his toll bridge erected the year before.²⁶ The county gave \$350 toward the purchase price provided the settlers complete the

amount asked, and it be declared a free bridge.²⁷ In 1867, Jas. McCoy's bid of \$1,933 was accepted for a bridge across North Cottonwood Creek; Messrs. Wilkinson and Ross of the North Star Flouring Mill, Millville, built a suspension bridge across Cow Creek. It was suspended on two wire cables 348 feet long and braced by overhanging cables; four trestles at intervals on the creek bed added support. For foot passengers and wheelbarrows only.²⁸ In 1869 Battle Creek residents petitioned for a bridge across Battle Creek where the Millville-Red Bluff road crossed. \$125 was allowed Dr. J. F. Winsell to build said bridge. Over this bridge was the usual sign, "Do not drive faster than a walk." Sometime in the nineties this bridge collapsed. A new bridge was built by joint funds from Shasta and Tehama counties as the creek was the dividing line between the two counties. The sign was rehung and remained there long after automobiles came into use.

Bridge erected over Montgomery Creek in 1873, on the Millville-Burney road. George Campbell was granted a renewal license to keep a toll bridge across the Sacramento River for one year, from February 1, 1875, for the sum of \$80 and a \$2,000 bond.²⁹

The first free bridge across the Sacramento river was built by Tehama County in 1876 at a cost of \$35,000. Red Bluff put on a huge celebration. The citizens presented Supervisor French and the Superintendent of Construction, Higgins, each with an expensive gold watch; Superintendent Brady with diamond shirt studs, and Superintendent Powell with an ivory carpenter's rule and amethyst sleeve buttons. The bridge was then opened to the public.³⁰ A free bridge was suggested across the Sacramento at Wells ferry in 1879 but it was not built until about 1886. In 1882 the Supervisors opened bids for a Free Bridge across the Sacramento at Redding. In 1896 a county free bridge was built across the river at a few hundred yards above the Balls Ferry licensed to Wm. Ball in 1868. On September 8, 1897, this bridge was accepted by the county.³¹ In September, 1901, Tehama and Shasta counties joined to build a long trestle addition to the Battle Creek bridge and grade up the road above high water mark. Also to build a smaller bridge across Little Battle Creek. In this same year, January 10, bids were opened for a bridge at Kennet. In 1903 a bridge was built across Bear Creek, three miles above Balls Ferry, cost \$1,252. One also across Oak Run for \$1,100.

In 1905 an innovation in the shape of a "skiff ferry" served to cross light vehicles over McCloud River while the ferry was out of commission. Two

skiffs were fastened together at a distance made to receive the fore and aft wheels. It worked very successfully plying $\frac{1}{2}$ mile below the ferry proper.³²

Bridge on Ferry railroad built in 1903. Bridge across Sacramento River above Castle Crag was built in 1907.³³

First bridge across the Sacramento River was built at Sacramento City. The second bridge across the river was built at the mouth of Spring Creek, Shasta, September, 1858. This bridge was 320 feet long with a middle span 120 feet long and 55 feet above the water.³⁴

WEATHER CONDITIONS

Northern California had the wet and dry seasons of the west coast interior valleys in unusually sharp and pronounced contrast. In the winter rain and snow fell copiously, the rainfall was measured not by inches but by feet. The heavy snowpack laid on the high mountains from one winter until the next. As this writer remembers Lassen Peak it was always white-capped until the internal fires melted the glacier. Mt. Shasta of the "eternal snows" always remains in my memory as a huge white tower against the blue summer sky.

In Shasta county mud possessed the wet season and dust reigned over the dry, wherever hoof and wheel passed. Having within its borders one great river from north to south, one large one from the east and multiple streams and lakes, and the greater portion of the county on a sharp slant, it is not strange that "Flood" might be named as one major enemy that left in its trail quagmires of mud.

The winter of '49-'50 sent the streams ravaging through the mining sections, the ox wagons dragging their axles in the mud and people panicked with fear. 1851 brought six inches of snow in Shasta City. In '52 the roads became so bad that all unnecessary travel was abandoned. A Spanish packer on Scott and Salmon Valleys lost his entire train by the animals chilling to death on the trail. A stage driver was drowned attempting to cross a stream south of Shasta. Edward Tracy, an expressman, swam his horse over eleven streams swollen to rivers to bring the mail through safely. In 1856 teamsters left their wagons and led their teams some place to safety; stages were tied up and the mail was forced to go through on snowshoes. In 1859 flume supports were washed out and telegraph wires dragged in the snow.

So it went each successive year, the worse because there were no roads, only a wagon track at best, no bridges, and only nature taking its wild un-governed way through the wilderness. In 1860 Shasta was marooned. All

ferryboats were tied up and Middle Creek running through the houses. In February, 1861, the heavy rains raised the Sacramento River 20 feet in 18 hours. All the 93 bridges on the Shasta-Weaverville Turnpike were washed out, and the east side of the river isolated.

In January, 1867, J. J. Bell reported seeing a black bear riding a log down Clear Creek during the high water. The same bear, presumably, was seen drifting down the Sacramento to Tehama a few days later. Possibly he was trying to find out on his own if the Sacramento was navigable above Red Bluff. A rancher on Stillwater was confined to his bed for two days as water surrounded him on every side reaching to within a few inches of his bed. A neighbor coming by took him out on a swimming horse. A man from Shasta Valley trying to get out to Red Bluff with 4,000 pounds of butter was obliged to unload his cargo and leave it at Dog Creek until the roads dried up.

In April, 1871, snow fell in Shasta on blooming roses and lilacs. This is probably the latest date in the season that snow ever fell in Shasta county.

The banner rainfall of 85.02 inches was in 1876. '77 was a mild winter: no snow, no washouts, no mud. Stages had no difficulty getting over the mountains. 1878-1879 the rainfall was equal, 69.25 inches. 1880 was a severe winter and 1881 the rainfall swept up to 81.4 inches. All the buildings at the McCloud Hatchery were washed away. Nearly all bridges went, miles of railroad washed out and no mail from San Francisco in two days. In 1888³⁵ all through the northern canyon the railroad was demoralized by washouts and landslides.³⁶ 1888-89 topped all records with 120 inches of rain (10 feet).³⁷

¹Boggs, C-C, p. 53.

²Boggs, C-C, p. 71.

³Earlier he quarried out a skiff load of grindstones, took them down river and sold them.

⁴Boggs, C-C, 196.

⁵Boggs, C-C, 192.

⁶Boggs, C-C, 397.

⁷Boggs, C-C, 403.

⁸B., C-C, p. 403.

⁹B., C-C, p. 401.

¹⁰B., C-C, p. 402.

¹¹B., C-C, 401.

¹²B., C-C, p. 566.

¹³B., C-C, p. 163.

¹⁴B., C-C, p. 703.

¹⁵Boggs, ms. 1871, vol. 6.

¹⁶Nellie Hall, local cit.

¹⁷B., C-C, 509-10.

¹⁸B., ms., vol. 4, 3506.

¹⁹B., ms., vol. 5, 4421.

²⁰B., ms., vol. 5, 4641.

²¹B., ms., vol. 5, 4819.

²²B., ms., vol. 5, 4381.

²³B., C-C, 421.

²⁴B., C-C, 421.

²⁵B., ms., vol. 5, 4131.

²⁶B., ms., vol. 5, 4595.

²⁷B., ms., vol. 5, 4458.

²⁸B., ms., vol. 6, 5205.

²⁹B., ms., vol. 6, 5382.

³⁰*Redding Free Press*, Sept. 8, 1897.

³¹*Redding Free Press*, Mar. 9, 1905.

³²*Redding Free Press*, 1907.

³³B., C-C, p. 319.


³⁴Boggs, C-C, 677.

³⁵Boggs, C-C, 742.

³⁶Local Citizen.

CHAPTER XI

NEWSPAPERS OF SHASTA COUNTY

 HE FATHER of Shasta County newspapers is the *Shasta Courier*. The life story of this paper is like the life story of a man born, lived a good and eventful life and in his old age still carries on in the environment where he began.

In the family of California newspapers there is but one elder member still living, the "*Calaveras Chronicle*" appeared but a short time before the *Shasta Courier* stepped into line. The *Courier* had the advantage of many of the papers of those days, that of careful and intelligent preparation before its advent. General Samuel H. Dosh, its founder and editor, first went to Reading Springs in Shasta County in 1851 and studied the location and the evident need for a newspaper.

He then returned to San Francisco and obtained the requisite newspaper outfit and brought it into the hills of northern California, issued the first sheet on March 12, 1852. It was enthusiastically welcomed by mining camps everywhere, and became the official organ of the vast area of Shasta County with Trinity, Klamath and the present territory of Humboldt which at that time was included in Trinity.

The publishing firm was Hinckley, Skillman and Dosh; rates of subscription, \$10 per year in advance; advertising rates, \$4 per square of ten lines, first insertion; \$2 each insertion following. It made its appearance once a week on Saturday.

In 1858 General Dosh was elected to the State Senate and the *Courier* passed into the hands of John J. Conmy who continued its publication until 1861 when it became the property of W. L. Carter,¹ who had been its editor for two years previous. Mr. Carter ably carried on the publication until his death on July 30, 1901. From that time his son, W. L. Carter, published the paper until 1905, in Shasta. At that date it was sold to the *Redding Free Press* and moved to Redding. The two papers became the *Courier Free Press*, 1932. Subsequently it returned to its own identity and became again the *Shasta Courier*,² a weekly paper.

October 10, 1855, the *Shasta Republican* was issued by Hinckley and Gillette until May 28, 1859, also a Shasta paper. It was published by James R. Keen for a short time. Street and Moffat took it over until it suspended publication in November, 1861,³ then under the name of *Shasta Herald*.

In 1857 the *Northern Argus* was published at Horsetown by Thomas Hart until his death three years later when it was bought by the *Shasta Courier*.⁴

The *Copper City Pioneer*, published by W. L. Carter, existed for two years and was suspended in 1866.⁵

In 1856 G. K. Godfrey issued one number of *The Vigilante*, in Shasta. It was an appeal to Shasta citizens for the organization of a Vigilance Klan to deal with the increasing number of bad characters in Shasta.⁶

In 1877 the *Redding Independent* was established by Ben Frank and Company⁶ in the new town of Redding. Sold in 1879 to Frank M. Swasey. J. H. Cooper joined the company in 1880 and it was continued by Swasey and Cooper until 1881.⁷

In 1878 Weed and Dawson issued the *Millville Record* for a few months, when it became the property of Charles Smith but was suspended before long. In 1880 it was revived by J. W. Malone and Henry E. Bedford and renamed *Shasta County Democrat*. Malone sold his interest to Francis Carr. Carr and Bedford sold to Barnes and Simmons who moved it to Redding and continued it under the name of *Shasta County Democrat*.⁸

Other Shasta County papers of more or less importance:

Cottonwood Register, Charles Hersinger. First established by John McGarry in the early '80's.⁹

Anderson Enterprise, John McGarry, W. C. Price, L. Kersey. Became *Anderson Valley News*, Lloyd Smith, H. D. Bruce.

Fall River Advocate, 1869, eighth newspaper in Shasta County.

Fall River Mail, 1886, Ned Brackett.

Fall River Tidings, Phillip Cummisky. *Iron Dollar*, Fall River businessmen. *Alpha Advance*.¹⁰ 1890.

In the case of some of these mountain papers they were established for the purpose of advertising lumber claims; this being mandatory by the law, was a profitable source to newspapers by the very great numbers of claims.

Cottonwood Enterprise, established by B. Fay McNamer.¹⁰

Happy Valley News, 1899.

Shasta Dial, by Dr. E. Dozier, Redding.

Delamar Enterprise, W. D. Pratt, 1902.

In 1898, the *Redding Free Press* was first in Shasta County to have a cylinder press. The editors published an Annual in 1904 of which the County Supervisors ordered 10,000 copies and 20,000 booklets for advertising distribution. First issue, April 22, 1898.¹¹

Cottonwood Herald, semi-weekly, 1901. L. D. Garwood.

Kennet Daily News was not a publication in itself but a part of the Redding paper set aside for the news of the rising smelter town. All these papers were weekly until the *Courier Free Press* became a daily in 1905. Walter H. Fink became the editor in 1915.

In earlier days the county newspaper gave such news as Astronomical notes which gave positions of the planets and information as to dates of approaching eclipses.

Preserving flowers: Immerse them in a solution of gum arabic; being careful to cover every part of the surface.

A large onion planted in contact with rose bushes, it is said, increases the odor of the flowers. No doubt this may be true!

In November, 1863, the *Shasta Courier* received two bundles of newspapers from a recent arrival on a Pacific steamer. It contained papers from nearly every city in Europe and the United States. The "Chinese Illustrated Magazine" published at Peking, was presented to a Chinese friend.

REDDING

Daily and Semi-Weekly Searchlight, Johnson and Brackett, prior to 1905.

The *Shasta Courier* came to a natural conclusion when the pretty widow of the *Ashland Kentuckian* made a sprightly reply to the question of a correspondent who wrote and asked,

"Do you wear hoops?"

The lady replied, "Hoops? Indeed! *We don't wear anything else.*"

Shasta Courier: The underscored words are ours. We suppose the lady is telling the naked truth.

Mineral Wealth, M. E. Dittmar, Redding, prior to 1905.

SHASTA COUNTY MEN PROMINENT IN NEWSPAPER WORK.

Ashley Turner, *San Francisco Examiner*, San Francisco, California.

Rufus Steele, *Christian Science Monitor*, Boston, Massachusetts.

M. E. Dittmar, *Morning Searchlight*, Redding, California.

Walter Fink, *Courier Free Press*, Redding, California.

H. G. Moody, *Shasta County Democrat*, Redding, California.

20 years' files of early Redding newspapers are preserved in the Carnegie Library, Redding. Collected by C. C. Bush and bound by Edna B. Eaton, Redding.

SOME EARLY ADVERTISING.

TOWER HOUSE 4th of July Celebration, 1854.

"I would announce to the public that every preparation is being made to celebrate the approaching anniversary of our nation's birthday at the TOWER HOUSE, in a style worthy of the glorious occasion. Indeed no exertion or expense shall be spared in order to secure a large and happy gathering.

As an earnest of this I will here state that I will run several free coaches down the valley as far as Tehama for the accommodation of all ladies and for all those gentlemen who may bring ladies with them. Recollect then the 4th of July celebration at the TOWER HOUSE.

Levi H. Tower, May 13." ¹²

May 6, 1854, *Shasta Courier*.

"The BALL AT TEHAMA, given by Mr. C. Clifford on May 1st, was very numerously attended. Fifty ladies were present and about one hundred and fifty gentlemen. Dancing commenced early in the evening and continued until after daylight. At 1 o'clock a most elegant supper was served. All who attended were highly delighted with the festival. It was undoubtedly the most brilliant affair of the season in the Upper Sacramento Valley.

Capt. Gilman, the gallant commander of the steamer "Belle," placed his boat at the disposal of the brave men and fair women of Red Bluffs City for the purpose of taking them to and from the ball, and they very graciously took advantage of his kind offer.

Among the list of passengers are the names of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Lane, D. C. Huntoon of Cottonwood; Levi Tower, W. R. Harrison and E. Carter of Shasta. All give their thanks to Capt. Gilman. A complimentary ball was given in return to Capt. Gilman and other officers of the "Belle" by Vincent & McCabe of Red Bluffs City."¹³

Harper's Magazine for November, 1871, copied the advertisement of W. A. Scott of Shasta. It is given as a specimen of "how they do things in California."

"1850

1881

The subscriber begs leave to inform the Citizens of Shasta County that he has continued for the last thirty years to perform surgical operations on old boots and shoes by adding Feet, making good the legs, binding the broken, healing the wounded, mending the constitution, and supporting the body with a new sole.

HIS FINE CALF BOOTS

Will be found as elastic as a California politician's Conscience, and admirably suited to those who tread in the paths of rectitude. Their durability is equal to Truth itself, and they fit the foot as finely as Innocence does the face of childhood.

W. A. Scott, Shasta, Cal." ¹⁴

"1868.

BALL'S FERRY
Hotel, Post Office and Corral.

Located six miles above Cottonwood, six miles below Anderson, two miles from Battle Creek, and the direct route from Cottonwood and all points south, to Millville, ten miles distant; also to Shingletown, Burney Valley, Hat Creek Valley, Big Valley, Adin Alturas and all points in SOUTHEASTERN OREGON.

The roads to and from the ferry are always in good order, and it is the only ferry on the Sacramento River that has never failed to cross every day. The tri-weekly stage between Millville and Red Bluff crosses at this point. Wagons, buggies and stock of all kinds shipped across the ferry safely and at reasonable rates.

EMIGRANTS OR TOURISTS

will find this a most desirable route, not only on account of the beautiful scenery, but all along the route northward the many beautiful streams abound with fine fish, and the forests with wild game of all kinds.

Feed for teams and stock at the Ferry.

W. W. Ball, Proprietor."¹⁴

"Mix Hotel at Whiskeytown advertises 'Good, clean beds—no bugs'."

"June 23, 1881.

The person found senseless on the sidewalk a few days recently was supposed to be struck by a brickbat, but on examination it was discovered he was struck with amazement at the grand millinery display of hats, bonnets, feathers, ribbons and laces in Mrs. Groves' show window, at such low prices."¹⁵

¹Free Press Annual, 1940.

² to ⁸ inc., Frank & Chapel, p. 151, 1881.

⁹Cottonwood.

¹⁰Fall River Annual, 1940.

¹¹Free Press.

¹²B., C-C, 199.

¹³B., C-C, 198-199.

¹⁴Frank & Chapel, p. 43-61, 1881.

¹⁵Redding Independent, June 23, 1881.



CHAPTER XII

EARLY SCHOOLS AND EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES SHASTA COUNTY



CITIZENS OF Shasta County in their avid search for gold, did not forget nor neglect the richer gold of education for their increasing numbers of children. There were no public schools nor any provision for such; neither were there any licensed teachers. Perhaps there were plenty perfectly capable of teaching the Three R's and more advanced subjects, but who wanted to grub at teaching when he could dig for gold?

It fell to a gentleman by the name of Bennoni Whitten to organize the first school in Shasta County, in April 1853, beginning with 16 pupils of various ages. Paid for by subscriptions from patrons, it was announced that they hoped no one, if unable to pay for his children, would hesitate to take advantage of the opportunity of the school, nor feel embarrassed in doing so, as that would be taken care of by the school board.¹

This, off to a good start, aroused the citizens to the need of a building to house the school. The sum of \$1,200 was subscribed and a schoolhouse erected, quite a commodious building, 22x40 feet with 10x20 portico in front. This was erected in 1854. In January of the next year Mr. Van Nest began the three months spring term with 163 pupils, 91 males and 73 females. Mr. Van Nest must have been quite a capable man and his 163 pupils a very exemplary collection of "young ideas."²

Mr. Van Nest opened his school again in the fall with a salary of \$15 per pupil. History does not state how many of the spring pupils attended in the fall. October 1856 recorded 86 children between 4 and 18 years. In the spring of 1857 a Union school was opened by Miss Donna Evans and Miss Earle with 60 pupils. Age limit was changed to 5 to 18 years.

By 1855 Shasta County had three schools of 330 pupils between the ages of 5 to 18 years. This was the official age but it did not debar others up to the age of 20, attending if they wished. In contrast to Shasta, Trinity County had one school of 42 pupils; Siskiyou, one school with 73 pupils and Colusi, none.³

Shasta County school districts from 1853-1871 were: 1853, Shasta; 1854, Clear Creek, Sierra and Red Bluffs; 1857, Oak Run, Piety Hill; 1858, Stillwater (Pit River district), Cow Creek, (Sierra), Buckeye and Clover

Creek; 1859, Eagle Creek, Whiskeytown, Millville, Canyon House, Cottonwood (abolished in 1867); 1861, Parkville, Texas Springs; 1862, Churntown and American Ranch; 1863, Oak Knoll and Union combined; 1864, Roaring River and Copper City; 1865, Sheldon; 1866-67, Middletown and Janesville; 1868, Fall River, Pit River; 1869, Sacramento River.⁴

In 1856 Judge Hinckley was appointed the first County School Superintendent by the County Supervisors on May 14.⁵ Sixteen additional County Superintendents were elected between Judge Hinckley's term of office and 1914, viz: Paul K. Hubbs, J. N. Chappell, H. A. Curtice, Porter Sherman, G. K. Godfrey, John J. Conmy, W. L. Carter, L. K. Grimm, Geo. M. Welch, Donna M. Coleman, Amelia L. Boyd Dittmar, Margaret Poore, Kate Brin-card and Lulu White Osborne.⁶ Donna M. Coleman introduced the system of grading in the Shasta County schools.

The Shasta Union Seminary was opened by G. K. Godfrey in April, 1860. Miss Vienna Jackson, Mrs. Carrie A. Harris and Dr. J. M. Briceland and three others were assistant teachers. About 25 pupils took advantage of this cultural and intellectual opportunity. The curriculum follows:

Principal, G. K. Godfrey, A.M., Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy, Elocution, Astronomy, Science of Government.

Preceptess, Miss Vienna Jackson, Professor of Latin, French, Didatics, Mathematics, Drawing, Wax Fruit, Flowers and Hair Work, Pillis Work, Oriental, Greek and Italian Painting.⁷

Jno. Briceland, M.D., Professor of Literature, Logic, Chemistry, Philosophy.

Miss Carrie A. Harris, Professor of Civil History, Physical Geography, Mental Arithmetic, Analytical Grammar, Vocal and Instrumental Music.

Henry Bates, M.D., Professor of Minerology, Geology, and Lecturer of Surgery.

J. E. Pelham, M.D., Professor of Political Economy and General Physics.

Benj. Shurtleff, M.D., Professor of Constitutional Law and Theory and Practice of Agriculture.

Tuition, term of six weeks, \$20 for Lower English branches, including elements of Arithmetic, History, Grammar, Physiology and Astronomy.

Higher English branches, including Ancient Languages, Mathematics, Botany, Drawing, Chemistry, Physics and Astronomy. \$25.⁸

Previous to the opening of the Seminary, Mr. Van Ness and Professor Godfrey had held a dancing school in the Eagle Hotel. Its announcement

stated: "None but staid and dignified gentlemen to be admitted, they of fully matured years, a trifle grey if possible. He may choose as his partner if he desires, even a juvenile miss." History neglects to give an account of the success of this venture. In the fall of 1860 Millville voted \$500 to build a schoolhouse. This was followed in 1867 by a substantial brick building which also housed the I.O.O.F., O.E.S., F.&A.M. lodges. The business of carrying on a school of instruction was a serious one in the new country. Where to get teachers? How to pay them? How to get them? Someone suggested to call a meeting to ballot for a teacher. This was promptly frowned on by County Superintendent Godfrey who had been elected to succeed Porter Sherman. "What are Trustees for?" he asked.

A great many people came from the South to Shasta. These brought their slaves with them and when the war was over other colored families came. A little schoolhouse on Back Street was used for the colored children. It was just across the street from the schoolhouse proper. Nellie (Reid) Dobrowsky was the teacher. The teacher's salary was fixed by the Board of Trustees: Grammar pupils, per mo. \$1.00, Primary and Colored, \$0.50. To be paid on the third Monday in advance.

Arithmetic and Geography were studied by singing. Mrs. Nettie Prehn of Shasta supplies the words of the Geography song.

"Oh, have you heard Geography sung?
For if you've not it's on my tongue,
Of how the earth in air is hung
All covered with green little islands.
Oceans too, and bays and seas
Great Archipelagoes and all these
Are covered with green little islands."⁹

This may have been very pleasant but in these later days we wonder how they fared when confronted by examination's grim questions—if they had examinations.

Mrs. Nora Ashfield also gives a small picture of early days' school. She, a small girl, walked from Newtown to Churntown, a distance of two miles to school every day. Later it was held three months at Buckeye. There the teacher "boarded around" at successive weeks in the homes of the school patrons. Mrs. Ashfield said, "The teacher did not gain much flesh; we fed him on a medium diet of beans and bacon."¹⁰

By June, 1862, the state paid a small sum to each school in the county. By this time Shasta County had 17 school districts. The first Teachers' Institute held in Shasta County was on November 14, 1862, in Excelsior Hall, Shasta.

All the teachers in the county were expected to attend the two days session.¹¹ The next year a law was passed compelling a certificate from State or County Board of Education.

The Teachers' Institute for the following year was held in the Union church on November 18, 1863. Expenses of the country teachers for the three days were provided for. Teaching questions such as old methods vs. new were discussed. Should teachers be paid during Institute? How to support the public school with insufficient funds for eight to nine months school? Age admittance for children? Also a rule that no speaker, the president excepted, should be allowed to talk more than five minutes on one subject. President: "A good school gives to the community a reputation more than wealth or real estate."¹²

It is probable that the new schoolhouse erected in Shasta in '54 burned,¹³ as the old jail on the hill back of High Street was fitted up for a schoolroom in 1864. As it consisted of two stories, the upper story was occupied by the Grammar students and the lower floor for the Primary and colored children. Later a small room was built on the back for the Primary children. The furniture was handmade desks and benches, blackboards were painted boards, erasers were squares of untanned sheepskin nailed wool side out to a wooden block, and a long "recitation bench" stood in front of the teacher for recitation classes. Grammar, history, geography and the three R's were the only subjects taught. There were no grades. Each term they started at the beginning of the book and went as far as the pupil could cover during the term. Slates, framed in wood, were used for writing and "figgering." Later, the frames were laced with red flannel in the interests of silence. Writing was taught by painful repetition of the copybook precepts written in beautiful script at the top of the page. "Honesty is the best policy." "A good name is more to be desired than great riches."

For school the little girls wore wool or cotton dresses often of bright plaid, with long sleeves, snug waists and very full skirts, and over all a little white apron. Shoes were sturdy and clumsy; plaid shawls took the place of coats; hair was braided and tied with a ribbon. On dress up occasions they wore hoop skirts and pantelettes. The boys wore light waists with ruffled collars, trousers about to the ankle, Eton jackets with one button at the neck; boots and small round hats or caps. Teachers' costume was a tight basque without trimming, hoops, very wide skirts and high laced shoes.

Each and every school agreement was taxed 5 cents per sheet, including: Written agreements for building or repairs, Teacher's Oath of Allegiance,

Written Agreement Between Teacher and Trustees, Census Marshall Report, District Trustees' Report, District Certificate of Election, Teacher's Report to County Superintendent for Text Books, Annual Report of County Superintendent of Schools to Superintendent of Public Instruction.¹⁴

On September 3, 1864, the first Shasta County Teachers' Examination was held at the schoolhouse. All temporary certificates to be null and void after that date. John J. Conmy, County Superintendent of Schools.¹⁵

Supreme Court declared school property exempt from taxes in 1868.¹⁶ By 1870 the State Board of Education prepared the examination questions for all counties. Rules: Applicant to give evidence of good moral character and fitness for teaching and attain a certain per cent: 1st grade, 75%; 2nd grade, 70%, issued to ladies only; 3rd grade, 60%, issued only to ladies.¹⁷

Thomas Thatcher, pioneer teacher and brother of Ezekial Thatcher, made a violent protest against the new ruling of substituting a sweeping change in the entire textbook series. This law was passed in July, 1870, but was disregarded in the Shasta County schools until a year later when it was enforced by the command that teachers and trustees would see that no other books should be used in schools under their control. Thatcher protested at the list chosen and declared that the McGuffey readers were kicked out of the eastern schools years before because of their inefficiency.¹⁸

The districts of Horsetown, Middletown and Texas Springs were consolidated and the schoolhouse was permanently situated at Centerville.¹⁹ Sheldon school was re-established with original boundaries in November, 1871. This indicates that the Sheldon district might have been inactive for a period, though there is no record of such.

In November, 1873, the old log courthouse and jail at Shasta (and schoolhouse) were sold at auction by order of the school trustees. By 1878 there were 37 school districts in the county, employing 39 teachers. Of these districts, eight were new districts, six new school houses, 18 first grade districts, 16 second grade and three primary schools connecting with the Reading, Shasta and Millville schools.

Formal oath of the school teacher before a justice of the peace:

"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully support and protect the Constitution and government of the United States against all enemies, whether domestic or foreign; that I will bear true faith and allegiance and loyalty to the said Constitution and government, and I will to the best of my ability, teach those under my charge to love, reverence and uphold the same, any law or ordinance of any state convention or legislature or any state rule or obligation of any state society or association, or any decree or order from any source whatever, to the contrary notwithstanding; and further, I will do this

with the full determination, pledge and purpose, without any mental reservations or evasions whatsoever, and I do further swear (or affirm, as the case may be) that I will support the Constitution of California.”

This oath was very meticulously required of teachers in the early years of the profession.²⁰

As early as 1856, Shasta was in touch with the world in more ways than one. On January 1, 1856, Shasta's bookstore, carried on by Mr. Roman, received by Wells Fargo Express the *London Illustrated News*, *Punch*, *Ballou's Pictorial*, *Frank Leslie's Illustrated News*; and Mr. Lougee of the Literary Depot, supplied the bookstore with *The New Orleans Delta*, *Baltimore Sun*, *Dollar Newspapers* and the *Pictorial Picayune*. This gives a hint of early Shasta culture, its demand and source of supply to its citizens.²¹

In the early days there was no stated time for school openings. It was generally decided by the Board of Trustees. Miss Jean Parker, afterward of the Jean Parker School in San Francisco, was one of the early teachers in Shasta, mentioned in 1863 as co-opener of the Shasta school with Robert Desty. In 1866 the amount obtained by dog tax was \$683 and was turned into the school fund.

In February, 1871, the seven Sisters of St. Joseph's Academy arrived in Yreka and announced the opening of the academy and their inability to accommodate more than seventy boarders at \$175.00 per year. Many early day young ladies from Shasta County attended this academy. Among them were Miss Mae Helene Bacon, the Misses Ida, May and Fannie Southern, Miss Lou Litsch, Misses Nellie and Lizzie Conroy, Miss Celina Hull, Miss Minnie Hughes and others. Here the young ladies of the day were taught the graces of society, music, embroidery and art, as well as the usual school curriculum.

In 1899, the county realized the need of a higher educational department and the Shasta Union High School was organized. It then included all the territory within the county limits. There were seventy pupils the first year, some of whom came from the outlying districts. These boarded in town or provided their own transportation. The old Judge Bell residence, situated back on Placer street, was the first high school home. It was a three-roomed affair built on stilts but members of the first class graduated there, without having had the pleasure of attendance in the new brick building erected on Placer street. Three teachers composed the faculty, Mr. Sanderson, Mr. Ferguson and Mr. Durfee. In December, 1899, the school played its first football match with Chico, and went down in defeat at 12-0. Later George

Gregory, who did not distinguish himself on the Redding team, won honors on the U. C. team, was awarded a football scholarship to Ann Arbor, Mich., and was chosen on the All-American team. The curriculum was for college preparation but had one vocational department, bookkeeping and shorthand. Members of the first class included Orr Chenoweth, George Gregory, Mabel Lowden Moores, Clara Dean Reynolds and others.²² The county school census in 1899 was 3,370 children of school age, with 1,046 under age. The Shasta Union High School District was formed in 1912 with around 200 pupils.

In 1901 the Keswick school had 153 pupils and four departments. Winthrop (Delamar) bonded its district for \$2,500 to build a schoolhouse. In 1906 life diplomas were granted to Teresa Carr, Alice M. Dailey, Olive V. Bedford, Alice McCarthy, Abbie P. Wright, Alice Tracie, Leonard Kirk, Crilla Shonkwiler, Mildred Nason, Jessie Dunn, Nora Ashfield, Myra Giles, May Newton, A. McLaughlan and O. F. Oliphant.²² The County Institute, held annually in the county seat, was attended by every teacher in the county, and called prominent educators to attend. Among them such men of prominence as David Starr Jordan from Stanford.

In 1906 the state series of school books were put in the Shasta County schools, but these books were not considered very satisfactory. In 1907 there were 109 districts in the county; 125 teachers, 115 women, 10 men. Term length, 158 days; yearly salary, for men \$627.50, for women \$526.95.

Anderson Union High School opened in 1902.²²

Fall River Joint Union High School at McArthur, 1914.

¹ Boggs, C-C, 173.

² B., C-C, p. 219.

³ B., ms., vol. 2, 1577.

⁴ State School Records.

⁵ B., ms., vol. 3, 2033.

⁶ State School Records.

⁷ Must mean pillow-work as I cannot find the word *pillis*.

⁸ B., ms., vol. 4, 3122.

⁹ ¹⁰ Interviews of Mrs. Prehn and Mrs. Ashfield.

¹¹ B., ms., vol. 4, 3503.

¹² Remembrances of Mrs. Prehn, B., ms., vol. 4, 3611.

¹³ It is said that Isaac Roop let his own buildings burn while he was helping save the school children.

¹⁴ B., ms., vol. 4, 3679.

¹⁵ B., ms., vol. 4, 3696.

¹⁶ B., ms., vol. 5, 4450.

¹⁷ B., ms., vol. 5, 4788.

¹⁸ B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4862.

¹⁹ B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4902.

²⁰ B. ms. vol. 4 (Dec. 22, 1863).

²¹ B. C-C, 238.

²² *Courier Free Press Annual*, 1940.

CHAPTER XIII

SHASTA COUNTY

THE FIRST official records of Shasta County were lost in the great fire of 1853 in Shasta City. The first general election was held in 1850 when county officers were elected. W. R. Harrison was elected County Judge and in the following winter he walked to Hamilton City, the county seat of Butte County, the nearest place where he could take an oath before a qualified officer, and was duly sworn in before Judge Bean of that place. Returning, he proceeded toward organizing Shasta County.

The law had fixed the county seat at Buena Ventura. On February 10, 1851, Judge Harrison and County Clerk Robinson went to Reading's Rancho with enough justices of the peace to form a quorum. There they elected two of the justices of the peace, associate justices and formed the Court of Sessions. The Court of Sessions then moved the county seat to Shasta City in the dead of night, for their own convenience. The Board of Supervisors was elected four years later. Thus Shasta County by 1855 had a formal government which ably took care of all county business.

SHASTA COUNTY CENSUS IN 1850

The census report of 1850 divided the original area of Shasta County into two divisions: Shasta City, County of Shasta, and "The district composed of the County of Shasta."

The census sheet shows the name of every person whose usual place of abode in June, 1850, was in this county: age, sex, color (white, black or mulatto), profession, trade or occupation of each male over 15 years of age, birthplace, state, territory or county; whether deaf, dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper, or convict. *The column named last was blank.*

Outside Shasta City only one person was listed as owning real estate, P. B. Reading. Several Shasta citizens owned property to the value from \$200-\$4,000. In tabulating the inhabitants outside Shasta City, not one woman is mentioned, and only 110 men. These men are listed as miners, teamsters, farmer, merchant and carpenter. In Shasta City were miners, traders, merchant, carpenter, farmer, sailor, blacksmith, plasterer, seamen, laborer, physician, bricklayer, baker, butcher, painter. One man 28 years old from New York, William S. Taylor, listed his occupation as "none."

Shasta City had six females: Elizabeth Lane, 22, New Jersey; Bridget Jaquette (Jackey), 30, Ireland; Harriet Johnson, 29, Mary Johnson, 6, Illinois; Nancy Miller, 22, Tennessee;; Louisa Miller, 2, Missouri. Men in Shasta, 162; aggregate in county, 278 souls.

In October, 1852 ¹	1853
White, male .....3,448	White, male .....3,448
Female 252	Female 252
Black, male..... 55	Negro, male 48
Female 5	Female 3
Domestic Indians, male..... 52	Mulattos, male..... 10
Female 21	Female 3
	U. S. citizens.....2,637
	Foreign 811

Horses, 415; mules, 1,036; cows, 226; beef, 252; work oxen, 314; sheep, 200; chickens, 2,000; hogs, 450; barley, 1,430 bushels; wheat, 550 bushels; oats, 1,200 bushels; corn, 770 bushels; potatoes, 76 bushels; hay, 3,000 tons.

Quartz mills, two, capacity \$494,700; placer, \$90,000; other mines, \$92,800; other minerals, \$95,850. Many springs strongly impregnated with soda, 60 miles north of Shasta on the Sacramento River.

CENSUS, 1867²

Population of Shasta, 4,000; Shasta City, 873; county tax, \$21,869.93; assessed value of real estate, \$465,083; personal tax, \$663,940.11. Total, \$1,109,023.

Population of Pit River and Fall River valleys rapidly increasing.

CENSUS OF SHASTA COUNTY

1853, 4,050; 1860, 4,360; 1870, 4,173; 1874, 6,200; 1880, 9,492; 1890, 12,133; 1898, 12,700; 1900, same; 1910-11, 20,000-25,000.

In 1880 the Great Register contained 2,790 names.

Land began to change hands and a sale is recorded by James C. Low, notary public, in 1851. Shasta County contributed to the Washington Monument Fund in November, 1852; \$228,65 was collected from the various mining camps, viz: Shasta, Quartz Hill, Oak Bottom, Mule Town, Lower Springs, Horsetown, French Gulch, Whiskey Creek, Eagle Creek, Middletown, Cottonwood, Dogtown.

Advertisements in the first issue of the *Shasta Courier* gives a concrete idea of the businesses on March 12, 1852:

Baxter & Co., United Mail Stage Co.
 Loag's Horse Market and Livery Stable.
 Cram, Rogers & Co., California & Oregon Express.
 Rhodes & Lusk, Shasta Express.
 Eldorado Hotel, Dunn & Furney.
 St. Charles Hotel.
 Dr. Benj. Shurtleff, drugs.
 Roethe's City Drug Store.
 Henry Bates, physician and surgeon.
 Dr. A. S. Baldwin.
 Wm. Robinson, attorney-at-law, quartz recorder.
 J. C. Hinckley, justice of the peace.
 R. T. Sprague, attorney-at-law.
 City Bath House.
 Shasta Book Store, new books and poetry.
 Roman's Book Store, musical instruments, etc.
 City Book Store, G. W. King.
 Shasta Wholesale Store, Todd & Jones.
 Meat and Vegetable Market, Mayer & Carney.
 Furniture Building, Curtis & Hughs.
 Carpentry and Building, Barton & Snavely.
 Carpenter and Builder, Benj. Carmen.
 Downer & Co., wholesale and retail.
 Ward & Chapman, provisions and groceries.
 Plummer & Mitchel, miners' stores, fruit, liquors and cigars.
 Clothing Emporium, M. Schloss.
 Bakery for rent, L. M. Clark.
 Agent for Buena Ventura land, Wm. Magee.
 Large storeroom to let and small room, D. Corsant.
 Public administrator, D. D. Harrill.
 Furnishing Fort Reading, Comm. Dept. Ed Russel, Lieut. 4th Inft. A. S.C.S.
 Administrator's sale, Isaac Roop.
 Missing persons, information wanted, Isaac Roop, through communication.
 Information wanted of Thomas Williams by Sarah Williams; David Thomas by Philip Thomas; Samuel Moon by Mrs. Moon.
 Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. Jas. Rogers.
 Western Star Lodge, F. & A. M., A. C. Galloway, W.M.
 Civil engineer and county surveyor, E. C. Gillette.
 Justice of the peace, E. S. Benson.
 Empire House, Ollendorf & Rand.
 Branston & Harris, store for sale, L. C. Woodman.
 Notice, co-partnership of Hollingshead & Clark, lumber, discontinued.
 Van Schaick & Co., dissolved, Van Schaick.
 Painting-Paper Hanging, J. Van Schaick.
 Notice of Mule Stolen, J. V. Vinton, agt. Qrtm. Dept., Fort Reading.
 Shasta Steam Mill, Carter & Co.
 Woodcock Restaurant, Weatherblow & Morehead.
 Wanted, 500 fat American cattle, Free Trade Meat Market.
 Talbot & Seaton, wholesale and retail.
 Wanted, \$10,000 gold dust, Ruder & Melville.

Psychology, exhibition through science of electrical psychology, Globe Hotel,
Adm. \$1.00.

Lee, on mesmerism, E. E. Peacock.

Saloon.

Bowling Alley and Billiard Hall, Goodwin & York.

Ten-pin Alley.

Jeweler and Watchmaker, Lewin & Swartz.

Blacksmith Shop, Geo. Hodin & Co.

Value of California Stage Co. coming into Shasta :⁴

Hall & Crandall—horses, 150, and coaches, \$55,000.

Baxter & Co., horses, 150, and coaches, \$50,000.

PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS, 1853

Lower Springs, yielding well.

Jackass Flat, mines average splendid wages.

Olney Creek, first rate wages in many claims.

Sacramento River, plenty of unmined gold.

Pit River, very rich mines.

One Horsetown, placers unsurpassed.

Middletown, good wages but needs water.

French Gulch, rich diggings, 3-6 oz. per day. Miners prepare to pull down houses to follow rich leads under them.

In April, 1852, a Mr. Johns leased the upper story of the California Exchange for a theater. It was called the Amphitheater. Here Jack Staleman and Jack Shute fought a 37-round battle. After 25 rounds Shute picked up and won the battle, proving that stick-to-itiveness wins.⁵

Food prices in 1852 varied widely at the end of the year :

April (654, Vol. 1)—Flour .10, pork .24-.25, coffee .24-.25, gold dust, 16.50 per oz., barley .08-.10, oats .11-.12. December (762, Vol. 1)—Flour .45, pork .42, hams .40, bacon .40-.42, butter .70-.75, lard .40, coffee (green) .36-.37, sugar .22 New Orleans, barley .12½-.14, potatoes .16-.20, onions .19-.20, freight from Colusa to Shasta .08-.10.

From an issue of the *Shasta Courier*, November 27, 1852.

The paper appeared in full mourning for the death of Daniel Webster. Stephen Lane was proprietor of the City Bath House and sold one ticket for \$1 or fifteen for \$10. R. J. Walsh gave notice of his intention to retire from business. Isaac Roop's advertised list of letters remaining in the post office required two columns of the paper.

Notice of Mr. Bonnifield as a defaulter. He was county treasurer, and decamped with state and county funds to the amount of \$2,000-\$3,000. His bondsmen endeavored to find him but could not. Apparently the matter was considered closed but we find a later item which contained the announcement on April 30, 1870 : "Mr. Bonifield, after his alleged defalcation in 1852, returned and squared up accounts and left with a clean record."

Isaac Roop became president of the Whig Convention, and though Shasta was booming with improvements it was in debt to the enormous sum of \$7,348. They were paying \$30-\$40 per dozen for chickens and had no place to keep their prisoners.⁶

December 4, 1852.⁷ A disastrous fire burned one-third of the city, including Lee's Exchange and the *Shasta Courier* office. Skillman & Dosh saved their type and immediately sent to San Francisco for a new press. On June 18, 1853, fire again possessed the city, burning nearly every business building in town. Isaac Roop saved all the letters and books from the post office and the next morning opened up "as usual" in a vacant building. In two days rebuilding commenced; the old wood and canvas buildings were replaced by solid brick. It is claimed that after this rebuilding Shasta had the longest row of brick buildings in the state, including San Francisco and Sacramento. By October one mercantile firm was transacting \$10,000 worth of business per week.

The growth of "Hong-Kong," the Chinese village in the heart of Shasta was proof of the increasing number of Chinese, about 2,000-3,000 in the county, most of them in Shasta City. Hong-Kong included a hotel, stores, gambling saloon, business houses, living shacks and a joss house.

After the fire the streets of Shasta were graded and widened, making them 110 feet wide and graded to run off the rainfall. In the next year, 1854, Shasta put on an elaborate May Day celebration with a splendid concert by the "Ethiopean Serenaders." By October the travel through Shasta was beyond precedence. Streets were crowded with pack mules and freight wagons until it was impossible for a lady to cross the street without the protective arm of a gentleman. Great numbers of families were locating in the mining vicinities which upped the population and demanded increased amounts of every sort of commodity. Pack mules by the hundreds were in demand for the immense stocks of merchandise waiting to be moved. Necessities and all sorts of luxuries poured into Shasta. Stores carried a wide variety of ladies' goods and men's clothing, i.e. American, French and English gingham; plain and fancy all-wool delaines; French and English merinos; black and figured alpaccas, silks, velvets, laces, collars, mantillas, sleeves. Men's clothing included black cloth dress coats, cassimere, beaver, petersham and satinet coats; satinet and jean pants; vests of black cloth, silk, velvet plain and fancy, black and fancy silk and satin, fancy and white marsailles. A nice selection to please every taste. Men as well as the ladies should have appeared in the height of fashion.⁸

On December 16, 1854, Mix, at French Gulch held a grand turkey shoot which, no doubt, furnished many a Christmas board with the crowning American dish. By the time the holidays were over the new Shasta school-house was ready for occupancy January 2, 1855.

In March, 1855, James Daigh announced the most stupendous raffle in history. Prizes ran from \$50 to \$1,200. Tickets a mere \$3 each.

The first grand prize, Eagle Hotel, \$12,000.

The second grand prize, Corral, \$4,500.

Prizes, numbered 1-89, included horses, mules, cows, lots, houses, equipment, buildings, oxen, wagons, watches, etc., and thirty cash prizes from \$50-\$1,500, all to the amount of \$37,000.

This raffle was guaranteed to be "bonnafied—no shenanegan behind it." Unfortunately it was not a success as sufficient tickets could not be sold to warrant holding the raffle. Mr. Daigh announced that he must withdraw the offer on that account. He went to considerable trouble and expense traveling over the northern districts to redeem the tickets. This seemed an added proof of the extraordinary ideas of the day and "California Madness."

In June, 1855, the cemetery in Shasta was surveyed and declared a public burial ground. By September, 1855, Shasta had 28 substantial brick buildings; the hills were covered with many white cottages hung with vines; merchants hung lighted lanterns on their doors at night for the pleasure and convenience of the public. Roman's Bookstore carried engraved letter sheets with handsome views of Shasta, Yreka, Weaverville, Scott's Bar, Mt. Shasta and Zacksville.⁹

PACKING AND FREIGHTING

Previous to 1851 almost all supplies for the north were brought by individual outfits by the miner who came prepared in the way of food and other supplies. Yet R. J. Walsh had a store in Reading Springs as early as the fall of 1849. Dick Christianson, who arrived in Reading Springs in June of 1849, said later that there were quite a good many people living there who had come from Oregon, probably over the Peter Burnett trail of 1848. By October several hundred people were gathered there on the hills and flat, occupying tents and shacks near the springs. These people had to eat, and freights were from 40-50 cents per pound from Sacramento to Shasta. This came mostly by pack mules and ox teams through the valley mud in winter and fine, choking dust in summer. R. J. Walsh is handed down in history by his "corner" on food that first terrible winter of 1849. In 1850 the store

of Riddle, Weber & Co. is mentioned; and in 1851 a notation of "A train of 170 mules is being loaded for Shasta in Sacramento." Shasta was the center of supplies for all the north, even into Oregon.

In November, 1851, twice a week, boats at Colusa connected with the Shasta stages for the mining districts, 150 miles distant. These boats brought more or less freight to be transferred to wagons or mules. The north was rapidly filling up in her mining districts; even Shasta Butte City (Yreka) was beginning to attract attention by her "rapid strides toward civilization, unparalleled in those wild parts."

It must have been quite something to see a train of 170 patient beasts, led by the Bell mule bearing her own "asparage" or pack saddle loaded with 100-200 pounds of various goods, shuffling along with the train of 169 followers. In very muddy weather the mules were shod with a flat board fastened to the foot to keep it from miring down in the mud. Thus an old pioneer, George Furman, tells us.

SHASTA COUNTY HIGHWAYS AND SHASTA STREETS AND ROADS

By June, 1855, Shasta had four public highways:

Shasta-Red Bluff via Briggsville.

Shasta-Upper Mountain House via Whiskeytown.

Shasta-French Gulch via Main street.

Shasta-Squaw Creek via Waugh's ferry.

High street via schoolhouse, courthouse, sheriff's office, St. Charles lot.

End of High street, run to Main via Methodist church, Trinity House and Trinity avenue.

Stockton & Andrews bridge to Muletown via Horsetown.

Jackass Flat to Bald Hills via Horsetown, S. & A. bridge.

Conger's ranch to Seldon and Atkins sawmill on Clear Creek.

Lean's ferry via Cottonwood to McComber's mill via Daingerfield's ferry and Smith ranch.

Daingerfield ferry to Jones & Shepperson's via Battle Creek crossing.

Assessed road tax was three days' labor or \$7.50 for each taxpayer.

April, 1855. Around fifty people daily unloaded from the stages at the St. Charles. In October the road from Shasta to Yreka via McComber's sawmill had more than twenty regular teams loaded with two to three tons each with supplies.

By this year Shasta County had 6,446 acres under cultivation including a half acre of cotton planted by Major Reading, which yielded 200 pounds of cotton fibre; also 6,700 fruit trees and 8,800 head of stock were a part of Shasta County's wealth. The county had been divided into five townships: Pit River, Cottonwood, Clear Creek, French Gulch and Shasta;

and three supervisorial districts: Shasta, French Gulch and Clear Creek; Pit River and Sugarloaf; Sierra and Cottonwood. Total state, county and military tax, \$1,251,459. Other tax: \$25,248.85.

In the spring of 1856 a great deal of freight passed through Shasta streets to supply the government forts of Forts Jones, Lane and Crook. It was not uncommon to see twelve pack trains numbering up to 600-800 mules each, carrying an average of 270 pounds each; droves of cattle and crates of chickens were items that went bawling and squawking through the town. Trains of 100 mules through Horsetown are recalled by Mrs. Sadie Baker, a pioneer of that town. The first pack train that went over Salmon Mountain went over in the winter of 1857; in 1858 flour was packed into Shasta and Weaverville from mills in Scott, Rogue and Shasta valleys, 413 mule loads of flour in a train. Again a picture: the little brown beasts with their enormous white load of sacked flour multiplied hundreds of times. Freight brought into Shasta in April and May, 1858, exclusive of flour, barley, hay, vegetables, was approximated at not less than 600 tons. Including the above items ran the estimate up to 1,000 tons. In October, 1865, we are told that 42 freight trains arrive and depart from Shasta before 8 a.m.¹⁰ Again in September, 1866, 26 four-six horse teams arrive in Shasta during a half hour period loaded for Weaverville, Fort Jones and Yreka. By 1865 Millville became an important freighting station and starting point for freight wagons making regular trips to Fort Bidwell. After the railroad came in 1872, Redding became the packing and freighting center.

THE NORTHERN RAILWAY

Much talk of a railroad to the north encouraged Shasta's dream of being connected with the world by the iron rails. Lieutenant Williamson's survey through Honey Lake Valley for the Continental railway in 1850 was pronounced a most favorable route. But a continental road was slow in coming, particularly as southern and central capital and influence had little intention of letting the northern wilderness get first benefit from the Continental railroad. But it did seem sensible and also of promising profit to have quicker communication with its rich resources, consequently in the fall of 1852 Colusa began to agitate a plan to build a railroad to Shasta. This too, was held up by the prospect of the continental railway. In October, 1853, a meeting was held at Shasta to elect delegates to attend the state railroad convention to argue for the northern route. The first railroad on the Pacific Coast opened January 1, 1856. The first railroad in the Sacra-

mento Valley ran from Sacramento to Folsom, 22 miles, in 1856.¹¹ In June, 1857, Shasta began to entertain the idea of building her own road as far as Red Bluff.¹² In November, 1859, on account of the great expense in northern shipping, Sacramento discussed building a road to Shasta. One firm declared they had shipped 2,000,000 pounds of freight to Shasta in 10½ months at the enormous cost of \$40,000 in freighting.

The proposed survey for the California-Oregon line began at Marysville in May, 1863, ran up the east side of the Sacramento, crossed three miles above Red Bluff, then up Cottonwood Creek ravine along the old road to Canyon House, thence along the ridge to Shasta and on up the river's west side to the base of Mt. Shasta. Considerable time was spent before actual surveying began as in January, 1867, the survey reached up the east side of the river to two miles east of Reid's Ferry to the mouth of Churn Creek. In July, 1870, the surveyors grew discouraged by the rough terrain, crossed the river and began on the west side.¹³ This looked propitious for Shasta. In all they made several different surveys, and it was not until February, 1872, that a railroad official broke the news to C. C. Bush that a track directly to Shasta was impossible on account of the elevation, and they offered to build a depot along the road any place Shasta would select.¹⁴ Later they offered to build a spur to Shasta, but as we find no more about it, they may have found good reasons for not building it.¹⁵

Assessment of railroad, \$6,000 per mile. Board of Equalization raised it to \$8,000.

CALIFORNIA & OREGON RAILROAD

California & Oregon railroad began north from Marysville in October, 1869. Trains ran to Chico on July 2, 1870; to Tehama, August 28, 1871; to Red Bluff, December 1871; and to Redding, the new townsite, September 1, 1872. There it remained the terminous until 1883 when in April, work was resumed through Shasta County on into the Siskiyou Mountains. Trains were running to Dunsmuir August 23, 1886; and to Hornbrook near the state line May 1, 1887. The summit of the Siskiyou was crossed at an elevation of 4,135 feet. A 3,108-foot tunnel was the longest of 18 bores. Track was laid over a curvature reaching up to 14 degrees on a minimum grade of 3.3 percent. 100 miles of curved track in a distance of 171 miles, and north of Redding the river was crossed 17 times. On December 17, 1887, the last spike was driven and Shasta County was linked up, north and south by steel rails, with the world.

“What was it the engines said
 Pilots touching—head to head,
 Facing on a single track
 Half a world behind each back?”

Brete Harte said this in May, 1869, at the meeting of the two ends of the transcontinental lines. It was as applicable when the two engines from the north and from the south met. Maybe they said, “Well! Where did you come from?” or “Where do we go from here?”

SHASTA COUNTY

Shasta County swept by the Union ticket in 1867, loyal banner county of the state.¹⁶

By September, 1870, Shasta City had 120 property owners of 211 lots.¹⁷

HEIGHT OF NORTHERN CALIFORNIA MOUNTAIN PEAKS AND POINTS

Shasta	14,166
Tower House	1,348
Mt. Bally	6,348
Lowden's Wagon Road, Summit, Trinity Mountain	3,364
Buckthorns Station	2,594
Trinity River at Lowden's	1,793
Weaverville	2,762
Mt. Bally	7,641
Lake (near summit of Bally)	6,340 ¹⁸

Shasta-Weaverville road built in 1872 included no less than 84 bridges on the 12 miles of road between Trinity River and the Summit of Trinity Mountain. This appears to be a Ripley's “Believe It or Not.”

In January, 1873, a movement was started by some energetic group to create a new county out of the territory including Pit and Fall River valleys. The plan was strongly opposed by residents of the section. They preferred to remain in Shasta County. In January, 1877, the Shasta county jail was empty, and for the first time known to be so early the manzanita blossoms were out in full bloom. This writer can remember once when we had a Christmas tree of a manzanita in full glory of its delicate blossoms.

During the year of 1878, Copper City which had “bloomed and faded” for some years, began to revive and make a strong comeback. French capitalists direct from Paris looking for mineral deposits, looked with favor on the Copper City area.

Hatchet Creek Mountain lay beyond, 13 miles across a timbered plateau.

INDEPENDENCE DAY AT SHASTA, 1879

People began to arrive on the third. The next morning the town was alive with people. At eight o'clock Shasta and French Gulch contested in a game of baseball for \$50. Shasta was the victor.

PLAYERS: Shasta—O. Schroter, F. Verd, W. Welch, W. Hefflefinger, D. Zediker, J. Foster, C. Behrens, M. Sullivan, K. Schroter. French Gulch—T. Madden, E. Gartland, T. Foley, J. C. Frank, J. Madden, W. McGuire, W. Matheson, T. Murry, H. Frank. Score—43-27; 14-27.

A grand procession at 10 o'clock under command of Grand Marshal Hull.

Shasta Brass Band.

Float containing 38 young ladies representing the 38 states, and Goddess of Liberty, Miss Amelia Grotefend.

Float containing Miss Maggie Gordon, Justice, and Miss Mollie Crocker, Columbia.

Float with the old cannon "Teddy" decorated with flags.

Carriages containing Orator, Chaplain, Reader of the Declaration of Independence, President of the Day and Glee Club.

Citizens in carriages and on horseback.

Program at the Pavillion beginning with music by the band and ending with the National Salute by thirteen guns.

FREE LUNCH

Afternoon Parade and Program by the Ancient Order of Calithumpians.

Football and races.

Evening—8 o'clock—Fireworks and Ball.

SHASTA COUNTY

Comment of *San Francisco Bulletin*, 1889:

"Shasta County is getting the cream of the United States. Its immigration is largely composed of native stock from older states. The enterprising European elements stop in the East."

One of the surveys for the Electric railroad north was made through the Wilcox ranch at Balls Ferry in 1889. The idea of damming the Sacramento River for power was suggested in May, 1899, by a man named Manchester. In June of the same year the U. S. Census office passed an ordinance, and distributed to physicians, Physicians' Registers for the purpose of obtaining accurate records of deaths and births.¹⁹ Became active in Shasta County in December, 1899.

"Rough Hollow." Vicinity of Pitville. Name chosen because of bravery, lawlessness, good marksmanship and civilization.¹⁹ November 3, 1897. Robbers enter Stickley's store at Newtown.¹⁹

December 20, 1897, U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey established a magnetic station on the Scherer addition (to Redding). It was built of two

slabs of granite 5 feet long, by 14 inches by 7 inches placed upright in the ground and marked with a surveyor's mark. Some prevailing prices in 1898: Calico, 4 and 5 cents; unbleached muslin, 4½ cents; Lonsdale muslin, 7½ cents; fast black hose, 8½ cents; 54 inch all wool Ladies Cloth, 35 cents; 10-4 heavy bleached sheeting, 20 cents; S. Rummelsburg.¹⁹ Perfumes for 1899: "Jicky," "Heather of the Links," "Daisy Queen," "Edwina," "P&W Violet." New and popular books: "David Harum," "Richard Carvel." Opening of Court Street through Chappel property.¹⁹

September 9, 1899. Day of mourning for President McKinley. City of Redding was draped in black; ministers conducted religious services; banks, business houses, and saloons closed. *Free Press* was published with full mourning stripes.¹⁹

Game laws passed in Shasta County in 1897.

New Primary law came into effect in 1898. In that year a move to nominate T. W. H. Shanahan for Governor on the Populist ticket. Mr. Shanahan had been elected to the Legislature five times, defeating M. P. Rose, Andrew Brigman, E. A. Reid, Judge Bell.²⁰ In this year a treaty was signed with Japan in February which threw sections of Japan open to foreigners, but the Buddhists and Shinto priests requested all Japanese to cultivate feelings of abhorrence toward all foreigners and refuse on principle to sell or buy of them, to rent houses or lands, to refrain from using their language in speaking or writing.²¹ About this time I think it was that they were using the U. S. trademarks without any pretense of permission, to sell their factory made goods. In this same year on July 7, Hawaii was annexed to the United States.

A tract of land was purchased 2½ miles south of Redding for the erection of a County Hospital in 1898. In October, 1903, was the first experiment of a spinal anesthetic in Shasta County by Dr. A. W. Morton. It was called "Subcroniod anesthetic injection of cocaine." This might have taken place in the County Hospital, as not until 1907 was the St. Caroline Hospital erected by Dr. F. Stabel at the southeast corner of Sacramento and Pine Streets. It was formally opened on September 22, and conducted a training school for nurses. It was named for Dr. Stabel's mother, Caroline; operated by Mrs. J. E. and Anne Cassel and at that time was the best equipped hospital in California north of San Francisco.²²

Previous to this in 1898 the Sacramento flood waters were occupying considerable thought in the county. Hon. J. M. Cleaves made his fourth

trip to Washington in behalf of the Sacramento River flood water conventions.

March 12, 1900. Shasta County Development Association is represented in Sacramento by J. J. Chambers. Supervisorial contract let to build Redding's courthouse fence for \$1,734 declared illegal because no previous call was made for contract bids. Protest of unnecessary expense by taxpayers was finally sustained by the Superior Court in 1904 and the fence was not built.²³ In this year Big Bend Wood and Lumber Company, successors to Buick and Wengler, largest wood camp in the state, had 15,000 to 20,000 cords of wood ready to float down the river.²³

Shasta County horses assumed hats by order of S.P.C.A. The hat had a conical crown with a red band and strings to tie in a coquettish bow under the cheek. It was woven of one piece of light straw, perforated for coolness and with two openings for the ears.²³

1901. Shasta County license tax. Saloon, \$25; Bond, \$1,000; Business, license per quarter, \$100; Street Fakirs, \$10 daily.²³ Big sale of timber land, 800 acres. Law regarding moving cattle in western area absolved northern California as cattle were free from disease,²³ therefore not subject to the law.

In February, 1901, Judge Sweeny received a letter from the Union Pulp and Paper Company of San Francisco urging Shasta County to co-operate with other sections of the state to preserve the Calaveras Big Trees. The land and trees were bonded to Eastern lumbermen to be sold in April. Option expiring April 1, 1901.²³

In 1903 a wooden-stem stamp from the first stamp mill in French Gulch was taken from the old Washington mill built in 1852, and sent to the St. Louis Fair of 1903.

In 1904, work began on Mammoth buildings at Kennet, December 2. On the day following nearly the whole town was destroyed by fire, only the Golinsky Hotel was spared.

A bill was introduced into the 1905 Legislature by E. Creighton to create a second Judgeship for Shasta County. This was hotly contested by the taxpayers who objected at what they considered the needless expense of an added \$10,000 salary. The bill passed. Creighton also introduced a bill to raise the salaries of all county officials. Protests from the taxpayers led to the undersigned to ask that the bill be defeated. A telegram was sent to Creighton to withdraw the bill.

Those county officials signing the request: A. L. Webb, County Recorder; L. M. Dennis, Treasurer; James L. Richardson, Sheriff and Tax

Collector; W. C. Blodgett, Clerk; Richard E. Collins, Assessor; Kate A. Brincard, Superintendent of Schools, and Senator Coggins. The bill was withdrawn. The second Judgeship was signed by Gov. Pardee on March 20, 1905, in spite of violent opposition. Thomas B. Dozier was unanimously chosen for the honor but he declined, not wishing his mantle of District Attorney to fall on Charles Braynard. In retaliation, Mr. Braynard, searching the records, found a flaw in the law which he declared nullified it. After considerable wrangling, on October 28, 1905, George W. Bush was appointed to the second Judgeship of Shasta County.²⁴ Later Judge J. E. Barbour was appointed.

The beautiful McCloud River vicinity is the site of millionaire homes. Benj. Ide Wheeler of Berkeley, Mrs. Pheobe Hearst, with the beautiful mansion "Wynton" filled with rarest art treasures, Burns and Waterhouse were some of the owners of summer homes there. Someone asks, not mentioning the name of any specific locality, "Why a country utterly destitute of natural attractions save a fairly genial climate and a few orange groves should be preferred over Shasta County—." In answer might be said that Shasta County has lived too long unto herself, and not let the world know her unsurpassable qualities. It has also been said, (Quote:) "Millions of dollars go to Europe in search of health and summer resorts, when northern California offers an equally as good climate, better mineral springs and resorts than tourists can find in Europe." Perhaps the answer to this is; with men, like cattle, "Farther pastures are always greener."

In June, 1905, Lassen Forest Reserve was created.

The earthquake of April 18, 1906, which caused such damage in the coast cities, was scarcely felt in Shasta County, though water flowed warm and milky in the McCloud River section, becoming thick with white sediment from Mt. Shasta; Shasta county banks closed for a week in response to the order from the state. Redding raised \$3,000 for relief to earthquake sufferers; clothes and food were sent from all parts of the county, a carload of clothing sent to San Francisco Red Cross and 200 baby layettes made and sent by the women of Shasta County.²⁵

May 16, 1907, grand G.A.R. celebration was held in Redding, Shasta County. 39th Annual G.A.R. gathering. Veterans of California and Nevada, joined by No. 22 Women's Relief Corp. G.A.R. Corp. Jas. A. Tanner, Commander in Chief. Summer home at Whitmore was presented to the E. F. Winslow Post, No. 70, G.A.R., by Comrade C. A. Bateman.²⁵

Office of second Judgeship was suspended in Shasta County May 16, 1907.²⁵

Siskiyou County was cut off from the northern part of Shasta County in 1852. This was the first division of the county. The origin of the name is in dispute and the spelling of it was a question. At the time of establishing the new county, the California Legislature variously spelled it "Siscual" and "Cisquoin." Owen Coy states, "The French name of *Six Cailloux* (Sees-ky-lue) was given a ford on the Umpqua River at which Michael LaFramboise with a party of Hudson Bay trappers crossed in 1832. Six large stones lay in the river where they crossed and they named it *Six Cailleux* or Six-Stone Ford.²⁶ From this Siskiyou Canyon, Mountains, and the County were all named. Another story by Wells says that Alexander McLeod, crossing in that canyon, rode a *bob-tailed* horse, which with others, met disaster there and so the name was passed on, leaving the origin of the word still in doubt though Coy mentions the "Sinkyone"²⁷ Indian tribe occupying the area southeast of Mendocino County. Indian word *sisikiawatim* meaning "spotted horse" (from the Cree Indian tribe). Canadian followers named the pass where McLeod lost his horse, "Pass of the Siskiyou." 1946 California Blue Book gives the two versions of the word.

This name confusion follows the name of Yreka. The Indians called Mt. Shasta the "Ieka" meaning the "White." From this the "paleface" got "Wyreka," which finally, by the evolution of pronunciation and usage, became "Yreka." It was first called Thompson's Dry Diggings after the man who discovered gold there. Later it became known by the more dignified name of Shasta Butte City. This also was confusing because of Shasta City, and finally was settled down to the present title of Yreka.

Castle Rock Station (Castella) one mile north of Lower Springs was a stage and toll station and a Wayside Inn for all travel.²⁸ The famed Castle Crags Tavern was a stopping place of a later day for exclusive patrons. It burned in 1910 and was never rebuilt.

In connection with the early lost stopping places is the story and description of the natural rock bridge which spanned Clear Creek west of Watson Gulch, and two miles north of Igo. It measured 63 paces through (long, presumably), 16 paces wide, 20 feet from the bottom of the gulch. Entire height, 100 feet. At each end was an apartment measuring 14x10x7 feet containing rude bowls, basins, etc. The Indians never passed over the bridge without placing a stick or stone on the top of some rock near the bridge to

propitiate the spirits. It was composed of limestone and the ice cold water flowed beneath.²⁹

Unfortunately as it seems to us today, that this interesting natural formation should have been destroyed. It was blown up by one Nelson Waite, a miner, in 1855, to keep hostile Indians from crossing over from the Cottonwood side. It is said that fragments of the bridge are lying about, still recognizable.³⁰

DEVELOPMENT OF ELECTRICITY IN SHASTA COUNTY

Shasta Electric Power incorporated in May, 1901. Keswick Electric Power, 1901.

Redding received electric lights in March, 1890. Shasta, 1903.³¹

By 1914 the Northern California Power Company, Consolidated, was a huge power distributing concern since its organization in 1900. The company had seven generating stations connected with its distributing systems: It began with a small plant at Volta in southeastern Shasta County and followed with Kilarc, Inskip, South Power House, Coleman, Snow Creek and South Cow Creek with a combined station capacity of 54,000 horsepower. Around 970 miles of transmission lines distributed power throughout Shasta, Tehama, Glenn, Trinity, Butte and Colusa counties. The service was rapidly extending supplying power and light to great industrial plants and cities and communities. The storage of flood waters was a step toward wide future expansion.

¹B. ms., vol. 1, p. 749.

²B. ms. vol. 5, p. 4311.

⁴B. ms., vol. 2, p. 823.

⁵B. ms., vol. 2, p. 673.

⁶B. ms., vol. 1, p. 747.

⁷B. ms., vol. 1, p. 776.

⁸B. ms., vol. 2, p. 1309.

⁹B. ms., vol. 2, p. 1813.

¹⁰Boggs, C-C, p. 426.

¹¹B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4321.

¹²B. C-C. p. 275.

¹³B. vol. 5, p. 4674.

²⁰Owen Coy, *California Counties Boundaries*, p. 8, from the *Senate Journal*, 3rd Session, 1852.

²¹Coy, *Humbolt Bay Region*, 1850-75, p. 163. Whether "Sinkyone" has any relation to "Siskiyou" is a question. Or has "bob-tail" any significance? *Courte-queue*, (bob-tail) *Cheval* (horse).

²⁸Frank and Chappell, 1881.

²⁹B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1769.

³⁰Local Citizen.

³¹Generated by gas engine near Free Bridge.

¹⁴B. C-C. p. 572.

¹⁵B. ms., vol. 6, p. 4956.

¹⁶B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3489.

¹⁷B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4705.

¹⁸B. ms., vol. 6, p. 4929.

¹⁹*Redding Free Press, Courier-Free Press*, 1898-1899.

²⁰*Redding Free Press*, 1, 1898.

²¹*Redding Free Press*, 2, 1898.

²²*Redding Free Press*, 3, 1907.

²³*Redding Free Press*, 1900-1903.

²⁴*Redding Free Press*, 1905.

²⁵*Redding Free Press*, 1907.

CHAPTER XIV

FORT READING, 1852

FORT READING was established on May 26, 1852, the first and largest fort in Northern California. It was established by 2nd Lt. E. N. Davis, Co. E, 2nd Inft. by order of Lt. Col. Geo. M. Wright. It was situated about 2½ miles from the mouth of Cow Creek, 20 to 22 miles southeast of Shasta. It stood in a clearing of ten acres, and was amply provided with the necessary buildings, including 27 constructions placed north and south along the west bank of Cow Creek. These buildings were: Officers' quarters, soldiers' barracks, kitchen, guard-house, hospital, shops, mess houses, powder magazine, storehouses, barns and corrals, built of whitewashed adobe, timber and canvas.

It was named in honor of Pierson Barton Reading. Col. Geo. M. Wright was in command of the Fort and of the whole northern district comprising an Indian country of not over 1,000 warriors. Fort Jones and Fort Lane fell within his authority. At the Fort he had four companies of U. S. troops including two companies of Dragoons. In 1854 there were two or three companies of soldiers. The Fort was fortified with two 12-pound mountain howitzers, with 200 rounds of ammunition for same, 15,000 rounds for small arms in addition to the company supplies, and a suitable magazine.

Thus it was well fortified and well kept, with a medical department under assistant Surgeon L. Brock. Supplies for the Fort, except fresh meat, were brought from the steamer landings at Red Bluff or Colusa, by ox wagons or mule trains. Fort Jones was supplied from Fort Reading, the supplies going over the mountain by muleback via Shasta.

In 1855, Inspector General Jos. K. Mansfield reported on the Fort: "A very fine showing of United States military at Fort Reading. Aggregate force, 93. Men, tall and soldierly; officers, distinguished and elegant." In this year Lieut. Williamson left the Fort on his northern survey on August 2, accompanied by an escort which included Phillip T. Sheridan, 2nd Lieut., just graduated from West Point.

There was much sickness of "intermittant fever" (malaria) and little need for the Fort's existence as its original purpose was to protect the settlers from the Indian attacks. Gen. Mansfield's recommendation was its removal to Fall River on account of the sickness and hot weather. There were no women at the Fort.

Troops stationed there in 1856 were evacuated, but it was re-occupied between May and June, 1857, by Co. A, 1st U. S. Dragoons, from abandoned Fort Lane. It was probably during this time that, according to Mrs. Annie Whipple (deceased) of Anderson, the soldiers gave a grand ball and picnic at the Fort on May 1, 1857.

The entire county was invited. People came from long distances with their families prepared to camp over night on the Fort premises.

The ball was a very grand affair. The barracks had been cleared out; the walls decorated with pine boughs and manzanita in full bloom; the whole ceiling was made into an odorous bower with blossoms and greenery. A raised dais was in the middle of the room for the musicians, which because of the lack of musicians at the Fort, were brought from a distance.

The large barn was converted into a dining hall where a sumptuous supper was served at midnight. The ladies wore white dresses over very wide hoops; the men were impressive in long linen dusters and high boots.

This was the last occupancy of the Fort. During this time Major Chapin, in charge of the Fort, was married to Miss Clara Pursam of New York. The ceremony took place at Buena Ventura. Major and Mrs. Chapin and party left Shasta County June 3, 1857, with 100 soldiers for Fort Bidwell.¹

During the time of the Fort's occupancy Richard Henry Lee, uncle of Fanny Washington Reading, was stationed there, also Lieut. John B. Hood, later the distinguished Gen. Hood of the Confederate Army was stationed there in 1855.² 2nd Lieut. Philip T. Sheridan, fresh from West Point, arrived at Fort Reading on August 2, 1855, and left on August 3, 1855, on guard duty with Lieutenant Williamson's surveying party.³

Fort Reading was dismantled in 1857 for the establishment of Fort Crook. The government ferryboat at Fort Reading was offered for sale at the Emigrant ferry in July, 1864. Highest bidder taken. Fort Reading was officially abandoned in 1866.⁴ Part of the buildings burned and the remainder were torn down and sold in 1870. On February 18, 1871, the reservation was restored to the public domain.⁵

An old army barn is still in use on the Hawes Ranch near the site of the Fort. The hand-hewn rafters of the building are put together with wooden pegs.⁶

In 1870 on February 2, a Lieutenant from Fort Bidwell visited the Fort Reading reservation and ordered all the squatters residing there to move without delay. They obeyed at once. He went away having accomplished his orders and they immediately returned.⁷

HAT CREEK STATION

Early as 1855 a wagon road, built by Sam Lockhart and Judge A. M. Rosborough, connected the Sacramento Valley with Yreka via Pit River. This was the road authorized by the Legislature to Col. Frenner who was killed by the Indians in the same year of 1852 as the permission was given.

On this road was the Hat Creek Station, a favorite stopping place for the emigrants and a stage station for the California stage line between Red Bluff and Yreka.⁸ This line was discontinued in 1856 when a stage driver, Jerry Robbins, was almost killed by the Indians. The government then recognizing the need of protection for the settlers, ordered the construction of Fort Crook on Fall River in 1857. The Hat Creek road was then declared a Military road and the Station a Military Post, 1859-61, and the Yreka road was patrolled from the Post. In the summer of 1859 Indians killed an old man and boy and burned the Station. The settlers then organized a company of 25 men calling themselves the Pit River Rangers. They made an attack on the Indians at Beaver Creek and killed about 60. After this, 2nd Adj. Gen. W. C. Kibble of the California Militia arrived with several companies of Volunteers, rounded up all Indians in the section and took them to the Round Valley Reservation. The Rangers disbanded and the post was abandoned. The site is still called "Old Station" though there is little left of the old evidences of occupation except reminders of the soldiers' rifle practice in the bullet pierced trees. As new and better roads were established the old Station was by-passed and 1861 the Oak Run road diverged from the old road and carried the greater part of the travel.

FORT CROOK

In July, 1857, Fort Crook was established on Fall River near Pit by Company A, First Dragoons, under the command of Capt. John W. Gardiner in accordance with special orders of No. 69, Department of the Pacific.

The Post was named Fort Crook in honor of Lieut. George Crook, Co. D, 4th U. S. Infantry, who had been successful in curbing the Indians in that section. The Fort consisted of 20 small log buildings placed in an oblong stockade of pine poles 12 feet high, set on end, which formed a solid wall around the buildings. The flagpole was a tall, slim pine growing in the northeast corner of the parade ground. The branches were cut off to make steps by which the pole was climbed to hoist the flag. A barrel of water from the river 600 feet away, was hauled on a sled drawn by four mules and delivered daily at each house. The company of Dragoons stationed there were a part

of the 9th California Military Post. About 300⁹ soldiers were maintained there until 1866 when the main body of troops was withdrawn. The Indians resented the presence of the soldiers and attacked the Fort at various times. It is said the soldiers were at periods, compelled to fight the Indians night and day, and at times, compelled to flee for their own protection to Soldier Mountain, behind the Fort. Thus, why the mountains was so called.¹⁰

The Fort was abandoned in 1869. The soldiers transferred to Fort Bidwell. The buildings and inclosure were sold in 1870 and the land thrown open for settlement. Bodies of the soldiers who were buried there, about 125, were taken to Fort Bidwell for permanent burial. Later the Captain's headquarters were used as a schoolroom with Robert McArthur as teacher, also as a sort of community hall for neighborhood gatherings.¹⁰

Prior to this, in 1859, 2nd Adj.-General W. C. Kibbe with 90 men arrived in the valley at Fort Crook and succeeded in capturing Shavehead, Chief of the Hat Creeks and his sister, Hat Creek Liz, who was main counselor to the tribe, killed about 80 warriors and captured around 400, mostly women and children and took them to the Mendocino reservation. In 1867 the soldiers at Fort Crook were ordered to Surprise Valley to protect the settlers there.

At the murder of Mrs. Allen on Cow Creek in 1864, Captain Mellen, then in charge of Fort Crook, sent a messenger to Chief Muchache to surrender the guilty Indians. A young soldier, Calvin Hall, rode alone at night over the perilous Hatchet Creek mountain and returned the next day with his prisoner to the Fort where a firing squad disposed of the guilty one.¹¹

A. J. Sprague of Sacramento, of the California Cavalry Co. C, under Capt. Mellen, rode the mail route from Red Bluff to Fort Crook in 1864-65. First postoffice address for the Fort was the American Ranch (Anderson). In July, 1868, the address was changed to Cottonwood.¹¹

A story is told of a war party of Oregon Cavalry set out to chastise the Cayuse Indians. Unexpectedly the Indians made a dash at them. The soldiers wheeled and ran. The Commander was mounted on a mule that refused to budge. He cried to his soldiers:

“Come back! Come back! We can whip 'em, easy.”

Obediently the soldiers wheeled and returned.

At this point the stubborn mule took to its heels. The Captain yelled, “No, No! We can't! There's thousands of them. Run for your lives, boys. Run!” Obedience being the soldier's first duty, they saw their duty and all scampered after the Commander.¹²

MILITARY

Shasta organized the *Cavalry Home Guards* September 24, 1861.

A thrilling account of the Volunteer Company of the *Shasta Guards* on their mobilization to join the service of the C. V. (California Volunteers) to precede as a company to join Col. Foreman's Regiment at Vancouver is here related. This article, published by the *Shasta Herald* in 1861, has been preserved by Mrs. Anna Sprague Rose, granddaughter of Royal T. Sprague. To her we acknowledge our gratitude for this authentic story.

"The whole population of Shasta turned out to do honor to their Company which numbered close to 100 men, with Captain B. R. West in command. A stand had been erected in front of Excelsior Hall (Armory Hall) on Main Street, for the speakers and symbolical figures. It was beautifully decorated with the national colors from end to end.

"At one o'clock an ordnance piece was fired; the Goddess of Liberty and the required number of ladies to represent each state in the Union, took their places on the stage. National airs were sung by the choir; E. Garter made a short and eloquent address. Miss Anna Sprague in a graceful and moving speech presented the beautiful silk flag which had been made by the ladies of Shasta.

Capt. B. R. West accepted it with words of deep appreciation. He then made a short address to his men, concluding with: "Follow me where I lead. If I fall, avenge me; if I run, shoot me."

The ceremony was concluded by a parade of the Company in uniform, accompanied by the Shasta Band and a long line of citizens. A ball was given in the evening and the next morning the men took their final farewell. They were attached to Capt. Judah's Regiment at Auburn.

February 1, 1858, the "Salt Lake Rangers" organized at Horsetown with 75 members.¹³

October 19, 1861. Letter of Capt. West of the Shasta Guards.

"Guards number 88. Sailed for Vancouver, October 17, 1861. Have received many assurances that the *Shasta Guards* are the finest body of men in the Regiment. Tell the ladies of Shasta that I have the Flag Company of the Regiment and if their beautiful gift is ever bourne as regimental colors, we, as its natural guardians will protect it while there is a *Guard* left. I have refused several men who wish to join the company as I do not consider them fit to associate with my men who are all gentlemanly in appearance and well behaved."¹⁴

November 23. A recruiting office was opened in Shasta for new *Guards*, under Capt. Brooks of Col. Foreman's regiment. Gen. deShields fixed his headquarters at Shasta and appointed his staff from Shasta citizens.¹⁵

ROLL OF SHASTA GUARDS^{15a}

Capt. Benj. R. West	Samuel W. Smith	Wm. High (Color
1st Lt. Harry McCann	Henry C. Clough	bearer in Shasta)
2nd Lt. Harvey O. Young	Jas. W. Pearson	Harrison J. Shurtleff
2nd Bvt. James Fitzpatrick	Samuel B. Pratt	Jas. M. Daniels
Mathew Cosgriff	Cordy Sheldon	Thomas J. Conway
Jas. Waterman	John C. Roberts	Henry French

Joseph Billard	Moses Brosso	Wm. H. Dierking
Henry Cook	George Hay	Joel Barnes
Anthony Gannon	G. T. Stanley	J. Myers
Patrick Riley	Thomas Butler (?)	John W. Kieth
S. A. Hubbard	James McIntyre	Chas. Elliott
C. Peterson	Timothy Quinn	Edward W. Snyder
John Thomas	Edward H. Hayte	(Later 1st. Lt.)
S. Butler	Neal W. Dougherty	Chas. Bell
Thomas Mitchel	Enoch F. Dozier	Samuel H. Warner
Wm. Howell	Parker J. Kimball	R. W. Jollie
Prescott P. Fay	E. Tarea	John McCann
Emery H. McCully	Chas. Cook	D. Reams
Edward Carlson	John Fletcher	Wm. Hentz
Jonas H. Way	C. Loatz	Michael Bradley
Chas. Stoll	Geo. Bramlet	Josiah Mickeltree
S. D. Bailey	John Roush	John W. Bowman
Anthony Boyle	Jeremiah Parker	W. H. Brockway
John Burke	James Fox	C. D. Shuffleton
P. Brawn	Geo. W. Stienburger	H. Bothwell
John McClancey	John H. Shuffleton	De Whit Titus

On October 15, 1864, the Shasta Guards returned to Shasta, having been mustered out at the termination of their service. Those returning were: E. W. Snyder, Sam Hubbard, I. T. Stanley, Josiah Michletree, Timothy Quinn, Thomas J. Conway, John G. Roberts. Soon to follow: John Roush, Henry Shuffleton, William Durking, Patrick Kelly, James Peterson.¹⁶

On April 13, 1866, the flag which was presented to Company C, 4th Infantry, C.V., of the Shasta Guards, was returned to them by B. R. West, late captain of Company C, 4th Infantry, C.V. The company was highly recommended and it was regretted "that so good a company should leave the service to which they have done great credit."—Major General McDowel. The flag was given into the care of the Lyon Light Infantry to keep as long as the organization stood.

In October, 1862, the ladies of Shasta organized to scrape lint and roll bandages for the wounded. This outmoded and tedious duty cannot follow the present wars, but it is interesting as a forgotten art.

Directions: Old, unstarched linen, scraped and shredded. Proper proportions, one part of scraped, two of shredded, being very careful in the preparation.

Scraped: Lay the clean linen on a level surface and scrape with a dull knife. Great precaution to be taken in the packing. Layer one-quarter inch thick in box, a paper between. Pack very lightly.

Shredded: Cut the linen in squares of 2x2½ inches. Ravel and lay the strands side by side, careful not to tangle it, or it is useless. Each layer slightly over one inch in thickness, and separated by paper.

Members: Mrs. H. M. Chandler, president; Mrs. J. J. Comstock, vice-president; Mrs. Benj. Shurtleff, treasurer; Miss Jean Parker, secretary.¹⁷

SHASTA NATIONAL UNION LEAGUE FORMED

Tower House, May 24, 1863, headed by Trumen Head; French Gulch, April 25, Samuel Grover, chairman; Shasta, May 5, Hon. J. N. Chappell, chairman; Millville, May 25, with 46 members. Resolutions adopted and sent to each precinct in county with a suggestion that such a league should be formed throughout the county.

MEANING OF THE FLAG DESIGN

The stars represent new constellations of stars rising in the west. The idea was taken from the constella of Lyra, which means harmony. Blue was taken from the edge of the Covenanthers' banner in Scotland, signifying the league-covenant of the united colonies against oppression; involving the verities of vigilance, perseverance and justice. The stars were disposed in a circle symbolizing the perpetuity of the Union; the ring, like the serpent of the Egyptians, signifying eternity. The thirteen stripes showed with the stars, the number of united colonies and denoted the subordination of the states to the Union, as well as equality among themselves.

The whole is the blending of the various flags previous to the Union flag, viz: the red flags of the armies, the white flags on the floating batteries; the red color which in Roman days was the signal of defiance, and denoted daring; the white signified purity, the blue, faith and loyalty.¹⁸

On July 4, 1871, Shasta fired a salute of 37 guns at daybreak. General display of flags all day, and at sunset a salute of 113 guns fired. Ball at the Charter Oak at night.¹⁹

WAR OF THE REBELLION

August, 1863. Shasta was intensely patriotic during the Civil War. Huge patriotic demonstrations were held. For the most part Shasta was for the Union though a few Copperheads reared up during the time. Ridgely Greathouse and his brother George, who had been noted for the Greathouse "mule passenger train," now were fiercely denounced as traitors, as they proved to be, particularly the younger brother Ridgely, who was tried, convicted of treason, sentenced, imprisoned and released on his taking the oath of allegiance, and afterwards violating that oath was again imprisoned and taken East. Why he did not suffer the death penalty is not explained.

HUGE COUNTY PATRIOTIC CELEBRATION

July 4, 1863. Long before night wagons and horses from various parts of the county began to arrive with flags flying. At sunset a delegation from Whiskeytown rolled in with banners flying, and a transparency inscribed with "FORT DONALDSON, VICKSBURG, PORT HUDSON AND GETTYSBURG." The speakers' stand was decorated with banners, streamers and national flags.

At eight o'clock a procession of 100 lighted torches formed in front of Excelsior Hall, marched up to the Empire and down Main street and back on High street to the tune of "John Brown's Body," to the speakers' platform amid cheering and the firing of guns.

The balconies were filled with ladies. During the addresses of John S. Follansbee and Hon. William Higsby, huge bonfires were lighted on the surrounding mountains which lighted up the town like the glory of freedom. About 500 persons joined in the demonstration.

The cannon owned jointly by Shasta and Horsetown, and stationed at Horsetown, was bought by Shasta and installed there for use in Union meetings. It was called "Old Teddy." This cannon is now owned by the Litch museum at Shasta and is preserved there after doing duty at political and patriotic demonstrations for many decades.

Lincoln and Johnson clubs were formed in 1864 with the resolution: "That the highest duty of every American citizen is to maintain against all enemies, the integrity of the Union and the paramount authority of the Constitution." Shasta contributed \$1,000 to the patriotic fund for wounded soldiers and the Surgeon General of the U. S. Army called on Shasta to do her part in scraping lint and preparing bandages.

Among other organizations formed during the war, an attempt was made to organize the "Knights of the Golden Circle" in Shasta by passing devotees of the southern cause. The same parties made this endeavor throughout northern California but found little coöperation. A new military organization was formed in Shasta in May, 1863, the "Lyon Light Infantry."²⁰ The "California Trumen Rifles" was organized in June of the same year at French Gulch, with sixty-four members. Trumen Head (California Joe)²¹ returned in January, honorably discharged by failure of his eyesight. Shasta again contributes to the war relief fund, \$2,050. At the news of the fall of Fort Sumpter, Shasta fired "Old Teddy" 52 times in 52 minutes. At the news of the surrender of Lee's army Shasta went wild. A Mr. Griener, who fired the cannon, overloaded it and was badly burned. Shasta immediately collected over \$200 for his assistance.

At this demonstration huge bonfires were lighted on the surrounding hills.

GRAND UNION DEMONSTRATION IN NOVEMBER, 1864

About 1,000 people assembled from all over the county and 308 joined in the torchlight procession. In the long line of citizens' carriages a son of Millville drove a wagon fitted with a broad platform and strewn with rail

cuts, wedges and axe. Four fine horses drew it through the streets as the man aboard, who represented Abraham Lincoln, the rail-splitter, with wedge, maul and axe split real life-size rails from the rail cuts. These flew out into the street and were eagerly gathered up by the delighted onlookers. Bidwell and Sargeant spoke, cannons fired and fireworks flew; and Trumen Head, just back from the front, spoke these words: "Whenever sons are disloyal it is no error of the heart, but want of teaching to the brain." This means that every child born should be taught respect and loyalty to the government and to the flag, and the importance of doing his part in keeping that government worthy of their respect and loyalty.

At the news of the death of Lincoln, Shasta was draped in mourning all over the town. Crepe and half-mast flags hung on every building. A funeral procession was formed following a plumed hearse, and dignified and appropriate services were held in the Union church, which in turn, was draped with flags, festoons of crepe and flowers. The French Gulch and Shasta military companies took part in the ceremonies.

In June, 1866, the Lyon Light Infantry retired to become a part of the California National Guard and was mustered in on August 26, 1866. Included were the names of Messrs. Downer, Potter, Wills, Vail, Litch, Shurtleff, Pelham and Skillman.

Andrew Westervelt, one of Berden's sharpshooters, came to Shasta County in 1851, and located in French Gulch.

On June 6, 1868, the Lyon Light Infantry was ordered disbanded along with twenty other companies, to be mustered out on June 13, 1868. The funds on hand were donated to the Shasta school district.

CIVIL WAR ANTAGONISTS

At Millville in the Civil War days when everyone took sides, the North and South factions promoted a Bear vs. Bull fight. The arena was out of town on a level spot near Clover Creek. No ladies were present—naturally. The North had captured a wild brown bear and named it Abe Lincoln. The South had a vicious range bull called Jeff Davis.

They were turned loose in the arena surrounded by enthusiastic Northern and Southern supporters. Considerable money backed each fighting animal as they charged onto each other. Jeff plunged his wicked horn into Abe, drawing the first blood, and the South howled with this promise of victory. Then Abe grabbed Jeff in a paralyzing hug and clawed viciously with his knife-like hind claws.

The North went crazy, and bets flew about like angry hornets.

Wrenching himself free, Jeff made a ferocious dive, goring Abe with a mortal wound, and Abe expired amid the victorious shouts of the South.

Now the fight was over between the animals, and the humans took it up in a violent free-for-all. It is not recorded who won this battle.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

September 16, 1897.

Redding Armory, Co. H, No. 2, Infantry. Ordered to report for duty.

AL. M. ERWIN, 1st Lieut., Commander.

On February 16, 1898, came news of the sinking of the battleship Maine with 365 lost and 59 wounded. On February 24, Company H received instruction in preparation for a call to arms. April 22, America called for volunteers. April 25, declaration of war against Spain. On June 23, Capt. W. E. Smith of Company H received orders to prepare his company for immediate removal.

Company H left Redding on the evening of June 29 after a reception and banquet by the citizens of Redding in their honor. They reported ovations all along the way south and Red Cross hospitality at their destination at Camp Barret.

ROLL OF COMPANY H

(Three Commissioned Officers and 106 men.)

Capt. W. E. Smith	Corp. C. T. Leither	Corp. Geo. F. Wilhelm
1st Lieut. Jas. E. Estep	Corp. F. A. Ragsdale	Corp. A. T. Bessmer
2nd Lieut. E. S. Reynolds	Corp. A. H. Martine	Corp. O. H. Bennett
1st Sergt. Con E. Goldberg	Corp. G. N. Greene	Musician J. D. Graham
2nd Sergt. Thomas Hersinger	Corp. J. A. Coulter	

PRIVATEES

R. A. Anderson	W. F. Garner	N. J. Cusic
Wm. Adolph	T. J. Nolton	G. W. Cates
L. H. Anderson	I. B. Nason	F. Caldwell
G. W. Armstrong	W. J. Oman	G. W. Curl
S. G. Camps	F. J. Poole	C. V. Goldsmith
A. J. Clements	G. H. Paul	J. F. Hill
C. L. Carper	D. Presenti	W. B. Hedgerton
A. S. Conley	H. C. Rubert	G. O. Hamlin
C. T. Dawson	H. J. Robertson	W. A. Harris
V. A. Davis	W. G. Rowley	A. Jolls
F. Eckles	A. B. Reynolds	W. S. Jones
W. L. Edwards	Frank Williams	G. C. Jenson
C. L. Eaton	Joe F. Walker	S. F. Karstadt
G. F. Graves	M. B. Ager	W. R. Ray
O. Grittner	E. M. Armstrong	H. M. Roop
E. F. Gray	E. A. Anderson	H. Remer
O. W. C. Green	G. R. Bullis	L. Silver
J. N. Grant	J. W. Barnes	H. Solemonson

C. R. Sammons
G. D. Sheridan
W. E. Smith
John W. Shorb
Edward G. White
Jesse N. Woodward
R. Anderson
M. D. Bennett
F. Bein
W. R. Barclay
C. Bennett
C. E. Bliven
R. Y. Bryan

F. B. Brittin
R. D. Bradler
L. J. Kaiser
J. Lanton
W. J. Kramer
G. Leach
G. M. Lyon
C. G. Milne
J. G. Miller
J. W. Miller
A. P. McCarton
J. N. Major
J. H. McMurphy

H. Smith
Lewis H. Simon
David S. Skillen
Walter H. Stone
G. C. Schroter
Lewis R. Schumacher
Albert E. Sebring
Jacob W. Stake
Jas. F. Thompson
Warren G. Thompson
Frank Thompson

SUBSTITUTES

Fred Bonnickson
Robert H. Bowmen
Thomas E. Cantwell

Alphonse G. W. Davis
Ernest V. Hartman
Chas. E. Hand

Wm. Mickle
Geo. M. Taggart
Clark L. Wilson
Henry Zourhourst

January 13, 1900. Capt. W. E. Smith distributed medals donated by N.S.G.W. to 22 members of Company H. Thirty more will receive medals.

The medal was about the size of a silver dollar suspended from a bar "California." "Goddess of California is welcoming the soldier back from the war. The people of California welcomes back from the war." Reverse side: American and Bear flags.²²

¹Fanny Reading's letter dated 1857.

²M. H. Southern, "Our Storied Landmarks," p. 63.

³National Archives, Washington, D. C.

⁴National Archives, Washington, D. C.

⁵M. H. Southern, p. 64.

⁶M. H. Southern, p. 64.

⁷B. ms. vol. 5, p. 4596.

⁸Fall River Tidings Annual, 1940. Southern, "Our Storied Landmarks."

⁹Considerable discrepancy in numbers. M. H. Southern in "Our Storied Landmarks" gives the approximate number as 50-135, p. 82.

¹⁰Fall River Tidings Annual, 1940.

¹¹M. H. Southern, "Our Storied Landmarks."

¹²B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3461.

¹³B. ms., vol. 3, p. 2536.

¹⁴B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3375.

¹⁵B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3397.

^{15a}From newspaper clippings supplied by Anna Sprague Rose. Other names included in the State Library which has six additional names, and omits 12 in this list.

¹⁶B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3723.

¹⁷B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3461.

¹⁸B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3428.

¹⁹B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4854.

²⁰Named for Capt. Nathaniel Lyon who was killed in the Civil War.

²¹Berden's Sharpshooters, 1862.

²²Courier-Free Press files.

CHAPTER XV

LAW



HASTA WAS the first seat of justice for all the northern area including Trinity County, so specified by the Constitutional Convention. By 1853 the Siskiyou-Modoc area was excluded. Shasta, by 1851, was a Democratic town. At her first election in 1850 there were no party lines but by 1851 the Democratic slate was elected except one justice, J. C. Hinckley. Votes cast were 187; Democrats 94, Whigs 93, which did not give the Democrats a very wide edge. A Vigilance Committee had nominal charge of the criminal activity during 1851. Crime was summarily punished by whipping or hanging, as the early towns had no method of holding prisoners. There is no record of Shasta justice ever "cropping" a man for stealing; that is, cropping the tops of his ears, thus branding him as a thief. Lashing was for minor crimes, as hanging was for the more serious one, such as unprovoked murder or horse stealing. For example: Mercer stole six ounces of gold from Pat Sullivan's purse. The Vigilance Committee investigated and the verdict was "twenty lashes well laid on." Talmen Bates murdered Mitchel and had the honor of being the subject of the first hanging in Shasta. All trials were conducted by able counsel on both sides, by "twelve men, good and true," but no unnecessary time was wasted. Investigation, verdict, sentence, punishment followed each other swiftly with punishment on the spot. A man at Horsetown, caught stealing, was ducked into the icy waters of Clear Creek and ordered to leave town.¹

On July 25, 1851, the Whigs held their first convention in the M. E. church at Shasta. The Democrats held theirs on July 23.

The Court of Sessions fixed boundaries for the five townships in Shasta County and 22 election precincts in April, 1853. As late as November, 1853, Shasta had no place to hold prisoners. They had to be taken to the Butte County jail or hire a man to watch them at \$5-\$8 per day. Shasta now had money to build a proper jail. The court also decided that the county treasurer must make a "periodic exhibit" of the county's financial condition. It was politely added: "With all due respect to our excellent county treasurer."²

In April, 1854, the courthouse and jail became a reality. It had two stories, a staircase running up on the northeast side of the outer wall and two cells in the upper story lined with sheetiron, and was located back of Main street on the hillside.³ The Shasta jail now became a jailing place for the

northern section. This made trouble on account of some prisoners that were brought from Red Bluff and lodged in the Shasta jail. In February an armed posse of fifty men from Red Bluff came to demand their release. Sheriff Nunnally met them with a force of sixty men, also armed, and dispersed the Red Bluff party by argument.⁴ Now that Shasta had a jail summary punishments need not be. Lodged in jail, they waited for a more convenient time for trial. This prevented the "string him up!" tactics of the outlying districts. Justice also became more dignified and county affairs were conducted along more formal lines. A Board of Supervisors was elected in 1855 :

First District :

Shasta, Four Mile House, Tower House—Nicholas Maher.

Second District :

French Gulch, Clear Creek, Horsetown—Thomas Duffey.

Third District :

Pittsburg, Cottonwood—Esquire Nutting.

Time for holding court : First Monday in February, April, June, August, October, December, 1856.

In 1855 the Supreme Court had decided that no state nor district court, nor Court of Sessions, had power to naturalize aliens.⁵

MINER'S LAWS

Early the miners became aware they must have some system of laws to protect their interests from the "fly-by-night" miners and especially from foreign elements that were for the most part irresponsible as to the rights of others. In April, 1852, this consummated the enactment of the Foreign Miners' Bill, which ordered the sheriff of Shasta County to collect the sum of \$2 from each foreign miner. This did not apply to Europeans but to the Chinese, South Sea Islanders, etc.

This, being a local law, was not wholly adequate. In April of the next year, 1853, P. B. Reading introduced a bill into the legislature for the preservation of local laws. It ran thus :

In each township a convention shall be held on the first Monday in June of the present year and each year thereafter to make laws, rules and regulations for government in local mining districts, and shall be in force for one year, subject to the laws of California and the United States.

Section 2. The Justices of the Peace shall name the place for such convention to be held, and shall give notice, publish and post 3 notices in conspicuous places. They shall determine whether convention shall be a mass meeting of miners or delegates relative to the number of voters.

This meeting shall be recorded by the county Recorder and published 4 times in the newspaper, if such be in the county, at the county's expense.

Later trouble arose over the monopoly of mining claims being bought up by capitalists. Bill to tax miners' claims was defeated by the opposition of P. B. Reading. By June of 1853 the increasing number of Chinese raised the foreign miner's tax to \$4. The county sheriff collected it and one-half went into the state treasury.⁶

A miner's claim was 12 feet wide on the bar and extended as far back as he desired. If he did not work the claim for a certain time it was concluded to be abandoned and open for pre-emption.

LAW AND POLITICS

In June, 1853, Shasta County made a fight for one congressman. Since the area north of San Francisco claimed more than one-half of the population of the state, more than two-thirds of the mineral deposits and one-half of the agricultural land, the county felt it should be better represented.⁷ They also made an appeal to the legislature to do something about the terrific influx of Chinese into Shasta County in 1854. In March, 1855, the legislature passed a bill for better observance of the Sabbath in Shasta City. There were to be no theatricals, no horse racing, "no noisy and barbarous amusements." Strangely enough, Shasta was not satisfied with this attention and bitterly accused the legislature of neglecting northern California in the matter of roads, Indian assistance, the Chinese question and persistence in the plan for division of the state.⁸

Division of the state still simmered. In May, 1855, a bill was entered into the legislature to:

Section 1—Alter the east boundary to run through the great American Desert.

Section 2—Create a new state to be called Colorado to include the present counties of San Diego, San Bernardino, San Luis Obispo, Monterey, Merced, Tulare, Buena Vista and Mariposa except a narrow strip on the N.E. corner.

Section 3—A new state called Shasta, including Klamath, Siskiyou, Humboldt, Shasta, Trinity, Plumas, Butte north of Bidwell, north half of Colusa, north third of Mendecino.

Section 4—The state of California will be composed of Santa Clara, Santa Cruz, San Francisco, Alameda, Contra Costa, Stanislaus, Tulumne, Calaveras, Amador, Eldorado, Sacramento, Yolo, Salono, Loma, Marin, Placer, Nevada, Sierra, Yuba, Sutter, South part of Butte, South one-half of Colusa, South two-thirds of Mendecino and a small N.E. corner of Mariposa.

There seems to have been no further discussion of this, so it probably met with no great favor.⁹

A May, 1855, issue of the *Shasta Courier* retaliates to this bill: "As division of the state we suggest the "State of Shasta" with Shasta as the capitol. Shasta is about the center of the state and is remarkably healthy."

Shasta County, always ready to take up arms in its own defense, adds: "Not to be annoyed by the rascally politicians of San Francisco, Sacramento and Marysville, we propose that a clause be inserted in the Act of Division, making it a capital offense for any of them ever to remove into the State of Shasta with a view to becoming a citizen thereof."

In the 1855 election no provision was made on the ballot for Prohibition votes. Those wishing to vote for prohibition must write on the ticket: Prohibitory Liquor Law Yes Prohibitory Liquor Law No and stamp it according to their desire.¹⁰

Several resolutions were passed in the State Legislature which though they were state laws, concerned Shasta County. One, prohibiting the extension of slavery into the free states, in 1856.¹¹ One later, in 1858, prohibiting further Chinese immigration into California,¹² and one bill introduced to turn the Klamath River into the Sacramento by cutting a canal from the Klamath to the headwaters of the Sacramento. In 1862 the marriage law of California went into effect. Parties desiring marriage must obtain license from their county clerk. Fee, \$2.¹³ In 1862 Tehama introduced a bill which modestly asked for one-half of Shasta County. This bill was thrown aside, for which Shasta County was in debt to J. N. Chappell, representative.

Always on the side of law and justice, the *Shasta Courier* bitterly attacks the California Legislature as a set of "careless, incompetent, greedy ninnies and miserable dupes of dishonest applicants for benefit of the 'Insolvent Act'," and gives an instance:

"Peter Funk, Liabilities \$40,000.

"Assets \$2.50.

"This is what happens under the Bankrupt law. Repeal it!"

The year 1856 was marked by the influx of bad characters into Shasta County. Murder and theft were weekly occurrences.

In 1857 Oregon must have believed California the land of opportunity—and everything else. They were paying 10-14 cents per \$100 for taxes. This was "more than they could stand," so they moved into California where the taxes were \$3.65 per \$100. Perhaps they felt other advantages in the Golden State would outweigh mere money values!

News of Lincoln's election was celebrated in Shasta by the firing of 300 guns in three different sections of the town, illuminating bonfires and fireworks. On July 30, 1862, the two parties, Union Republicans and Union Democrats joined in a Union Convention. J. N. Chappell was nominated for State Assembly. Dr. Shurtleff elected for senator for the northern

district.¹⁴ Constitutional Democrats met and appointed three delegates to the Secession State Convention.¹⁵

COUNTY OFFICERS, OCTOBER, 1861

District Judge, Wm. Daingerfield.

County Judge, Joel P. Landrum.

Associate Judges, C. C. Bush and Geo. H. Brooks.

County Treasurer, Jas. Hayburn.

Recorder, J. R. Burdick.

Clerk, John Anderson.

Sheriff, Jno. S. Follansbee.

Undersheriff, Wm. H. Angel.

Tax Collector, A. S. Skillman.

Deputy Tax Collector, Ben D. Anderson.

Assessor, B. Gartland.

Public Administrator, Dennis Dunn.

Surveyor, A. G. Quart.

District Attorney, Jas. D. Mix.

Superintendent of Public Instruction, G. K. Godfrey.

Board of Supervisors, 1st District, John V. Scott; 2nd District, J. W. Romer; 3rd District, A. J. Reid.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS

Shasta: justices, C. C. Bush, Geo. Kettridge; constables, J. H. Short, P. Gilhooly.

French Gulch: justices, E. Dickinson, Wm. Hopping; constable, Wm. Davis.

Clear Creek: justices, G. H. Brooks, Geo. Carson; constables, Chas. McDaniels, C. Engle.

Lookout: justices, L. L. Y. Hastings, C. J. Stevens.

Sierra: justices, S. G. Frank, G. W. Adams; constables, Isaac Shouse, R. Donaldson.

Pit River: justice, Joel Sunny.

Sugar Loaf: justice, W. W. Brockway; constable, D. Corbus.

TIMES OF HOLDING COURT, NINTH JUDICIAL COURT

Shasta: Second Monday of March, July, November.

Siskiyou: Third Monday of January, first Monday of May, third Monday of September.

Trinity: Second Monday of April, August, December.

SHASTA COUNTY COURTS

At said terms the business pertaining to the Court of Sessions shall be first disposed of, and after that the business of the County Court and Probate Court in such manner as the judge may determine.

BOARD OF SUPERVISORS MEETING

First Monday in May, August, November and February, 1861.

MINING LAWS

Mining laws of the Lower Springs District, July 30, 1863:

3. Any claim of any mineral lode or quartz or composition shall consist of 300 feet on the ledge within its dips, spurs, angles or variations, also 100 feet on each side of the lode. Only one claim to one person except by right of purchase or discovery. The person discovering the claim will be entitled to one additional claim on the same lode.

4. Said person shall post a notice on each end of claim, correct date and description of claim so located. Claims to be worked one day at least every 60 days. Labor on one claim of the company shall be equivalent to work done on each of them. Any attempted evasion of this act shall forfeit all right.

9. Any person or persons taking up claims shall have the same recorded within 10 days of the time of locating same. Non-compliance with this law will be equivalent to abandonment unless said parties are at work on said claims. These are strict and final laws laid down to protect said claims.

It seems as if different localities had different rules regarding the size of one claim. In the winter of 1849-50 at Readings Bar, the claim allowed was eight yards square, and he must keep working it. When he ceased or abandoned it, it was then open for new location.

August 7, 1864. The Miners' License required every miner who employed others in the business of miner for any mineral, should pay \$10, except such miners whose receipts from their mine did not exceed \$1,000.

LEGISLATION

August 15, 1862. Eight new citizens admitted to U. S. citizenship by Shasta District Court.

1864. Court of Sessions abolished. County judge held criminal courts; their jurisdiction extended to claims amounting to \$300 or less. Above that claims were handled by the justice court.¹⁶ Tax rate: County and state, \$2.45; poll, \$2.; hospital, \$2; road, \$3.

In 1864, Lassen County was cut off from Shasta and Plumas. In August of the same year, greenbacks were made legal tender for all transactions except where gold or silver was specifically stated. In 1866 Shasta raised \$400 for a government survey in order to obtain a title to the land on which the town was located. Law provided three-fourth square miles for town area. In 1865 the government decided that "God Is Our Trust" (original text) be stamped on coins minted in the United States. This was later changed to "In God We Trust."¹⁷

The California-Oregon railroad bill passed the legislature in September, 1866, for the construction of 600 miles of road to connect northern California and Oregon. Right of way granted and every alternate section of land, not mineral, on both sides of the road, equal to 20 sections per mile, be allowed to the railroad company.¹⁸

In October, 1866, the railroad company announced that such lands were then open for private entry at \$1.25 per acre. "After impending withdrawal of such lands even numbered sections will be doubled in price. They will be open for pre-emption in tracts of 160 acres or less, in 80-acre tracts open to homesteading. Odd sections will also be open for three months after the filing of the map. After the expiration of that time all withdrawals will be absolute until such time as the railroad company decides to sell them at whatever price they think proper."¹⁸

On June 27, 1868, a law was passed making it a grand larceny, state prison offense, 1-4 years penalty, to steal any domestic stock animal.

After August 1, 1871, Sunday law was observed by most of the merchants in Shasta.

Justices of the peace in 1871:

Twp. 1—G. R. Knox, A. L. Downer. Twp. 5—Aaron Fender, P. Mullee.
 Twp. 2—T. E. Dickinson, Jas. B. Smith. Twp. 6—W. N. Guptil, D. F. Lack.
 Twp. 3—E. Phillips, Jas. Buffam. Twp. 7—W. W. Stewart, Geo. Reese.
 Twp. 4—H. Manning, Henry Beck. Twp. 8—H. H. Shuffleton, H. C. Jacobson.

John S. Follansbee hung out his law shingle in June, 1870.

COUNTY LAW, LEGISLATURE, POLITICS

August, 1871: The fall of this year was occupied with intense political interest. During this month campaign speakers visited Shasta and spoke for the different issues. Shasta took an intense interest in politics. On August 3, Newton Booth addressed the voters at Shasta. There were thirty voting precincts in Shasta County in 1867. By this year two or more were consolidated to save the county expense of election officer fees.

Shasta, Middletown and Lower Springs, Polling place, Shasta.

Chicago, Piety Hill, Polling place, Piety Hill.

Arbuckle & Bald Hills, Bald Hills.

Janesville & Roaring River, Roaring River.

Buckeye & Churncreek, Buckeye.

Parkville & Balls Ferry, Balls Ferry.

Tower House & Fr. Gulch, Fr. Gulch.

Dog Creek & Portuguese Flat, Slate Creek Flat.

Slate Creek was abolished in February, 1871. Polling place, Portuguese Flat. All precincts not mentioned remained unchanged and polling places remained the same.

In 1868, Oregon tried to claim a part of California by stepping 12 miles over the border until the northern boundary was established at 42 N. by Lieutenant Williamson.¹⁹

Aaron Bell, land office registrar, opened a law office in Shasta in September, 1874. In December, 1875, iron cells were placed in the new jail. The jail was then empty for the first time in four years, second time in six years. The process of arriving at this condition had cost the county many thousands of dollars. In 1876, two Shasta men obtained positions at San Quentin, Dr. J. E. Pelham as resident physician, and D. D. Harrill as a guard. Dr. Silverthorn was fined for possession of venison out of season.

In 1875, the Shasta County Republican convention nominated a woman, Mrs. D. M. Colman for county superintendent of schools. She was elected, the first woman to hold office in northern California.²⁰ Registered voters in Shasta County, 1,775.²¹

In 1887, an admirer of California wrote: "Chief wonders of California are her prolificness: tallest trees in the world, the greatest variety of minerals, largest crop of cereals, largest pumpkins, beets, watermelons, peaches and most on a limb, finest grapes and most on a vine, biggest potatoes and most in the hill, fattest babies and most of them." And at that time the Sequoias had not been discovered in California. Here we might note that the wood found in the log ceilings of the ancient cliff dwellings in Arizona has been disclosed by scientists to be of the same variety of the Sequoias. Is it possible that the high mesa around Montezuma's Castle was once wooded by giant Sequoias?²²

Two deeds came to light many years after their recording. In Shasta County records of December 24, 1855, is recorded a deed from G. W. Beck to Jeremiah Clark for the sum of \$510, one undivided one-fourth of the Breisgau grant. Also Wm. Bennitz conveys to George Beck one undivided one-half of said grant for \$1,000. These are the first discovered

records of this grant in Shasta County. It is called "the forgotten grant" and there is some suspicion that though it is purported to have been granted to Wm. Bennitz in 1844 by Micheltorena, the Spanish governor, it might be spurious as were other Mexican grants issued by unprincipled promoters.²³

TAXES, MONEY, INTEREST

Money was plentiful in October, 1851, at 6% interest on good land security. A promissory note for \$1,000 drew interest at 15%. This may not have had the security of land behind it. Land early began to change hands in Shasta County, proving from the first that men recognized the permanence of land over mining claims. Jas. C. Lord was appointed notary public for Shasta in November, 1850, by Governor Peter Burnett.²⁴

The first document signed by the notary was the property land sale of H. A. Curtiss to H. de La Framboise in October, 1851. A branch of the Sacramento bank was established in Shasta City in April, 1852. The foreign miners' tax was augmented by county licenses for hotels, boarding houses, saloons; and must be paid on the date given or fee for collection would be added.²⁵ The San Francisco Mint opened April 24, 1854. Adams & Co. made the first deposit from Shasta.²⁶ By this time the taxable property in Shasta amounted to \$13,778.12. Miners' licenses numbered 2,800 in Shasta County by December of 1854.

The year 1855 saw the tremendous financial panic that struck the express companies from East to West. Wells & Fargo in Shasta, Rhodes & Lusk in Trinity and Cram & Rogers in Siskiyou stood firm. Adams & Co. failed disgracefully to the amount of \$2,000,000. Shasta suffered along with many others by the dishonesty of this firm.²⁷ The \$2 poll tax was raised to \$3. Failure to pay between the first Monday in March and the first Monday in October meant another dollar was added. Money grew higher. Current rate, 8% per month, compounded every 30 days. Road tax levied at three days' labor or \$7.50 cash. Foreign miners' tax upped from \$4 to \$6. This also affected Trinity and that county was aghast when the Chinese left the county in hordes. Taxable property in Shasta County, \$1,251,459; military and other taxes on property, \$25,248.85.²⁸

On October 4, 1861, A. Skillman, tax collector, sent word to the taxpayers that he would be at the proscribed places to receive taxes on the proscribed dates. After October, failure to pay earned 5% added. From Monday, October 7, to Thursday, October 17. Whiskeytown, French Gulch, Buckeye, Millville, Smith's ranch, Hazelrig's store, Horsetown, Roaring

River, Bald Hills, Hubbards.²⁹ No doubt this made it much easier for the scattered population to pay their taxes than if they had been obliged to go to one center. In 1862 the law permitting the road tax to be worked out was recinded in all Shasta County districts. The county debt had reached the staggering figure of \$79,228.19. The officers began to wonder how to keep the county from bankruptcy. By 1865 government bonds were on the market at \$50; \$1,000 in gold purchased \$2,000 in currency. Interest on \$100 was 2 cents per day.

A special income tax was imposed by Congress, 1862, a duty of 5% on gains, profits or incomes. A special collector was placed in each district.³⁰ I wonder if it were as popular then as today?

Taxes being the chief subject of interest, Horace Greeley suggested taxing lawyers a special tax of \$200.³¹ Checks bore a revenue tax of 2 cents. The Supreme Court decided that all property, including mortgages, churches, charitable institutions, mining claims, subject to taxation in spite of legislation to the contrary. This in January, 1867.³² Number of registered voters in Shasta County, 1,474. Of these, 1,266 paid poll tax. Shasta taxed dogs to help out school fund, one dog, \$2; two dogs, \$3; females, \$3. 1868. Also this year Supreme Court exempted school property. In 1869 new coins came in: 1, 3 and 5 cent pieces. All legal tender except for import duties. All existing nickle and copper pieces withdrawn.

December 1, 1869. Price of greenbacks, 81½ cents.

April 17, 1870. Income tax reduced to 2½%. Incomes under \$2,000 exempt.

April 1, 1871. Foreign miners' law amended. All foreigners who are eligible for citizenship and have not declared their intentions to pay \$4.00 per month for mining privileges.

Northern California suffered of excess wharfage tax from incoming and outgoing vessels at San Francisco. 25 cents, 50 cents and \$1.00 in gold for every horse-drawn wagon of 1, 2 and 4 horses. In 1880 Selvester Hull traveled around the county to receive payments of taxes. From November 15 to December 15. 5% added on delinquents. Krews store, Burney Valley; Dunham's store, Igo; Burt's store, Buckeye; Pitt's store, Portuguese; Moser's hotel, French Gulch; Forster's hotel, Cottonwood; M. B. Gray's store, Balls Ferry; McCarthy's, Shingletown; Simpson's, Millville, were named as the tax receiving depots.

LAW

Lawyers were not taxed and the "Test Oath Bill" requiring all attorneys to take an oath of office to the government, was repealed on February 1, 1866.³³

Hon. C. C. Bush admitted to practice law in the district courts of the 9th Judicial District, 1867. Hon. R. T. Sprague to assume duties of California Supreme Court. Sen. Chappell a member of Legislative body, 1868. Judge J. C. Hinckley admitted to practice in the U. S. District Courts. 8-day working law passed, April 25, 1868. Probably the first such law passed in California. This law was amended thus: A five dollar day should receive 50c per hour; a \$4.00 day receive 35 cents per hour.³⁴

Dr. Benj. Shurtleff appointed County Hospital physician in May, 1868.

THE LONG ARM OF THE LAW

"An indemnity case brought up in July, 1905, in the courts dates back to 1851 for which J. S. P. Bass was called to San Francisco as a witness for the plaintiff.

In 1851 two pioneers, Capt. Gilman and Mr. Francis conducted a pack train from Shasta to Trinity River, including many horses, mules, burros, accouterments and other merchandise valued at many thousands of dollars. His party was set upon by the Indians; all the party was killed and the merchandise taken over by the Indians. Mr. Gilman was killed and for many years afterwards Samuel Francis carried on the business of the packing train. At his death his wife inherited the estate.

A short time after the massacre of Capt. Gilman and party, J. S. P. Bass, a noted Indian fighter of pioneer days, was at the head of a party hunting for Redskins along the Trinity border, and was shown the spot where Gilman was killed, and the next day the party came upon an Indian camp. A fight took place which destroyed all the Indians and the camp was burned. But in one of the tents was found the pistol and belt that had belonged to Capt. Gilman. This incident and knowledge made Mr. Bass an important witness for the plaintiff."³⁵

¹ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 941.	¹⁰ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1782.	¹⁹ B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4349.	²⁸ B. ms., vol. 2, p. 1801.
² B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1155.	¹¹ B. ms., vol. 3, p. 2059.	²⁰ B. ms., vol. 6, p. 5249.	²⁹ B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3363.
³ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1275.	¹² B. ms., vol. 3, p. 2799.	²¹ B. ms., vol. 6, p. 5259.	³⁰ B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3737.
⁴ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1579.	¹³ B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3464.	²² J. Burgess, R. L. V. N. P.	³¹ B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4259.
⁵ B. ms., vol. 2, p. 1779.	¹⁴ B. ms. vol. 4, p. 3473.	²³ B. ms., vol. 2, p. 1888.	³² B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4325.
⁶ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 976.	¹⁵ B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3476.	²⁴ B. C-C, 101, B. C-C, 68.	³³ B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4333.
⁷ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1362.	¹⁶ B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3627.	²⁵ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1127.	³⁴ B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4375.
⁸ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1661.	¹⁷ B. ms., vol. 4, p. 3785.	²⁶ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1280.	³⁵ B. ms., vol. 6.
⁹ B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1675.	¹⁸ B. C-C, 456.	²⁷ B. C-C, 222, Mar. 3, 1855.	

CHAPTER XVI

MANUFACTURING

WHILE NOT A manufacturing county in the usual sense Shasta began early to supply her own needs. The first factory was Johnathan Otis' whipsaw lumber mill in 1850, followed closely by Roach's brick kiln in 1850, and a brick kiln owned by Dr. Shurtleff. Dr. Shurtleff manufactured cider from the fruit of his apple orchard. Carter's steam gristmill 1½ miles from Shasta was the first gristmill in the county except a small one kept by Major Reading to grind feed for his stock.¹ A mountain of black marble 12 miles east of Shasta was burned for lime in 1854.² B. B. Young had a bath and shaving salon (which turned out fresh and agreeable young men, perhaps). E. B. Dundee took Sterescopian and Halo pictures, the latter "giving the likeness of the picture being surrounded by the sun, a perfect halo of glory."³

Shasta steam lumber mill advertised for logs in quantity from 500,000 to 1,000,000 feet, six yoke of oxen, truck wagon, other trucks and a set of high wheels, a complete rig which promised a considerable production of lumber.⁴ A bootblack opened a bootblack stand on the street quite to the disapproval of the *Shasta Courier* who gave its opinion as "the street is no place to make one's toilet."⁵ Mr. M. G. Trenty offered a course of "instruction in the manly art of self defense."⁶ Mrs. Sheldon offered "a nice stock of choice New York bonnets and millinery."⁷ The Eagle Hotel had under its roof, other departments, as D. Darrah and Prof. Godfrey's gallery for taking genuine ambrotypes and Milianotypes. All pictures were taken on thick glass, waterproof, to last forever.⁸ Gold dust receipts were so heavy that banks were unable to purchase it. No former experience in supply of coin necessary had been known.⁹

By 1858, the oak timber heretofore thought useless except for fuel became valuable for use in wagon construction and repairs; water ditches became a business of surveying, flume building and support construction, there was a soda factory, making of beer, wine, lime, pottery, products of the dairy, butter, cheese, raising of fruit, eggs, grains, potatoes and other agricultural products. The *Shasta Republican* suggested building a marble courthouse from the marble quarry near Bass'. Lumber rafting down the river became a business also. It was an inexpensive way of getting lumber to the lower markets. The distance was 400 miles to San Francisco via

Sacramento and it took about one month in transit, and skilled raftsmen to get it there safely. Early in January 1857 about 24,000 feet of hewn pine timbers of 60 feet long; and 58,000 shingles had been rafted down and lay at the mouth of the American River for re-loading to San Francisco. These river drives usually began in May with 1-hour booms near Iron Canyon.¹⁰ D. D. Harrill had a tannery in Shasta. In 1855 Gladstone and Company announced a clothing factory in Shasta in contact with San Francisco and New York. Rudolph Klotz had in connection with his large sawmill, a department for fancy ornamental work, doors, windows, blinds, sashes and dressed lumber, in 1871.¹¹

In 1861 Farmer had a flouring mill at Cottonwood for flour and feed. Briceland, Raymond and Ultz had a flouring mill at Cow Creek. In 1868 an optician came up from San Francisco for two days, presumably making more or less regular trips, to furnish all who desired with Russian pebble spectacles and eyeglasses. G. Frankel.¹²

In 1897 John Buick and Mat. Wengler organized the Redding and Big Bend Lumber Company, and carried on a big business of cutting wood and logging it down the river.

Flour and sawmills were operated throughout the county. One of the oldest flour mills was built by Alexander Love in early 1850's at Battle Creek on the present Fishery site. It was later operated by Jno. Carver and moved to Balls Ferry in the sixties. In the eighties it was sold to Luke Lukes, an Englishman who in turn sold it to Damon Cheney and Son in 1899 for \$10,000. Cheney and Son sold to M. T. Howell who moved it to Cottonwood.

Holt and Gregg Brick Company was organized in 1866, situated one mile north of Anderson. It supplied all Shasta County with building brick. The site is marked by the ruins of the furnaces and a tall brick chimney which still stands along Highway 99. (1915)

In 1869 flour and sawmills were operated "Over-the-Mountain" in the Fall River section. Lorna Dana operated a sawmill near Fall River Mills, followed by Myres, Haynes, Terrill, Chas. Brown, Winter and Cook, and on Bear Creek the Florin Brothers manufactured high grade lumber. In 1869 the town of Swasey had a co-operative flour mill, and Schlitz also operated a flour mill in 1871. In the latter part of the 1880's most of the flour in Shasta county came from the Fall River mills.

The Turtle Bay Sawmill¹³ operated in 1878 on the Sacramento River near Redding, a steam mill, was one of the first lumber mills in southern Shasta. It burned in 1910 with 2,000,000 feet of lumber. It was not rebuilt.

In 1890 B. Koltanowski operated the Mt. Shasta cigar factory in Redding. Nicholas and Spaulding established an ice factory in Redding in 1895. This was sold two years later to Zeis and Sons who enlarged it to 5 tons capacity daily, and added a bottling works.

OTHER FACTORIES

Other factories were the box factory at Bella Vista started in 1897 by the Terry Lumber Company. In 1904 the Redding brick yard, north of Kite's dairy, had 11 acres of land of sand and clay mixed which allowed them to produce 32,000 of brick daily. This augmented the Holt and Gregg supply. That company later operated a huge limestone quarry at Kennett, furnishing rock for the mammoth smelter and for all northern California's lime needs.

Byron Nordyke put in the first cold storage plant in northern California in Redding, in 1904.

In 1907 an Eastern firm, attracted by the Redding Fruit basket factory, invested \$10,000 in producing fruit baskets. In 1906 a candy factory was started by Wm. C. Pondee and Thompson, in Redding. D. Seva operated a paste factory in Redding in 1907. Thomas and Findley had a boiler and pipe works. Redding Iron Works, Zweibel and Webb, furnished the various lumber industries with the high-wheel slip-tongue logging carts, an invention by Charles Zweibel of Redding, that greatly lessened the danger to men and horses of the old method of log hauling by multiple living horse power.

LUMBER INTERESTS

We have spoken before of the almost simultaneous beginning of the mining and lumbering industries in northern California, but the lumber factories have this much over the gold deposits: the vast stands of virgin pine and fir in Shasta County that in the old days dwarfed even the splendid timber forests of today, could not be depleted even in this near-one hundred years since the white man began to exploit it. With the increasing number of settlers the demand for lumber spread like a forest fire, and sawmills sprang up like magic. Nearly every mining section had its sawmill. Lumber was in demand, not only for houses, wagons and street paving, but millions of feet were employed in the vast flumes with bents and trestles to raise them to the desired grade across the wide streams and deep canyons. The first mills were run by water wheels or water converted into steam for power

until electricity took up the load many years after. Steam also looked to the forests for its existence; steam could not be produced without heat; heat could not be generated without fire, and fire went back to the primitive forest for its life.

In that early day trees were free for the taking and the first early price of one thousand dollars for one thousand feet of lumber soon was brought down by the increasing production of the rapidly increasing sawmills. The Red River Lumber Company in 1915 was the largest operator in Shasta County, it having absorbed the Terry Company. This property consisted of 24,000 acres of timber land, 50 miles of flume, terminating at Bella Vista, 60 miles of telephone line connecting with the S. P. R. R. and 16 miles of narrow gauge railroad from Bella Vista to the Southern Pacific at Anderson.

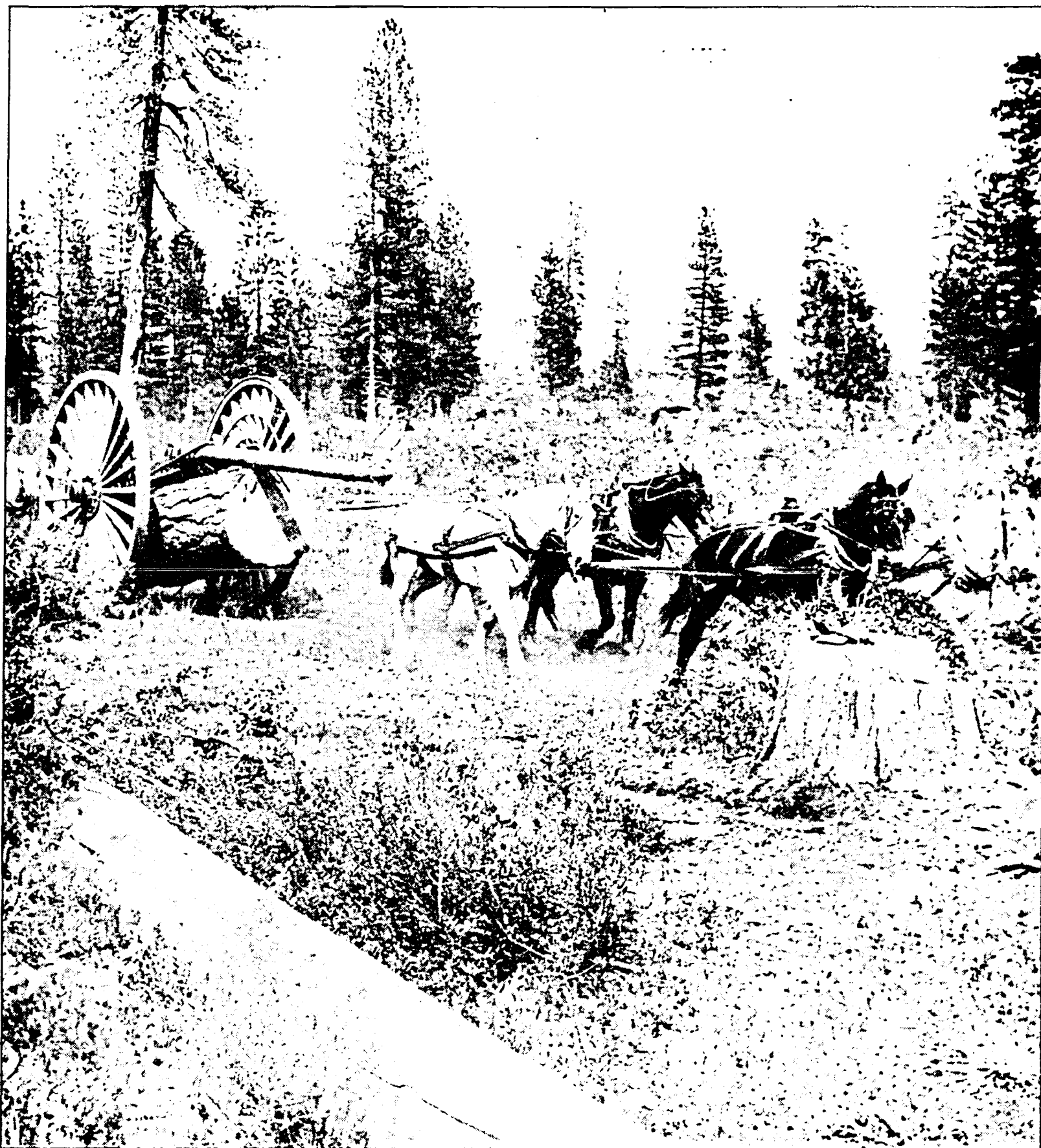
The Shingletown district in Shasta County was one of the finest timbered sections in the state. Mills opened there early of which the Smith and McCarley, Thatcher, McCumber-Vilas¹⁴ were some of the largest mills. Making shakes was also a big business carried on by many small producers entirely unorganized. Any man with an axe, saw and splitting froe with industry added, could make a good living splitting shakes, especially as much of the timber was government owned and therefore free, and many men took advantage of this privilege. Later T. B. Walker purchased the largest timber area in the state. This includes portions of South Siskiyou, South Modoc, northern Shasta, northwest Lassen. For this he paid \$2,500,000. In 1903 he purchased the Fall River Milling Company and acquired water rights in that section for future holdings.

In the year of 1901, in January, the Shingletown district appealed to the county for a traction engine road out of that area to haul out the enormous output of the many mills. Prior to this the lumber had been hauled out by four to ten horse teams on heavily loaded wagons drawing a "back action" loaded wagon behind. Much of this output came to Balls Ferry which was the rafting point down the river until 1872 when the railroad came. Then the lumber wagons went on to Cottonwood where it was reloaded and shipped. There was also a "Terry spur" on the railroad midway between Cottonwood and Anderson where the teams brought thousands of feet of green lumber and loaded it on waiting box cars left there for their accommodation. This was discontinued sometime in the eighties.¹⁵

In November, 1901, three engines and twelve wagons were hauling lumber from A. F. Smith's mill to Gouge Eye, the dump, 120,000 feet every 24 hours, with 40,000 feet daily going across the Balls Ferry bridge to Cotton-

wood, from Smith's dump and Shingletown section. This gives some idea of the vast amount of lumber that was moving out of just one district.

The appeal for traction engines though granted, was not wholly successful. The giant traction wheels cut up the roads until they were deep, *deep* with dust and almost impassable for teams. Moreover this strange fire-breathing monster bearing down on the most stable team frightened it into a panic, and on the narrow mountain roads the traction engine held the right of way because it could not get off, while the other vehicles often went off without warning with its panicked horsepower. The traction engine and its



five or six "back actions" mired down in the roads leaving places resembling the passing of a meteor.

The citizens of the district requested a change. The tractors were limited to hours and night traveling and compelled to furnish an advance lookout for teams and the supervisors issued an order preventing the excess load using the Balls Ferry bridge for transit. This resulted in the removal of the "Donkey engines" and horses again placed on the road.¹⁶

The Hat Creek Lumber Company incorporated about this time for \$50,000. Directors were R. M. Saeltzer, J. H. Buick, Mat Wengler, Lear and Elder. In January, 1905, a planing mill was opened in Anderson by E. S. Hartman. This mill required about 40 teams to supply rough lumber from Shingletown. Twenty-six cars of dressed lumber and six cars of box shooks were shipped from Anderson within a few months after opening the mill. The third log drive to Turtle Bay Mill, of the season, brought 2,000,000 feet of lumber to drive down river to Turtle Bay. The season log drive was 9,000,000 feet down from Big Bend 75 miles on the Sacramento to Redding. The last drive was 5,000,000 feet. The record production of the Shingletown mills in 1904 was 2,000,000 feet over any other season. Mills other than those already mentioned were Burton, Ogburn, Reynolds, Daily, Gutman and B. G. Smith at Fern.

At the California State Fair in 1905 the Terry Lumber Company exhibited a yellow pine block seven feet in diameter.

In February, 1901, the Department of Interior issued a circular stating the timber law:

Briefly the law allowed timber to be removed *only* from land of strictly *mineral character*. Privileges granted *only* to *bona fide* residents of the state and district, citizens of the United States and voters of mineral district. Timber limited to building, agricultural, mining or domestic purposes. No lumber for sale or transportation from state, none cut less than eight inches in diameter, use all possible parts and dispose of refuse in a safe manner. February, 1901. This law rescinded all others.

Looking at the waste and dispoilation of our forests we wonder what happened to all the miscreants that broke these statutes, or was the law conveniently blind?

¹B. ms., vol. 2, p. 1173.

²B. ms., vol. 2, p. 1279.

³B. ms., vol. 2, p. 1764.

⁴B. ms., vol. 3, p. 1906.

⁵B. ms., vol. 3, p. 1927.

⁶B. ms., vol. 3, p. 1933.

⁷B. ms., vol. 3, p. 1817.

⁸B. ms., vol. 3, p. 2685.

⁹B. ms., vol. 3, p. 1920.

¹⁰B. ms., vol. 3, p. 2128.

¹¹B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4801.

¹²B. ms., vol. 5, p. 4419.

¹³This was the Hat Creek Lumber Company mill.

¹⁴Smith and McC., in 1880; McCumber, 1852. Sold to Vilas, 1867.

¹⁵Local Citizen.

¹⁶Searchlight and Courier-Free Press Annual, 1940.

CHAPTER XVII

RISE AND FALL OF THE CHINESE IMMIGRANT IN SHASTA COUNTY

THE STORY OF THE Chinese immigration and occupation of Shasta County will not be known to the coming generation except through the pages of history. Their presence here was a romantic and colorful era. Records tell us that in February, 1848, the first Chinese landed in California on the Brig "Eagle," including two men and one woman.¹ By March, 12 more arrived. By May, 1852, they numbered 11,787, seven women, the rest men and boys, imported by the powerful Six Companies.²

This remarkable importation scattered all over the state, especially throughout the mining districts. They brought with them their peculiar language, manners and customs. They made no effort to mingle with any other nationality, nor any attempt to gobble up the best claims but were content to work the abandoned claims left by the more impatient white men. They built their own living quarters, Joss House and hotels as nearly as possible like those of their own country. They made their first appearance in Shasta County in 1853. In that year 1,000 Chinese passed through Shasta County within the space of two weeks.

Many of these stayed in Shasta County but many of them went on through to the much advertised Trinity mines. This was a peculiar procession such as Americans had never seen: one Chinese with a mushroom hat woven of greenish tan rushes perched on a shaven head, and clamped on by a string under the chin. Down his back hung a braided queue of black cord ending in a tassel. Beneath this a long, loose shirt of navy blue selisia³ fastened with braided frogs in front; wide blue trousers of the same material, white socks and flat black cloth sandals. Across his narrow shoulders, bent with generations of heavy loads, lay a long supple bamboo pole from each end hung a two-bushel basket filled with his belongings.

Picture long files of these strange figures pacing one after the other in single file along the road, winding up the hills, wading the streams and always jabbering conversationally in their odd jargon, oblivious of anyone who did not molest them. To the westerner they were an inscrutable people bringing with them their ancient religion, full of gods and devils, their native gambling game of Fan-tan, their life-long habits of industry and effacement, their

custom of sending their gold and the bones of their dead back to their native country. "John Chinaman," as he soon became known to all westerners, was something amusing at first, then he was ignored, then resented and ill treated.

Sentiment was divided about them. As early as 1853 the *Shasta Courier* defended them. "They are an industrious, simple minded people . . . and much to be preferred to the class of educated villians that seem to be pouring into our county."

Western trade with China in the early '50's amounted to the considerable sum of \$16,000,000 to \$18,000,000, not to be despised, hence a few Chinese citizens need not to have been a disturbing element. But as the immigration increased it became almost as a swarm of locusts in the mining districts. Hoping to stem the tide, the Legislature passed "The Foreign Miners Bill" compelling each foreign miner to pay a tax of \$3.00 per month for the right to mine. This was aimed chiefly at the Chinese and did not affect the Caucasian miner. Passed in April, 1852.⁴ The Chinese paid it not knowing what it was all about, and kept on coming. In 1853 this tax was raised to \$4.00, and in 1855 two dollars more was added with the requirement that each successive year \$2.00 more would be added, and no mining allowed until the tax was paid.

Moreover, these laws were translated into the Chinese language so there need be no ignorance on the part of the Orientals of the law. Whether the coolies could read them or not is a question not brought up in the histories. Certain it was that the "wiley Chinees" soon got on to western ways and it became difficult to collect the fines.

This fine if collected, amounted to almost enough to carry the county expenses but did not materially diminish the number of Chinese except as some moved on into Siskiyou where no miners' law was in effect. It seemed to be in effect only in the gold mining counties.⁵

By December, 1853, Shasta County had from 2,000 to 3,000 Chinese in and about the mines, and their village in the center of Shasta, "Hong-Kong" had reached the dignity of a hotel, stores, other business houses, gambling house, Joss House, and many tents and cloth houses, the living quarters of Shasta City's 500 Orientals.⁶

The next year Shasta appealed to the Legislature to do something about the terrible influx of Chinese. This may have been answered by the increased tax levied in 1855. The first personal demonstration by the miners was in 1855 when they drove the Chinese out of the Lower Springs mines forbid-

ding them to work there after February 25, adding that all persons employing Chinese must dismiss them before that date.

This brought a protest and the trouble grew and spread to all parts of the mines until in July, 1858, a party of 70 Chinese were driven out of their claims and their tools and equipment thrown into the river. On the fifth of February, 1859, things rose to a crisis and the miners adopted the following resolutions:

Resolved: That we will give the Chinese until the first of March to wind up their business in such mining districts as are represented in this convention, and in such others as may feel disposed to join us in our movement to prevent further mining operations by the Chinese.

Resolved: That on and after that date, stated, if any Chinese are found working in our claims we will, upon a call made by the convention appointed for such purpose, assemble and expel such Chinese, peaceably if we can, forcibly if we must.⁷

On the resolved date fifty Chinese were expelled from the mines about the mouth of Rock Creek and were driven through the town of Shasta by the miners. Four days later a large number of miners, well armed and equipped, commenced the expulsion of the Chinese from Horsetown, Middletown, Oregon Gulch and the surrounding vicinity where the Chinese were working. They marched them into Shasta. Sheriff Stockton met them with about 60 mounted deputies and dispersed them.

But this did not wipe out the Chinese difficulties. The roused miners had made up their minds the Chinese must go and they intended they should. Finally Sheriff Stockton appealed to Governor Waller for arms and ammunition, as his force was 150 men against 300 determined miners and he would be unable to cope with them if it should come to battle.

Immediately the governor sent 200 rifles and 2,500 cartridges and the promise of troops if necessary. Col. Lewis with the supplies was met at Red Bluff by the sheriff and men who conveyed them to Shasta, Col. Lewis returning with them in case of serious trouble. With the arrival of arms the miners quieted down, the leaders were all tried and acquitted and took out their rancor on the authorities by sharp ridicule.

It had the effect of having many of the Chinese leaving the Shasta mines for other localities or becoming house servants, or other laborers. The custom of sending their countrymen's bones back to China was also a great annoyance. It is said that in some cases the principal part of a steamer cargo was coffins of Chinese bones. Many were sent from Shasta and other mountain district and so complete was the Chinese organization nearly every body was identified by its birthplace.

As with the Indians, injustices were practiced on both sides. The Chinese were known to mix brass or copper filings with the dust they sold, or chopped up a trespassing cow with a shovel, and guilelessly robbed the miners' sluice boxes. For these practices they were threatened to be turned over to the Indians, of whom they were in mortal terror, or have their queues cut off, or they were whipped. They were not allowed to testify in court, were overcharged by unscrupulous storekeepers, annoyed and ill treated. Yet an example of Shasta's sense of fairness and justice comes in this story. A sick and destitute Chinese was abandoned by his countrymen and cared for in the County Hospital. To someone's objection to having a sick Chinaman in among the white patients Dr. Shurtleff made reply: "In eight years the Chinese have through taxes contributed from \$9,000 to \$10,000, 25% of all money paid into the hospital fund and this is the first time any one of them has received or asked any benefit. He will remain."

The Chinese remained in Shasta County for many years afterward until the coming of the railroad work then they joined the railroad gangs. The pick and shovel, to which the white man's back has always been more or less allergic, were the natural tools of the Oriental coolie. It was on the hard road grading jobs that proved the Chinaman's value. Pick and shovel! They were slow but untiring and dependable. At the finish of the Continental railroad at Red Bluff the *Red Bluff Sentinel* said, "Cheers for the railroad to Red Bluff, and for the humble Chinaman who made the road by the sweat of his brow."

In 1882, 4,000 Chinese were working south on the railroad at Roseburg, Oregon. In 1883 six carloads of Chinese came to work on the railroad above Redding. After the railroad work was finished through the state many Chinese remained in the county as house servants, laundrymen, and in the rural districts, gardeners. The Chinese peddler with his gentle old team, his covered wagon bursting with fresh green "cabbagy, tlunip, stlawbelly, watamelon," was a weekly delight to see coming. And the standing offer from the grinning driver was "one-two sak potato" for some favored "litty gel," especially if she were *fat*. "Heap plitty! Heap fat!" Old Sing, a kind old Chinaman who had been a school teacher in China, used to say.

Up until 1886 the new town of Redding had a flourishing Chinatown located on Shasta, Market and California streets. About this time throughout the state rose a violent Chinese agitation. "Chinese must go!" was the slogan. On January 3, 1886, a meeting of Redding citizens decided they must. Forty men were appointed to go from house to house and tell them so.

Their affairs must be settled by January 31 and they, departed. It was so arranged. The committee provided conveyances to assist them off. Everything was done in order with kindness and firmness. By sunset they were expelled from the town and gradually drifted out of the country places to the cities. Soon after their departure the abandoned houses took fire and were entirely destroyed.⁸

It was said that this move in Redding cost the U. S. government \$8,000 for indemnity which was cheerfully paid to the Chinese Consul.

CHINESE NEW YEAR

The Chinese New Year in February was their great day. A week previous, the Head Chinese visited the most important people in the neighborhood with Chinese lily bulbs, jars of preserved ginger, candy and gorgeous silk handkerchiefs for the women and children, and gin, beer and cigars for the men. These gifts were accompanied by a cordial invitation to attend their New Year festivities on the Big Day.

People went and were royally treated to candy, queer cakes, fruit, gin, firecrackers, and some important one, such as a school teacher, whom they held in great veneration, would receive a glass bracelet or some other special favor. Over every door was a red paper prayer. Around every corner was a shrine with smoking punk-sticks and a distorted chicken baked with head and feet intact, an offering to the gods.

A handsome gilt-framed picture of the mighty Joss hung in the main room. Beneath and before it on a table was the spread-eagle carcass of a hog baked whole, varnished with some sort of lacquer, with an apple in his open jaws and a red paper tassel on his tail. Surrounding it were plates of cakes, bowls of blooming lilies and smoking punks.

Before this shrine each Chinaman performed his devotions. He sprinkled a small bowl of tea over the offerings, then with his two palms laid together and touching his forehead, he bowed so many times to the Great One; he knelt in the same position bowing his head almost to the floor so many times. Then he rose to make way for the next devotee.

As I look back it was very impressive though we did not then consider it anything but an amusing "heathen" custom.

After the devotions were over the youngsters popped firecrackers, ate the candy and fruit. I think no one ever ate the queer cakes, and finally the "Devil String" was lighted. This was a rope of firecrackers bound together in a long string interspersed with larger bombs at intervals. If it had been

a good year there were two strings or sometimes three suspending from a high pole. When it was lit the resulting noise caused people to clap hands over ears and terrified horses to leap and plunge in their harness for a period of five to ten minutes.

CHINESE PRAYER FOR RAIN

They knelt along the waterway in the sand before a small table on which was a large headless rooster, bowls of rice, corn, beef and other Chinese food. From this they threw pieces into the water, lifted their arms to the sky, tossed sand over their shoulders, and made other strange antics. These gifts and appeals were to the water, "feeding it" to bring rain, believing the moon would catch it up and make rain.

CHINESE STORY

A Chinaman ordered a coffin in haste for a very sick friend. When it was finished he refused it. "Him bad Chinaman," he said. "He no die yet." His friend had unexpectedly recovered.

At the disappointed undertaker's protest, John said consolingly, "Some good Chinaman die, bime by. He take coffin."

¹May Hazele Southern.

²Boggs C-C, May, 1852.

³A thin glazed cotton cloth.

⁴Boggs, vol. 1, April 1852 (652).

⁵Boggs C-C, p. 162.

⁶Boggs, C-C, Dec. 1853, p. 181.

⁷Frank and Chappell, 1881.

⁸*Courier-Free Press Annual*, 1940.

CHAPTER XVIII

FISHERIES

IN 1851 CALIFORNIA became conscious of the great value of the huge salmon population in the Sacramento River as a new resource. They discovered that after all the fresh fish that could be used, the supply was so tremendous it was a problem. A considerable amount could be salted and shipped to the mines and other outlying markets. Fresh, it brought \$4.00 per 100 pounds. At a very early day Major Reading stocked Manzanita Lake with trout by carrying a few in a bucket and loosing them in the pure lake water. They thrived and multiplied and it was not uncommon to find them up to six pounds in weight.

Fish propagation on a large scale was due to Livingston Stone who established the McCloud River Salmon Hatchery in 1872.

The story is as exciting as a present day thriller and more in that it deals of life instead of murder. Livingston Stone came to California from New Hampshire and established the first salmon hatchery on the Pacific Coast. He became obsessed with the idea of transplanting the grand Chinook salmon of the West into eastern waters. He took up this idea with the first United States Fish Commissioner, Professor Spencer Fullerton Baird, who also became enthusiastic over the plan and through his influence, placed government funds at Mr. Stone's disposal.

In his search for a suitable location, Stone rejected the sluggish Sacramento River water as he knew it around the Sacramento area. Then he met up with the Chief Engineer of the California-Oregon railroad who mentioned having seen Indians spearing fish on the McCloud. With this information he went north to the railroad terminus at Red Bluff; from there by stage to Pit River ferry. From there he chose to walk up the river bank to the McCloud and there on for two miles up that ice-green dashing stream to the old Indian campsite and fishing ground. Here was an unspoiled wilderness. From the opposite side of the river he saw the forest cooling its feet in the river, the dark forest with the grey limestone crags which somewhere gained the name of "Mount Persephone."¹ If it suggested to Livingston Stone the Greek character, *Disponia*, the "Goddess of all nature" which by some curious juggling of mythological twists was also *Persephone*, "Queen of Hades" perhaps that is what he was trying to interpret: the Grey

Rocks stood for him as a goddess ruling over this fascinating sylvan abode peculiarly fitting for a Goddess' realm—we do not know.

On the near side of the river the green crystal water ran by a sand bottomed cove or inlet. Here the almost naked Indians with their long spear poles tipped with obsidian, waded out into the white water of the rapids to spear the great red salmon as they cleared the shallow bar and their blood reddened the white spray. Behind the cove was the Indian camp ground, the hillslope pitted by the black fireholes of many generations of the sylvan man.

Whatever else Livingston Stone thought, for inherently he was a poet, he knew this was the place he sought and here he would build for the future of his race, on this day of August 30, 1872.

The salmon season came early in these cold waters and was nearly over, but with the help of Myron Green and his nephew, Willard T. Perrin, Livingston Stone began to build his hatchery. Though they were fifty miles from a railroad or a sawmill, in fifteen days they had built a house fifty feet long, fitted with hatchery apparatus, including tanks and flumes and on September 16 they made their first catch of salmon. They managed to secure about 50,000 eggs of which 30,000 survived and were shipped east on October 23, 1872.

On account of the poor shipping methods of the time all were discarded on arrival except a possible 7,000. Of this number 200 to 300 grew to fingerlings and were planted in the Susquehanna river in March, 1873.

So impressed with the beauty of his surroundings, Livingston Stone could not refrain from embroidering his reports with poetic descriptions of his newly discovered paradise. An excerpt from one of his government documents which were thus tied with ribbons:

“During the first fishing season of 1872 on the McCloud River:

“On the darkest nights the scene was exceedingly wild and picturesque. Behind us was the tall deep shadow of Mount Persephone and before us at our feet ran the gleaming rapid current of the McCloud, while the campfire threw an unsteady light on the forest, mountain and river, suddenly cut off by the dense darkness beyond The flaming pitchpine torches, stuck into the sandy beach at intervals of twenty feet to guide the boatmen; the dusky forms of half a dozen Indians coiled around the fire or stoically watching the fishing net; the fishing boat and the struggling fish added to the effect. This made a picture which, especially when the woods were set a fire to attract the fish, was one of surpassing interest. It was quite impressive in the midst of

these surrounding, to reflect we were beyond the white man's boundary, in the home of the Indians where the bear, the panther and the deer and the Indians had lived for centuries undisturbed."

That he was profoundly impressed by his surroundings is further proven by his additions to other reports including descriptions of the country, Indian customs and many words of the Wintu language with their meanings, of his trip from the source of the Sacramento River to its entrance at the Bay of San Francisco, and of his exploration of the McCloud River as far as it was accessible, a distance of about twenty miles.

The Fish Commissioners of California, B. B. Redding, Throckmorton and Farwell, were determined to bring eastern fish into western waters; a former attempt of a carload of catfish, eels, bullheads, perch, bass, trout, and lobsters was lost on the way. 35,000 shad from the Hudson River were placed in the Sacramento River at Tehama in 1873.

The second season was complicated by the Indians' beginning to resent the occupation of their ancient fishing ground. Never before had they had a white man on their preserves except once, a Mr. Crooks, whom they had promptly murdered a week after arrival of Livingston Stone. However when they came to understand they were welcome to the fish after the eggs had been taken, they were pleased and reconciled and gave not too much trouble in the future.

The second season a twelve foot current wheel was built to supply the hatching troughs which was used for several years. This year 20,000 eggs were shipped to New Zealand. This was the first of many shipments which eventually resulted in establishing the Chinook salmon there, a triumph of fish transplanting.

In 1874 they took 5,752,000 eggs and in 1876 a new permanent hatchery building was erected, several new varieties of fish were introduced into the Sacramento but only the black bass and horned pouts survived. Again there was trouble over the fishing grounds by whites as well as Indians. This continued until the government sent a representation of the U. S. Army, consisting of a lieutenant and four men and stationed them at the hatchery. The threat of Indian war between the Wintus and Yreka Indians caused Mr. Stone to telegraph for arms and ammunition in case of Indian uprising.

In January of 1881, the great flood in northern California carried away nearly the whole establishment, the McCloud River having risen twen-

ty-six feet. Everything had to be replaced. All the buildings, racks, boats, bridge and even the bottom of the seining pool had to be refilled. Soon after operations were resumed, the water wheel became jammed and for seventeen hours the hatchery troughs of eggs had to be supplied with water by the Indians with a bucket line.

In 1883 the building of the railroad along the river canyon polluted the water to the extent of almost destroying the entire salmon business.² The construction of the Battle Creek Salmon Hatchery in 1896, and the Mill Creek Hatchery farther into Tehama County, produced great numbers of eggs for hatching, many of which were sent to the McCloud Hatchery. The salmon canning industry in California was ably assisted by the northern fish hatcheries, and the untiring and efficient work of Livingston Stone in the early days of northern California settlement. Though it did not create as much excitement and romance as the gold rush it probably did more permanent good in the development and subsequent life of the area.

In 1877, 3,385,000 eggs were shipped via Redding direct to Chicago in a refrigerator car from which they were distributed to the following states: Illinois (Rockford, Elgin, Bellville); Iowa; Kansas; Kentucky; Massachusetts; New Hampshire; Maryland; Minnesota; New Jersey; New York; Nebraska; Ohio; Pennsylvania (Marietta, Corey, New Hope); Virginia; Wisconsin (Geneva Lake, Madison Fish Hatchery, Reedsburg); North Carolina (Raleigh, Canada, New Castle); Europe: Prussia, Germany, France, Netherlands, England, New Zealand, and Australia.

Story: June, 1877. "An English Lord and his wife are having a wonderful time fishing in McCloud River. He squats on one of the log bridges for the convenience of fishermen, and keeps a servant close by to bait his hook and take care of the snared fish. His wife attired in a fashionable silk dress and a huge plantation hat, oversees the angling."³

Baily and Green of the Baird Hatchery in 1877 took trout eggs for the lower part of the state and for the Sandwich Islands. The latter were anxious to see if they could raise brook trout in their waters. If so they wanted to order 100,000 small fry for the next season.

In this year also J. H. Sisson of Strawberry Valley, Siskiyou County, placed 5,000 young trout in Spring Creek expecting them to go out into the Sacramento River. In 1885, a State Trout Hatchery was located on Hat Creek, 2½ miles above the mouth of Pit River. In the Commissioners' report of 1888-1890 this hatchery was reported as abandoned.⁴

In 1896 the salmon egg-taking station was built near the mouth of Battle Creek just over the line of Shasta County on the Tehama side. Its 1896 catch was 25,000,000 eggs establishing a world record. 1897, 42,500,000; in 1899 it reached the staggering total of 48,527,500 eggs. These eggs were shipped in multi-million lots to Oregon and Baird Hatcheries and to Siskiyou, Humboldt and Marin Counties, with ten and one half million kept at Battle Creek. This hatchery was originally established by the state but soon grew too large for the state to handle and was transferred to Federal control, and another and larger building constructed. In 1904 the fish were so numerous in Battle Creek the seine had to be abandoned and hand nets used to dip up the fish by hand. The fish were very large and 385 were caught in one day resulting in 560,000 eggs. Many salmon were lost as seining had to be suspended for several days for want of room for the eggs. One haul brought in 115 ripe fish, largest haul on record. The seining closed on December 28, having again broken its world record of 1899 by the enormous figure of 58,600,000 eggs. The estimated take if capacity had been at hand, was 100,000,000 eggs as a low estimate. Last day of seining took 500,000 eggs.⁵

That these eggs must have been of unusual vitality is suggested by the fact that in 1906 salmon eggs having lain all summer in the unused boxes were thrown into the hatching troughs in the fall and produced healthy and sprightly young salmon.

Since the McCloud Hatchery was built on the ancient fishing ground of the Wintus it is perhaps permissible to add a word here of Chief of the Wintus, Consululu, who died in January, 1902 and whose last wish was to be buried on the mountainside where he had spent all the years of his life. It was respected and granted by the Baird Fishery management. He was respectfully interred among the trees and in the soil that he loved. The spelling of his name is still in considerable dispute, as Indian names, to the average person, can be spelled only by sound, hence we have one example which truly got in all the sounds, as: *Coon-choo-looo-loo*, Indian Chief.

A FISH STORY

In November, 1904, a big salmon carried off a man. This was in retaliation perhaps for the man's interfering with the normal domestic life of the grand Chinook of northern California.

L. J. Harvey speared a large salmon in the Sacramento River and found himself the proud possessor of a fine salmon which soon showed him that he

was not exactly the victor he had hoped to be. The king of fishes took off down river carrying Mr. Harvey with him for nearly a half mile and finally proved who was the vanquished by getting away and taking the spear with him, leaving Mr. Harvey with no fish but with splendid material for a fish story.

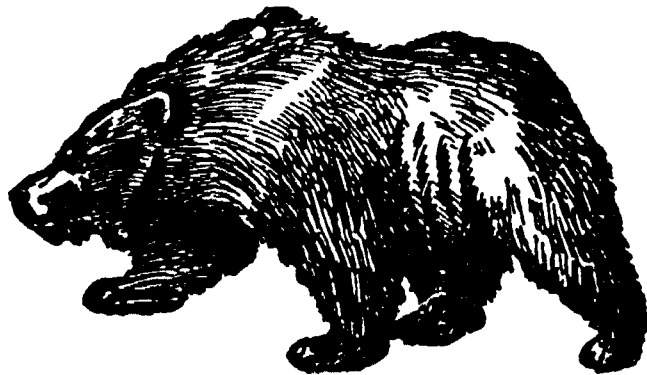
¹It is said this was called "Persiphon" by Stone.

²U. S. Fisheries Reports 1872-96.

³Bogg, ms. vol. 6, p. 5413.

⁴State Department of Fish and Game, A. C. Taft, Chief of Bureau of Fish Conservation.

⁵*Redding Free Press*, December 28, 1904.



CHAPTER XIX

AGRICULTURE

AGRICULTURAL pursuits began in northern California with P. B. Reading in 1847. At his Buena Ventura Rancho he raised the first grain, fruit, grapes, cotton, tobacco, olives, bacon and probably cured the first wild hay before anyone else realized the land suitable or could be used for any other purpose than tearing it up for the gold content. He was granted final rights to his vast acreage by the California Supreme Court on February 11, 1856, several years after he had settled and built his array of buildings, set northern California on fire with his discovery of gold, married, and brought his wife from Washington, D. C., to this far western wilderness.

Arable land in Shasta County was estimated at 2,492,000 acres. By 1853 other men began acquiring land for agricultural purposes, and in July, 1853, by permission of the "Lone Trader's Law" permitting a woman to carry on her own business in her own name, Margaret Mullen went into farming.¹

That all northern California was more or less adaptable to agriculture is proven by a turnip raised in Trinity County weighing 16 pounds. Scott Valley produced one at 20 pounds. A Virginia paper of the period announced with pride a turnip weighing from 4-5 pounds. Shasta papers remarked, "Remarkable for Virginia, but not much for California." Shasta County Hospital gardens produced cabbages tipping the scales at 45 pounds. In 1855 one could buy peaches in Shasta County for the reasonable price of 50 cents to \$1 each, and apples at 75 cents, while Oregon apples cost \$1.50 each.

In 1857 an enthusiastic correspondent wrote: "If there is one spot on earth more than another to challenge competition in fertility and productiveness of soil, in the ease in which all of the necessities of life and most of the luxuries as may be commanded, that spot is the Sacramento Valley." By November of this year it was said, "Shasta County claims around 4,000 inhabitants, many of whom are engaged in agricultural pursuits." Tower's garden claimed two large crops of apples in one season. Surveyor Magee, in 1859, pronounced the Cow Creek, Oak Run and Clover Creek district one of the finest sections in the north. "Wheat six feet high, pines and fir 15 feet in diameter and 100 feet to the first limb, and an abundance of

water in Bear Creek." Wheat 45 bushels to the acre; barley 70 bushels, weighing 55 pounds to the bushel at Buena Ventura, on land producing for 13 years. Olives raised there at that time were supposed to be the farthest north ever to have been raised, unprotected, on the American continent. Tobacco was raised in Shasta in 1861, but they imported "fine watermelons from the Sandwich Islands." Later Shasta produced her own melons of finest quality.

In 1864 proof came that farming paid. Previous to this Frederick Dersch located a school land warrant of 160 acres on Bear Creek, east of the Sacramento River. From three apple trees in the fall of 1864 he sold \$200 worth of fruit. From the produce of those three apple trees he paid for his 160 acres and received the patent from the state.

L. C. Woodman of Cow Creek raised four-pound bunches of Mission grapes and manufactured 2,000 gallons of wine annually. Dr. Shurtleff had a tree nursery. In 1866 he offered 5,000 young apple trees on the market. "Honey trees" were found in various places full of delicious honey made by wild bees. By this time Fall River Valley, which was strictly agricultural, began to attract attention for its fruit and grain products, and it was concluded "there is still hope for Shasta." It seems unfortunate they didn't stop mining sooner and begin to turn their attention to the more constructive agricultural pursuits before so much of the county was destroyed by mining.

Fine grapes were raised on Stillwater, Horsetown and Whiskey Creek, a pear from the Tower House weighed 2½ pounds, a turnip from G. Howe's ranch weighed 24 pounds and measured 43x35 inches. Probably of the same variety as Mr. Finney's turnip that furnished a whole meal for "Mr. and Mrs. Finney." Hops were a fine producer and Dr. Winsell on Battle Creek had 600 mulberry trees. Miles Ingals, near Cottonwood, had 1,000 mulberry trees and planned to raise silk worms. Mr. Wellendorf had a Sicilian lemon tree with lemons as large as turkey eggs in his yard at Shasta.

A large manzanita tree grew on the hill, three miles northeast of Shasta. The trunk, 18 inches from the ground, measured 81 inches around. Three feet from the ground it branched into four prongs: these, 12 inches above the fork, measured respectively 54, 41, 30 and 27 inches in circumference.

Not all the agricultural products grow out of the ground. Stock raising early became an important industry. Buena Ventura raised fine cattle and horses. History speaks of Joaquin Miller's skill with the lasso there, and

men who opened up the north Cottonwood mines bought oxen from Major Reading. Mules were in demand. John Fairfield of Scott Valley paid \$2,500 for a jack in 1866. California horses were most adapted for the work cut out for them, "not too heavy and possessing the most wonderful powers of endurance." Good blood was introduced, and horse breeding became a money-making industry. The business was licensed, and services for stallion, jack or bull ranged from \$100 or over, down to \$20, according to the class of animals. The best bacon and ham was secured from hogs fattened on Sacramento Valley grain stubble. Garrecht of Shasta was one of the four California firms in 1869 which slaughtered about 10,000 hogs yearly. Grant I. Taggart imported fine Chester White pig stock from Ohio. B. Guire of the Bald Hills made \$12,500 from a small band of sheep, a new enterprise. J. J. Bell exhibited a fine stallion "roadster" at the Upper Sacramento Fair at Chico in 1870. Swift race horses were also in demand as horse racing was one of the earlier and most fascinating amusements in the West. Racing horses of all classes was the "sport of kings" then as now. Saddlers, drivers and stage horses were a necessity, as were work and team horses until power-driven machines came into general use. The vast plains, low foothills and mountain valleys in those early days were large areas of pasture land, free to the stock raiser.

Later, Shasta County became noted for its fine flavored fruit: peaches, pears, apples, prunes and berries, melons, and all varieties of vegetables, almonds, olive and walnuts occupied the attention of the agriculturists. Anderson, Shasta County, was a shipping and packing center: Bee cultivation took the place of wild honey. Cottonwood became the largest shipping place of package bees in the United States. Butter, cream, milk and cheese industries followed the planting of irrigated pastures and importation of purebred cattle; grain and hayfields gave way to these later industries as irrigation was introduced to combat the long dry summer season.

HAPPY VALLEY IRRIGATION SYSTEM

The Happy Valley Irrigation System was formed in 1891. The first plan was to obtain the properties of the Dry Creek Tunnel and Fluming Co., water rights and ditches along the north fork of Cottonwood Creek and the south fork of Clear Creek, west of Anderson. After some delay, this was finally accomplished by floating a bond issue of \$60,000.

The first work was the construction of Hoover Creek tunnel. The Advisory Board also took up options to purchase, and at the same time, re-

ceived deeds for the reservoir sites of Messlebeck, Hoover and Forester reservoirs. Happy Valley is situated about six miles northeast of Anderson and has about 18,110 acres of second bench land to irrigate. Early Happy Valley became noted for its wonderful strawberries and, later, for its production of fine olives.

In the later 1890's and 1900, Shasta County began to be noted for its prune harvests. The Cured Fruit Association of Santa Clara County was joined by the large acreage prune growers of Shasta County in the interest of growing, curing and marketing prunes. The Shasta County prune began to attract attention for its unusual sweetness due to its long period of ripening days in the hot sun. In 1901 this county had 1,400 acres of heavily producing prune trees. In August of that year 250 tons of dried prunes, three carloads of green fruit, 40 tons of peaches and 20 tons of pears were shipped to outside markets. Bloody Island, in the Balls Ferry district, produced \$17,000 worth of dried prunes in 1902. At Bedford's packing house at Anderson a large force of packers were kept busy with peaches, pears and grapes, coming in daily and going out in carloads of packed boxes. The year 1903 saw the fruit centers of the county, Anderson, Happy Valley and the Battle Creek section, with over 5,000 acres of bearing trees. In this valley section alone, 4,000,000 pounds of dried fruit were shipped to the outside markets in 1903. This included 112 carloads of dried fruit. The Alexander place in Happy Valley had 120 acres of bearing olives. Shasta County fruit attracted wide attention at the Grand Army Encampment in the Lick House, San Francisco. Shasta County sent in a large consignment of fresh fruit every day, which was distributed among the visitors. A Pennsylvania man looking at and tasting the fruit was amazed that "a mining county *covered with snow* could produce such marvelous fruit."

In October of 1903, Alden Anderson's Fruit Company's warehouse in Anderson shipped 50 tons of fruit daily: 360 tons of this came from the Battle Creek section; 134 tons of green fruit and 226 tons of dried fruit. The fame of Happy Valley's olives spread abroad and in 1905 L. Cochran traded a whole block of Chicago property for the Alexander olive orchard, considering it a good bargain. It included 1,800 acres, 212 acres planted in olives. In September, 1905, Indian corn in Shasta County reached the great height of 15 to 18 feet, which required a stepladder to reach the lowest ear. In 1907 Happy Valley shipped 500 crates of fresh strawberries daily; 2,172 tons of dried fruit was shipped from Anderson; and Fall River Valley raised Irish potatoes that tipped the scales at eight and one-half pounds,

these being from the John Snell ranch. In May of this year large tracts of land in northern California were opened for settlement. In June, six weeks later, \$250,000 in land sales was reported in Anderson Valley. Shasta County appealed to the Game Commission to protect Shasta County's game and fish from plant and railroad workers who dynamited the fish and violated the game laws.

In later years the fruit industry gave way to dairying and stock raising, with summer pasture made possible by the use of irrigation.

In October, 1899, a convention was held in San Francisco on the subject of flood water control. As this was recognized then to be a major interest to Shasta County, F. P. Primm and C. C. Bush represented Shasta County.² In Fall River Valley, John McArthur, owner of large tracts of land, constructed a ditch 40 feet wide by 6½ feet deep and 3½ miles long to drain the water from 1,500 acres of swamp land into the Pit River. The subject of irrigation was also beginning to attract attention, in view of the huge water supply literally going to waste in Shasta County. In August, 1907, Shasta appointed a body of delegates to represent the county at the Irrigation Congress at Sacramento. Among the delegates were H. H. Noble, T. B. Dozier, M. E. Dittmar and W. D. Tillotson. In this year large tracts of land in Shasta County were thrown open for settlement.³

LAND TRANSFERS

Land transfers in two days of November, 1899, amounted to \$12,000. In December of this year it was proven that oranges ripened in Redding two weeks earlier than oranges in southern California, Redding being close to the "thermal belt" of the Igo-Ono section. The first Agricultural Fair in northern California was planned. This included the agricultural district of Shasta and Trinity counties. Directors met for arrangement of this fair on January 20, 1901. The fair was held in Redding in October, 1902.

The City of Redding ranked third in land office volume of business and receipts. February 1, 1901, saw a big sale of timber land, 800 acres in Shasta County. September 1, 1902, the Redding land office filed 100 applications for timber land in Shasta County under the Land Act of June 3, 1898. More land was withdrawn in northern California for the Forest Reserve, including 78 townships principally in Shasta County, in October, 1902. In December of the same year nine more townships were withdrawn from settlement, these being taken from Burney Valley, Shingletown and Whitmore districts.

Lassen Park Forest Reserve was created in June 21, 1905.

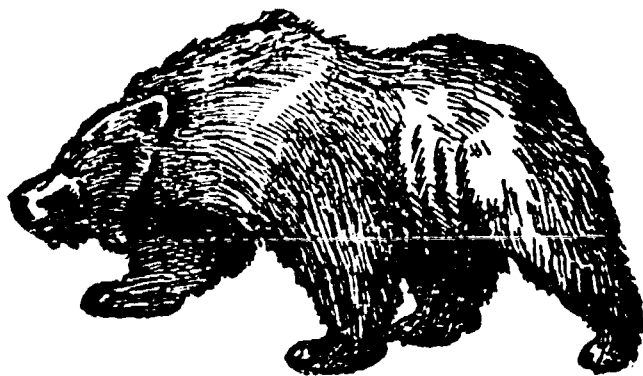
In May, 1907, large tracts of reserved land was opened for settlement in northern California. June 28 of this year saw a great land boom in Shasta County, with \$250,000 of sales in Anderson Valley alone.

In 1905 Shasta County won second prize at the State Fair with its attractive exhibit: two splendid Rainbow trout frozen in a block of ice.

¹B. ms., vol. 1, p. 1021.

²*Redding Free Press*, 1, 1899.

³*Courier-Free Press*, 2, 1907.



CHAPTER XX

NORTHERN MINES, SHASTA COUNTY

QUARTZ MINING

DLACER MINING, while never wholly abandoned, gave place to the development of the rich quartz veins as soon as machinery could be obtained for the work. This required capital, which was not slow in coming when the news of Shasta County quartz ledges became known.

The first quartz ledge in Shasta County was discovered by A. C. Chauncey on Spring Creek, about three miles above Shasta, in 1850. He erected a quartz mill but there is no record of quartz mining being done there so early. Chauncey's holdings there included a sawmill and they were called, "The Shasta Hydraulic Quartz Milling and Lumber Co." This soon passed into the hands of Robert Ladd, who sold it in April, 1852, to Samuel Francis for \$3,900. This was probably the first quartz claim transaction. There is no record that either of the new owners did any development work.

The Churn Creek quartz mines were discovered in 1852 and drew many miners. A quartz mill was erected, rich assays made from the ore, but Indian trouble drove the miners out for a time. Later, they returned and two settlements were established,¹ Churntown and Newtown, a few miles apart.

A year later in July, rich quartz ledges were discovered between Shasta and Clear Creek, and at French Gulch outside capital was getting splendid results. In 1856 the Washington Quartz Mill was turning out a large amount of gold.

By August, 1856, Slate Creek quartz ledges attracted attention, and by January, 1857, Buckeye joined the quartz area with a huge section of land interwoven with quartz veins. Two months later the mining population was astounded at the discovery of enormous deposits of gold-bearing quartz at Pittsburg, on Pit River. Coyote Flat, on Clear Creek, and Mad Mule, though former placers, now joined the ranks of quartz mines.² These mines were worked extensively during the summer of 1857, and heavy producing mines of copper were discovered between the Pit and McCloud rivers about four miles from Pittsburg. This ore contained deposits of gold and silver that assayed richer than the Colorado mines.

September, 1857, saw a long stride in Shasta County quartz mining.

Excitement ran riot when in 1858 the vicinity of Arbuckle and Churntown were discovered to be hoarding marvelous quartz leads. A portable quartz mill was moved in and operated at Middletown.³ Ore from French Gulch assayed 20% pure gold. French & Co. took from their Churn Creek mine 2½ pounds of gold, plus one \$500 lump in one day, in May, 1860.⁴

“Gold is where you find it,” but not always did the finder profit by it. The story is told of James Finney, “Old Virginy,” finder of the famous Comstock lode, that he sold it for an old \$40 horse with a few extra dollars to boot.⁵

By 1862 the Pit River section, including a many-mile radius, was underlaid with a rich quartz foundation. Assays from Bully Hill went 64.96 ounces of gold to the ton. Assays from the “Original 26,” Copper Gulch, gave 24¼ ounces of silver and 3.33 ounces of gold and a rich percentage of copper. Old Diggings, six miles north of Redding, waked up to the knowledge of gold bearing quartz veins.

Hundreds of persons flocked to the Pittsburg mines. A new town, Brownsville, was laid out in town lots, two miles west of Pittsburg. Silver and gold-bearing quartz was discovered eight miles from Millville. Copper City by this time, 1863, had a settlement of forty houses, including seven frame buildings, four saloons, six eating houses, two grocery stores, one dry goods store, one blacksmith shop, one butcher shop, one bakery, all having sprung up as if by magic. And different from the rest of the mining towns, it was inclosed by a fence erected by Capt. O. R. Johnson of Red Bluff, who claimed he had a title to the townsite.

In June, 1863, Messrs. Crocker and Babcock erected a sawmill plus a five-stamp quartz mill in the Pittsburg district. The quartz and sawmills generally went together. Quartz drew the population and the sawmill furnished lumber for the needs of a growing settlement as well as lumber for sluice boxes, mine timbers, buildings, etc. In the French Gulch district the Highland Company struck a rich ledge of honeycomb rock studded with free gold. This was soft ore worn to a crumbling state by the elements and was easily worked even by primitive means. The company was obliged to keep a guard over the ore piles to protect it from thieves. The Mammoth Mine, east of the Sacramento River, by count of six assays, yielded \$774.74 per ton of gold and silver. Copper ore at Whiskeytown proved to be yellow pyrites, always containing 30% of copper.⁶

On January 30, 1864, the “Original Bully Hill Gold, Silver and Copper Company” organized with a capital of \$171,000 with 1,710 shares of one foot each. The shaft and tunnel of this mine ran through the Pittsburg

district. By 1864 Copper City had increased to 75 buildings, three stores, three eating houses, four saloons, two bakeries, a hotel in the process of erection by Howard Campbell, father of Joe Campbell; a steam sawmill, a quarter of a mile above town, and another in process of erection at Squaw Creek junction with Pit River, and W. L. Carter's *Copper City Pioneer*, first issue March 23, 1864. Three more mining companies incorporated in that month and year:

Lone Cabin—gold, silver, copper; capital \$90,000.

West Bully Hill—silver, gold and copper; capital \$270,000.

Bon Ton.

Another decomposed quartz claim was discovered back of Middle Creek which assayed \$82 to the pan. By May the greater part of the machinery for the Mammoth mine arrived and work commenced six weeks later. A Mr. Karskle of Copper City carried on assaying experiments at Johnson's ranch on Stillwater. Most of the Pittsburg and Copper City ores were stubborn to smelt because of the number and variety of metals in the ores. This eventually caused the abandonment of the Copper City and Pittsburg mines for years until new processes were discovered to smelt out the different metals.

While quartz mining continued other minerals began to attract attention. Oil was struck in the Cottonwood vicinity; borax, salt, and petroleum springs were found near Shasta, and oil indications at Piety Hill. Water power was used where available to run the mills for stamping or sawing. The Honeycomb mill at French Gulch was run by power generated by a 10-12 foot current wheel with a waterfall of 144 feet. In 1866 L. A. Kelley of Lower Springs, operated a custom mill for assaying ore from adjacent mines without their own stampers.

In May, 1866, the citizens of Shasta County were thrown into a state of intense excitement over evidences of volcanic action on the eastern slope of Iron Mountain. Smoke and lurid vapor rose from a fissure three inches wide by eight and a half feet long. This vapor proved to be hot and sulphury, and many dead owls, squirrels and rattlesnakes lay about the crevice.⁷

Shasta County was so busy getting out gold that she forgot to prove it to the world. The State Fair of 1863 accused her of great negligence. East Fork of Clear Creek and the Mammoth only were represented. Consequently the different mines were visited and average pieces of rock were picked up at random and sent to the California Mining Bureau for report, which resulted thus:

Copper, "Finest specimen of red oxide I have ever seen in the state."

Assay, 75% copper.

Will pay nearly \$200 in silver and gold per ton.

Sulphate specimen assayed \$600 per ton.

"If you have much of such ore in your county, Shasta is destined to be as great as Nevada County as a mining center."⁸

In 1855 the Whiskey Creek mining works attracted the attention of visitors as a great curiosity. In the early days men did their own ditch surveying with very simple tools. The Whiskey Creek mine had a singular system of various cuttings, ditches, sluices, dams and modes of pumping water peculiar to itself. A large "current wheel" (water wheel run by the stream current), 40 feet high threw the water into the race and ditch of an adjacent mine 30 feet above the bed of Clear Creek. Contrary to most water wheels that disturbed the surroundings with a complaining groan, it revolved slowly in a stately manner, not even breaking the stillness of the mountain quiet. In the drift excavations of the Stoddard Company a double handful of dirt yielded \$5 in gold. The tunnel ran 100 feet into the mountain, five feet wide and in varying heights of four, five and six feet. The tunnel opened out into two chambers 14x14 feet, supported by strong timbers and reinforced by large stones. It was cool and dripping with moisture at 3 p.m. Those quartz works were considered to be the most important in the state.⁹

FIRST QUARTZ MINING RECORDED

The Washington Quartz Mining Company located the first gold quartz mine in Shasta County in 1851. This vein was among the richest in the State of California and covered a great area reaching across the hills, two and a half miles above French Gulch. The first active quartz mill erected in Shasta County and among the first in the state was built on the Franklin minesite by John Syme. Capacity, 4-6 stamps. This mine was abandoned and re-located in 1890. A 10-stamp mill of 750 pound stamps was installed and the property again began substantial production. The first patented mine in Shasta County was that of George Reese and James McMullen, 120 acres, at Texas Springs on June 22, 1872.¹⁰ Other quartz mines of 1890 were the Texas, Utah and California, Calamut, Mammoth, Niagara, American, Gladstone and Uncle Sam.

Gold mining soon gave way to copper when it became known there were vast copper deposits in a wide belt throughout the county. The gold-bearing rock in the Pittsburg area gave way to copper. The mines of the "Pittsburg of the West" passed into the hands of Alvin Potter & Co., in 1887.

Soon the Extra Mining Company took hold, erected a 20-stamp mill and is said to have taken out \$740,000 worth of copper.

The *Free Press* of August 21, 1886, states that "the machinery and mill erected by Col. Elsworth at Iron Mountain at a cost of \$120,000 has been ordered taken down and shipped to New York. The Iron Mountain bonanza, which sent our hopes up like a rocket, has come down like a stick." This mining property seemed hopeless until James Sallee was attracted by it in 1889. His assays showed gold and silver and word went abroad that in Shasta County was the greatest silver deposit in the world. Sallee and Alvin Potter acquired the property. Soon the Mt. Copper Co., Ltd., was formed; a British company which began working it for copper. The ore carried about 45% of sulphur. To remove this the ore was at first roasted in heaps in the open air. This smoke rolled in great volumes down the valley and began to destroy all vegetable life in the county. Protests and lawsuits assailed the company; the open roasting was abandoned, expensive baghouses were built to catch the deadly fumes. But with the price of copper declining, the enormous expense of the mine was not warranted, hence it was finally closed, after having assisted in the production of \$110,000,000 worth of copper, the copper output of Shasta to that period. Minerals reduced were gold, silver, copper, pyrites, sulphuric acid, fertilizer, gas purifier and bluestone or copperas. The period of highest production was in 1909. Shasta County received the honor of producing the highest grade of copper known in the world markets.

MAMMOTH AND KENNET MINES

The United Smelting and Refining Company acquired these mines in 1904. Immediately they erected a smelter and began operations: 1,000 tons of copper ore daily were reduced at this mine. This ore was said to be the easiest and most fusible known to the metallurgist. The company was active in investigating and developing mining prospects in other parts of the county and the smelter assisted other mines in reducing their ore. The lime rock used in the smelting process was obtained from the Holt & Gregg lime quarry in Shasta County. The coke was brought from Utah, New Mexico and Washington, and some shipped from Belgium.

The fumes from the burning ore killed all vegetation in its path. As near sections were destroyed the smoke rolled on to destroy the next section until the whole county's vegetation, natural as well as the planted areas, began to show the effects of the poison.

At the protests and demands of the farmers and orchardists the United States Federal Court settled the question by allowing the smelter to continue if it would reduce the sulphur oxide content to $\frac{3}{4}$ of 1% or less, and filter the gasses through a baghouse to remove harmful solids. In 1910 the company erected a baghouse, a large iron building containing about 3,000 woolen bags, 18x34 feet, closed at the top and fastened over openings above the hoppers into which the smoke laden air was forced passing through the meshes of the woolen bags, and by a chemical process all solids of destructive material were transposed into calcium or gypsum from which the company manufactured a valuable fertilizer. This substance, prior to the installation of bags, contained lead, zinc and arsenic besides a percentage of gold, silver and copper. An attempt was made by the company to conserve these minerals. They established an electrolytic zinc plant about three-quarters of a mile above the plant, on Backbone Creek. This resulted in obtaining a considerable quantity of high-grade electrolytic zinc.

Principal mining districts in Shasta County are: Big Bend of Pit River, Bully Choop, Shasta, Castle Peak, Whiskeytown, Harrison Gulch, Horse-town, Arbuckle, Igo-Ono, Copper City, Iron Mountain, Old Diggings, Churn Creek, Middle Creek, Clear Creek, French Gulch, Backbone Creek, Dog Creek and Bully Hill. The greater part of northern California is bound together by the rich mineral deposits which extend into the adjoining counties in uncalculable amounts.

The Mammoth mine was first located by Frazier in 1882; abandoned. Relocated by Benji. Bemis; abandoned. Relocated by Mr. Nicholas; abandoned. In 1895, A. J. Wallace visited the abandoned mine, investigated and bonded it to Wm. Jackson, treasurer of Shasta County, who failed to find the ore body by 15 feet. Seim & Company and J. Templin held it for \$100,000 bond. In 1897 Graves sold it to Saeltzer, Jaegle & Khany for \$600-\$700. It was then bonded to Wormser & Company of New York for \$100,000. The bond, extended to 1900, was purchased by J. F. Coleman.

BULLY HILL

Bully Hill was originally the Pittsburg gold mining district of the early 1850's, where large quantities of gold were placered from Town Creek and Rich Gulch. The name was taken from that of an Indian named *Bulla Holla*, chief of an Indian tribe in that section.

After the placers were worked out the Extra mine became owner of Bully Hill and erected a mill to work out the silver. They built a circuit-

ous tramway four miles long, though the air line was but two miles between the two points, to obtain the necessary elevation. This tram was built of 4x4 scantlings, top shod with strap iron. Wooden cars with iron wheels, carrying a capacity of two tons, two cars fastened together, drawn by four horses or mules in tandem, hauled the ore from the mine to the mill over this tramway.

The oxidized ores gave out and sulphide ores were encountered composed of gold, silver and copper and zinc, which could not be worked by the same process. For this reason eighteen years passed. The mining town became practically a ghost town until 1898.

In this year Captain Delamar, having proved by experimentation that the ore could be worked, erected a smelter and again the mine became active. In 1906 it was sold to the General Electric Company, which enlarged the plant and built a railroad from the junction of the Sacramento and Pit Rivers connecting with Southern Pacific Railroad. This 15-mile road was called the Sacramento Valley & Eastern. The mine shaft was sunk to the 1,170-foot level. In 1910 the Forest Reserve adjacent petitioned the government on account of the damaging smoke fumes on the timber, and the mine was closed.

The General Electric Company then made extensive experiments under Herbert R. Hanley, who became famous for his success in inventing a process that would reduce and separate the different minerals in the sulphide ores. This resulted in a considerable tonnage being shipped from Australia for separation, and the adoption of this process, and after having studied all the similar plants in the United States, the erection of a large plant at Hobart, Tasmania.

NOBLE ELECTRIC STEEL COMPANY AT HEROULT—HEROULT IRON PLANT

Discovery of huge deposits of high-grade magnetic iron near the Pit River, the deposits being some of the purest found in commercial mines, attracted the attention of H. H. Noble, the foremost manufacturer of ferro-manganese on the Pacific Coast and with extensive plants manufacturing ferro-chrome, pig-iron and other ferro-alloys.

In 1906 the plant for the electric smelting of iron ores was erected by Dr. Paul Heroult, situated on the Pit River about seven miles from the Southern Pacific Railroad. Large amounts of white iron and pig-iron were manufactured, and a small town rose up on the site including the plant buildings, neat cottages, bunk houses with running water, electricity and

other conveniences, dining room, large schoolhouse and a weekly nine-reel picture show.

The plant was modern in every way, was served by an electric substation of 6,000 volts; the smelter covered a space 150x80x70 and produced three and a half tons of 80% ferro-manganese, and 5.4 tons of ferro-silicon daily. This was still in operation in 1915.

MINING NEWS OF 1874

In April, 1874, a new quartz mining district opened on the north fork of Cottonwood Creek called "Sunny Hill." Another, south of north fork called "Bullychoop." A new ledge of marble was discovered on McCloud River. Copper mine at Oak Run. Five teams hauled ore daily to the railroad at Anderson for shipment. In September an iron property at McCloud was sold to an English mining company for \$200,000. In November, Colton, Crocker and other railroad men investigated the Round Mountain coal mines. In December the Shasta Coal Mining Company was incorporated. Capital, \$5,000,000. March, 1875, two ledges of cinnibar were discovered, assaying higher than any yet discovered. Mines looking up all over the county. Shasta assumed new life, and Copper City came back, 1877.

FRENCH GULCH

French Gulch is one of the famous mining towns of Shasta County that has refused to bow to the strain of years. The road to French Gulch takes off from Highway 299 at the site of the Old Tower House, and follows the California-Oregon pack trail for three miles. The town is set back among the hills on Clear Creek and is said to have been located first by Frenchmen from Oregon. It originally was called Morrowtown from a miner named H. B. Morrow. The "Batavia House," the first hotel, was built in 1852. French Gulch hotel was built in 1853 by Stoddard & O'Conner. In 1854 Frederick Frank opened a store which burned in 1856. It was rebuilt of fireproof brick in 1860 and is still in use. The first white child born in Shasta county was born in French Gulch April 24, 1851, C. F. Montgomery, who later moved to Tombstone, Ariz.

At French Gulch were the two richest quartz mines in the state, and most persistent producers: Washington and Highland. The latter realized \$130,000 in three years. Other large producers: Gladstone, \$3,000,000; Washington, \$2,000,000; Niagara, \$1,000,000; Milkmaid & Franklin, \$2,500,000; American, \$300,000; Summit, \$200,000.

A post office was established at French Gulch in 1856. It was the head

of staging until 1858 when the California Stage Co. ran its stages to the top of Trinity mountain and down through Trinity valley. Sim Southern's "Empire Hotel" was equal to any hotel in Shasta. The pioneer Shasta & Yreka turnpike road still runs through the main street. The sidewalks are wooden boards of the old days. Here is still Frank's building, Odd Fellows building, the old Rock Plumb building, the second Catholic church in the county and the school building. The late Rear Admiral J. H. Glennon was born here in 1876.

The town has a population of several hundred. The hills about are torn up by hydraulic mining carried on there, forever marking it as one of the gold camps of 1850.

UPPER CHURN CREEK

Churn Creek came in a trifle earlier than French Gulch. In December of 1849 from the junction of Middle Creek and the Sacramento prospecting parties rayed out in all directions hunting for new and richer diggings. Perhaps this is where the California slogan "Bigger and Better" originated, meaning bigger (lumps) and better (diggings). On crossing the river the party was attacked by a large hostile party of Indians and driven back across to the west side. Yet the rumor of rich digging urged a second party to make the attempt. They, too, were driven back with a loss of one man.

Later, a third party equipped themselves with plenty of arms, ammunition and food for 20 days and set forth. Across the river without interference they made camp opposite the mouth of Middle Creek. A member of the party picked up a gold nugget of considerable size, and their decision to remain immediately crystalized. They built a log cabin and life went smoothly for two weeks when about four o'clock one morning they were attacked by some three hundred Indians. The red men met with more than they had bargained for and got away sooner than they expected.

Rich diggings developed in the vicinity which included Buckeye about three miles distant from their camp which became Churntown, and a settlement called Newtown. About 4000 men worked there during the early '50's, and in the winter of '56 it is estimated that \$60,000 was realized by the placer miners. They took no notice of the surrounding quartz ledges around them until about 1858 it was discovered that gold lay hidden in the rock.

At Buckeye claims were staked out and mills erected; the Churntown section became prominent for its quartz mining. A sawmill was erected to complement the quartz mill.¹¹

Churntown also had the honor of once having Andrew Westervelt, hunter and sharpshooter of 1862, as a resident. In 1862 Andrew Westervelt sold all his property and turned the result over to the United States government for use in the war. Then Shasta's citizens raised over \$300 to enable him to go back to join Berdan's Sharpshooters of the Civil War. He enlisted in November, 1862, fought at Fredricksburg, Chancellorville and Gettysburg, was wounded, recovered and returned to fight until Lee's surrender. He returned to Shasta County August 26, 1865.

After the mining excitement was done, Lower Churn Creek Bottom, near the Sacramento River became known as one of the richest agricultural districts in Shasta County.

QUARTZ MINING IN 1897

Quartz mining began again with increased impetus during the years following the turn of the century. The Bully Hill mine in 1897 shipped its ore to Vallejo Junction to be smelted. When a fire in September swept the entire works of the Iron Mountain mine, located in Slick canyon at a loss of \$200,000 the works were immediately rebuilt. An assay and sampling works was conducted by L. M. Ludivici. Placering was not wholly abandoned. The R. R. tunnel No. 5 was enlarged to carry the Sacramento River for the purpose of placering the river bed. Riordan & Shepherd operated a dredger in the Sacramento River below Turtle Bay in September, 1897. The Mt. Copper Co. erected a third rotary smelter, enabling them to roast 100 tons of fine ore per day. Open air roasting process took from 70-90 days time. Smaller mines increased their number of stamps. The Keswick matte was shipped to Galveston, Texas, from there by sea to Newport, Va., transferred there to vessels that took it to Elizabethtown, N. J., a journey of three weeks.

Old mines were reopened in 1898. The Jon Plieffer mine disclosed in an abandoned tunnel a vein that returned \$35.17 in gold and \$11 in silver per ton. Water rights for mines were taken up rapidly. One company took 50,000 inches from Pit River for milling and mining; another 300 inches from Dog Creek in March, 1898.

A short resume of the mining history of Shasta County in the late 1890's and the 1900's gives us a quick view of the copper era. The official statement places the mineral output of 1894-1907, embracing all Shasta County minerals, as \$50,752,695.00. Gold and silver alone in 1907, \$1,162,208.00. Shasta's mined silver and gold in 1906-07: \$2,415,835.

The mineral belt of Shasta County is roughly in the form of a horse-shoe, bending through the low mountains and foothills directly north of the Sacramento Valley, spanning a distance of thirty miles between the eastern and western heels of the shoe. Redding is near the western heel slightly south of the chord of the arc. Iron Mt. at the end of the western heel, is about 10 miles northwest of Redding in a direct line. The eastern heel of the shoe is in the Furnaceville district east of the Sacramento River. The Mountain Copper plant was at one end of the belt and at the other end was the Great Western Gold Co., consisting of Copper Hill and Afterthought mines.

The Mt. Copper Co. had a large smelting plant at Keswick for several years which was removed to a southern county, but the company still mined for copper. Large smelting plants were erected at Kennet, by the Mammoth Copper Co., and at the Afterthought mine at Ingot, and at Coram by the Balaklala. The Bully Hill mine and smelter were near the middle of the copper belt. The California State Mining Bureau's registry of mines of Shasta County lists fifty-seven copper properties belonging to this copper belt. Large bodies of limestone are near the copper belt, which with the silicious ores is used in fluxing.

Total production of copper in California in 1907 was 32,602,943 pounds, \$6,341,387.

Shasta, banner of state, supplied 27,844,364 pounds, \$5,568,873, or five-sixths of the whole output of the state.¹²

The discovery and location of Iron Mountain has been told in another section of this history, but the details of its real development are contained in this excerpt taken from an authoritative article on the State of California:

"The first recognition of the possibilities of this mine as an available copper deposit was by Hugh McDonnell who called it to the attention of Judge N. F. Cleary. The bond obtained by McDonnell was transferred to Cleary, who, through the influence of Alexander Hill of the Rio Tinto mine, was successful in effecting its sale to the Rothchilds and Fielding people of London and New York. . . . They purchased the property for the sum of \$300,000 and established a working capital of \$200,000. This was in the early part of 1895. The new company incorporated as the Mountain Copper Co. began at once the development of the property, to build a railroad and a reduction plant. . . . In January, 1897, the property was transferred to the Mountain Copper Co. of London, with a capital of \$6,250,000."¹³

The annual report of the company for 1897 gives an idea of the vast value of this mining company's operations in Shasta County.

Gross value of gold, silver and copper.....	\$4,525,918
Outlay on new works	207,545
Total quantity of ore	tons 165,006
Copper content	tons 14,129
Copper, at 10c	\$2,825,800
Silver	709,758
Gold	990,360
Payroll, per month, \$60,000.....	720,000
Other outlays	2,100,000
Approximate net profit	2,425,918
Outlay at Keswick	195,220
Remainder at New Jersey.	
Each average working day.....	tons 550

Of this company the London correspondent to the *Engineering and Mining Journal of New York City* said:

Among all the greed and wreckage of the London mining market it is pleasant to find a new mining company worked on honest principles; such is few and far between. That referred to is the Mountain Copper Co. (ltd.) floated by Mathison & Co. rather more than a year ago. This company owns and works the Iron Mt. mines in Shasta County, California. . . . Introduced by Fielding and Bond of New York. Total profits of past year, £63,145. Out of this was paid as dividends, £62,500.

Platinum was found in Shasta County which also carried osmium. Osmium is used in manufacturing incandescent lights. The platinum also carries chromite, which is plentiful in Shasta County. On March 12, 1903, thirty-two mining claims were filed. The county's output of minerals yearly reached an enormous amount. The year 1909 is officially credited with \$11,460,916. This year was the high peak of mining values. Official record of production from 1897-1913, including 1914, which is not official, reached the total of \$99,144,777.¹⁴

1902 detailed record:

Copper output, 21,515,887 pounds	\$2,496,731
Gold	878,706
Silver	308,877
Pyrites	7,005
Firebrick, 2,450,000	12,250
Building stone, 3,500 tons	
Lime, 18,500 pounds	12,500

December 24, 1903, Shasta County sent a copper brick weighing 1,700 pounds to the St. Louis Exposition. It was mounted on a truck and enclosed in wire netting for convenience in handling.

January 16, 1905, a 12-inch vein of koalin was discovered near Cardiff tunnel. This is used to line boilers, where fire clay is necessary. The Government set aside \$25,000 to search for platinum in Shasta and Trinity counties. Also to search for josephinite, a natural alloy of iron and nickel. General Electric Co. of Schenectady, N. Y., largest electric concern on this continent, buys Bully Hill. On July 16, 1907, Heroult manufactured five tons of pigiron. First pigiron manufactured in northern California. U. S. Geological Survey makes a copper deposit map of Shasta County. Noble Electric Steel Co. is the only electrode factory in the United States. Incorporated at \$1,000,000.

In 1899 transportation to the mines was still difficult. It is said that it took one month to transport a 10-stamp mill 41 miles to the Bullychoop mine. For easier transportation Holt & Gregg built a 1,000-foot railroad spur from their lime quarry to the Kennet smelter. The record number of mining claims filed was on January 3, 1900, when 66 claims were filed in two days.

In 1902 the State Minerologist, Lewis B. Aubury, released a mining map of Shasta County registering every mine in the county; its position, location, quartz area, importance, development, varieties, content, production, etc.; a veritable "gold mine" of information about Shasta County mines.

It may shock some to learn that Shasta County gold bought slaves! Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff was responsible for this story: In the fall of 1849 three slaves went over and to California with their masters and arrived in Redding Springs. Two of them belonged to Mr. Brisco from Missouri. They worked in the mines for Brisco on week days, but on Sundays they were allowed to work for themselves, and keep all that they found. It may be suspicioned that they found better pockets on Sunday than during the week, but that would be natural as "better the day, the better the deed." In the end they secured enough gold to buy their freedom from Brisco and went forth free men. One of them, Alfred Coffee, afterward became a member of the Society of California Pioneers, the only colored member of that organization.

On February 28, 1901, a disastrous cave-in at Iron Mountain mine occurred, the only one on record, which entombed eight men. It was supposed to have been caused by a crack in the mountain 300 feet back of the mine

entrance. All the bodies were recovered. Several were alive when brought out but died soon after. Victims: J. D. McBroom, D. E. Ross, A. Van Byren, J. Oates, R. McCallit, H. Castillier, A. Cavanaugh, and Alfred Oates.

In November, 1902, a universal strike at the Iron mine closed it for a period, threatened to depopulate Keswick and suspended work on the big Northern California Power plant on Cow Creek. The Western Federation of miners was behind the strike where 1,200 strikers put about 2,500 men out of work. Mr. Wright, manager of the mine, felt this was most unjust and stood firm against the unreasonable demands of the minority of workers. The strike lasted until January 28, 1903, when the strikers acceded to the company's stand.

The Mountain Copper Co. was the 6th largest producer of copper on the American continent and 9th largest in the world.

THE AFTERTHOUGHT MINE AT INGOT

It had much the same experiences as Iron Mountain and Bully Hill. C. M. Peck, owner, who had erected the first stamp mill at Copper City, experimented again with the surface ores with the same result of failure. Since then processes have been developed with electric power that are more successful. With electricity, all difficulties of smoke can be eliminated. Electricity for light and power was available to the mines from the Keswick Electric Light and Power Co. in 1902.

GOLD WAS STILL SOUGHT AND FOUND

While copper was king at this period, gold was still being dug out of the ground. One day in March, 1901, Capt. J. H. Roberts of the Midas mine, Harrison Gulch, came into town carrying a heavy grip which he refused to check. It enclosed a solid gold brick weighing 50 pounds, and worth \$13,000. The Midas mine averaged about \$30,000 per month. In the latter part of 1902 discoveries of new minerals were frequent. In July an asbestos seam was discovered on Squaw Creek between the Sacramento and McCloud rivers. In September, graphite was discovered on Clear Creek, and in October a vein of quicksilver was found on Clover Creek. A deposit of alum was found on Cow Creek by David Jones, near Alumine Peak, 40 miles east of Redding.

Previous to this, in 1898 the Redding Klondyke Co. was formed to sail for Kolzebue Sound, Alaska. The reports of rich gold fields there impelled a company of about 30 well-known citizens to charter two vessels which they furnished with equipment and supplies for a space of two years.

They were an independent company who did sail for the Alaskan goldfields but little more is recorded except that they did arrive safely—and most of them returned.

PRIZE GOLD, 1878

From Special Correspondent from Paris Exposition to San Francisco Bulletin:

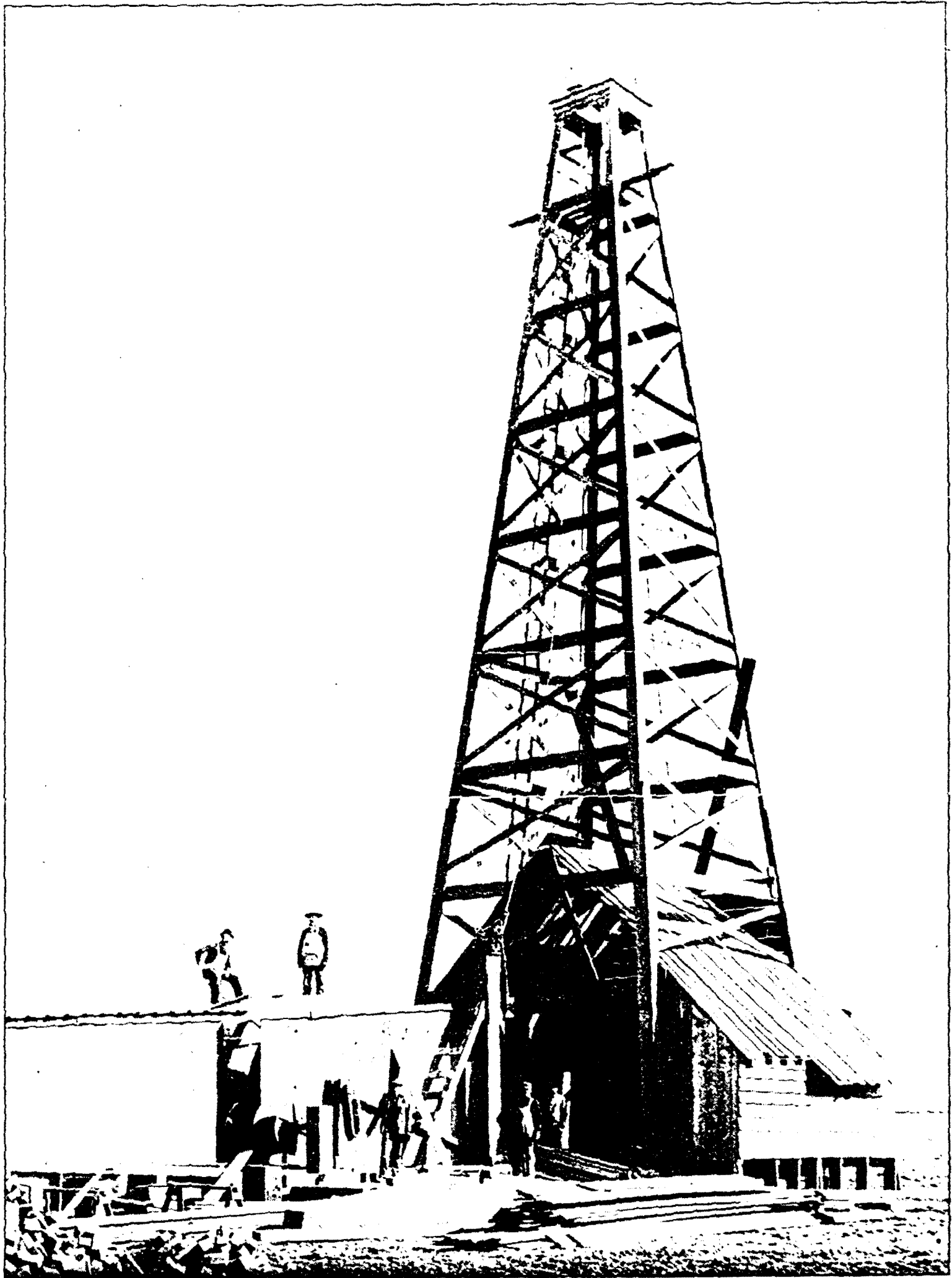
“The remarkable gold nugget from the Blair mine, Banghart lode, Mad Mule Canyon, Shasta County, causes the French policeman on guard about the gold cases, much anxiety. Several times he has inquired of the California Commissioner if it is really gold, or only a gilded specimen (a la Australia). On being assured it is genuine, he gave us a reason for his worry, that while his back was turned he feared some bold thief might smash the case and make off with the lump. So far as I have seen, this nugget from the Mad Mule Mine, Shasta County, has the honor of being the largest piece of unworked native gold in the Exposition.”¹⁵

This nugget of gold won first prize as the finest gold exhibited at that Exposition.

SHASTA COUNTY OIL BOOM, 1900

In 1900 Shasta County suffered a violent oil boom resulting in much excitement and considerable outlay of capital. The Shasta Consolidated Oil Co. started the first oil well at Sand Flats, March 25. At 107 feet they struck oil indications that encouraged them to continue to bore. Oil lands were drawn from agricultural entry pending the experimentation for oil.

The first oil claim was located on Dry Creek, a branch of Cow Creek, 80 acres of land was located by C. H. Behrens, L. M. Dennis, W. Bickford, and S. E. Brackens. The Keswick Oil Company was the third venture at Sand Flats in May. In July, 1900, a high grade lubricant was reported at 650 feet by the Shasta Consolidated, and boring continued to the depth of 1,000 feet and the oil was reported to contain an abundance of naptha. Boring continued, but a complication of losing drills and tools, and dwindling capital with little indications of paying oil flows resulted in the abandonment of work, and in July, 1902, the Keswick Crude Oil property was sold for judgment costs. Oil stocks which had been eagerly bought at 5c per share were now thrown away and forgotten. Thus ended Shasta County's oil boom.



SHASTA COUNTY, 1914

Shasta County, banner mineral county of California, has produced nearly \$60,000,000 in gold; first in production in silver and copper; has largest deposit of cement material in the West; mines that include two that rank among the largest in the world; ranks first in the production of iron ore and the smelting of iron; her mines have produced 488,211,478 pounds of copper in the past 18 years; mineral values from 1897-1914 inclusive, \$99,147,777. Average output yearly, over \$5,500,000; mine employment over 2,500 men.

Added to the mineral wealth of Shasta County is a wealth of water. This is included in her surface water of rivers and lakes, annual rainfall run-off in years of least rain is 8,500,000 acre feet. An official measurement by U. S. Geological survey gives the entire drainage above the southern boundary of Shasta County for the years 1910-12 as 9,910,000 annual run-off acre feet, with estimated hydro-electric energy of 1,000,000 horsepower. Now developing 54,000 horsepower of electrical energy.

Northern California Power Company, Consolidated, organized in 1900, began with a small plant at Volta on Battle Creek supplying Redding and the big copper reduction plants. It has since developed into one of the large power distributing concerns of California. It now has seven generating stations of which Coleman in the Balls Ferry section on Battle Creek is the largest. The plants are known as Volta, Kilarc, Inskip, South Power House, Coleman, Snow Creek, South Cow Creek. Approximately 970 miles of transmission lines supply Shasta, Tehama, Glenn, Trinity, Butte and Colusa counties. Surveys and plans have been accepted for the construction of a reservoir at the head of Burney Creek with a capacity of 1,306,000,000 cubic feet, controlled by a dam 1,020 feet long at crest, 56 feet high above bedrock, 100 feet thick at base and 23 feet at crest. These developments are only the beginning of storage water dams and hydro-electric development in Shasta County.

At this time Shasta County has 425,240 acres of commercial forest lands outside of national forest reserves, and over 5,250,000,000 feet of standing forest timber, including forest reserves. Forest resources include yellow pine, sugar pine, white pine, red fir, cedar and oak. White, black and live oak are in the valleys while the mountain plateaus from 2,000-6,000 feet elevation support the huge forests of commercial lumber trees. The total lumber cut at present is about 48,000,000 feet annually, from the larger operating mills, located: La Moine Lumber & Trading Company, La Moine;

M. A. Burns Lumber Company, Castella; Terry Lumber Company, Bella Vista. The great T. B. Walker Syndicate, owning 673,665 acres in the northern counties, over one-third in Shasta County, is holding this area for the future, for a permanent lumber supply, and under a scientific forestry system.

At this date the largest department store in northern California, the McCormick, Saeltzer Company, is situated in Shasta County in the largest town, Redding, which does a business of over \$1,000,000 annually, it being the largest distributing center in the county. This city of Redding is on the State Highway No. 99 now being constructed. It is a thriving, energetic town with a fine future before it.

The city of Kennett, though hardly a decade old, is the second city in importance and population in the county. Kennett has the largest and most modern smelter now operating on the Pacific Coast. Smelting operations began in 1905. Since then mines within the radius of eight miles have produced over \$40,000,000. Freight in and out of Kennett exceeds in value every station between Sacramento and Portland, reaching an aggregate of \$20,000 per day. In addition to local ores, custom ores are shipped from other California mines, Oregon, Idaho, Nevada and Utah. Coke is shipped in great quantities from Utah or from Europe and Washington. From 30 to 40 tons of blister copper, with its gold and silver content, go to a refinery on the Atlantic seaboard.

The importance of the mining industry to Shasta County can hardly be estimated. At least 50 per cent of this mineral value is paid out in wages and supplies, which in turn gives employment and living expenses for the inhabitants of Shasta County. This city has well established business houses, a newspaper, bank, several good hotels, a three-department school, theater, church and other things necessary to the happiness and well being of its citizens. Who shall dream that within the next generation that this city shall be as "The lost city of Atlantis?"¹⁶

¹B. ms., vol. 1, 673.

²B. ms., vol. 3, 2149-2216.

³B. ms., vol. 3, 2592.

⁴B. ms., vol. 4, 3132.

⁵B. ms., vol. 4, 3327.

⁶B. ms., vol. 4, 3611.

⁷B. ms., vol. 4, 3924.

⁸B. ms., vol. 4, 3594 (Oct. 5, '63).

⁹B. ms., vol. 2, 1785.

¹⁰Winina V. Simmons, daughter of Geo. Reese.

¹¹B. ms., vol. 1, 673.

¹²"Shasta County, California," by David H. Walker. (1908) *Sunset Magazine*.

¹³"Shasta County, California," by David H. Walker.

¹⁴Hist. pamphlet of Shasta Co., M. E. Dittmar, 1914.

¹⁵B. ms., vol. 6, 5451.

¹⁶M. S. Dittmar, "Shasta County."

CHAPTER XXI

GREATER THAN A METROPOLIS

IT IS a splendid thing for posterity that Shasta did not develop into a huge commercial city; that she left the town endowed with the grace of past history.

Today the town of Shasta rejoices in the delicate charm of old silver, old painting, china and tapestries, something that only the dignity of years can attain. New things have their place, a most important one in our progressive life; but they can be duplicated in multiple so as to become common, while the old stand alone remarkable in their brave defiance against the destructive forces of time.

Shasta lost her chance to become a metropolis because her floating population seized the easy gold and went to other ports to spend it. The citizens who wanted Shasta to be a center of homes, of culture and education remained and made it so in spite of the changing times. They builded on the characteristic traits of her foundation. Men and women of education, high ideals and the stamina to support such, made education, religion and permanence the bents on which Shasta was builded.

Gold, silver, iron and copper, valuable and necessary in themselves, cannot alone build for permanence. Plowing up the earth and gouging out its mineral vitals is not constructive. Witness the path of the dredger and the hydraulic nozzle; take note of the pure water of the streams polluted by silt and refuse, and the mountains bare of verdure.

Shasta was justly proud of the magnet that drew the world into the garden spot between the mountains which became the one-time greatest city in the north. Shasta was excusably disappointed when the continental and the northern railroads passed her by; but because the city was built on a firm and lasting foundation she has endured, survived, while thousands of her contemporaries have vanished from the face of nature, leaving neither stick nor stone, not even a tree, nor history enough for their names to be recorded or remembered.

Today, how far the name of Shasta reaches I do not know, but it lives. It is one of the earliest bulwarks of masonry in the West; it is one of the great western mountain peaks, easily accredited as the great American mountain; it is the beginning of the Cascade Wonderland, the most magnificent scenic section of the west coast. It is to be the area of one of the world's

mightiest dams and on the shores of one of the largest man-made lakes. It is the starting point of one of the fastest advancing sections of California.

And, coming back to the lovely old town lying so placidly between the hills beyond earshot of screaming progress, it is something like entering the quiet nave of a cathedral after the noise and bustle of the street. I, for one, am glad Shasta did not become a metropolis. Metropolises made and in the making are in the "dime-a-dozen" category—there is only one Shasta.

Proudly it still exists, a pleasant city of homes, situated on the U. S. Eureka highway 299, six miles northwest of Redding, the ghost town that is as persistent as the ghost of Hamlet.

READING SPRINGS (SHASTA)

The town of Shasta was originally called Reading Springs, named for the two ice-cold springs that trickled from the mountainside, and was an ideal camping place for the traveler. Plenty of water for man and beast; plenty of wood for fire under the Dutch oven of beans, the coffeepot and the frying pan of salt "sowbelly." It was first known by the Oregonians who came down the Sacramento trail in the early summer of 1849, and who, in searching for the fabulous gold, stumbled onto the springs and made their camp.

The news of gold on Reading's Bar, and the rich placers of Middle Creek, Rock, Salt and Spring Creeks, had run fast. Tents were pitched on the flat between the hills and on the hillsides, and log cabins soon started in preparation for winter. By the coming of winter from 500 to 600 people were settled at Readings Springs. By the next year, 1850, two frame buildings, the Trinity House, built by W. S. Bonnifield, and the St. Charles Hotel, by James Maclay, went up to accommodate the incoming population that summer brought rushing in.

During that summer of 1850 a meeting of citizens in front of R. J. Walsh's store changed the name of Reading Springs to "Shasta." This name was suggested by A. B. Brown, who later became county judge of Amador County. On February 10, 1851, Shasta became the county seat of Shasta County and with the change of state ownership from Spain to America, the Alcalde, Dr. B. F. Shurtleff, was relieved of his office. Later in 1851 a Vigilance Committee dispensed summary justice to such renegade characters as slipped into Shasta among the law-abiding citizens.

By 1852 Shasta had seven hotels, the St. Charles, Trinity, New Eldorado, Globe, Shasta, Old Dominion, and Kossuth House. It had the Sacra-

mento City Branch bank of Rhodes, Purdy and McNulty, and the Shasta City bank, and it was the only post office in the vast area of Shasta County. In December, 1852, a disastrous fire nearly wiped out the town; another followed on June 14, 1853, when \$500,000 worth of property vanished in 33 minutes. Most of the buildings then were made chiefly of canvas supplemented by wooden frames.

James R. Keene became the most spectacular figure of the northern town of the "rags to riches" type—from milkboy to multi-millionaire. In Shasta he carried milk from house to house. By a lucky break and his natural acumen he became a noted figure on the New York stock market and a many times millionaire.

The "Western Star" Lodge No. 2, F. & A. M., established from Peter Lassen's Benton City lodge in 1851 still functions in the brick building erected in 1854 for a Masonic Temple. The brick store occupied by Charles Litsch & Son, was built in 1853 and has been in constant use since then. The present brick shell near the Masonic Temple was erected by Jas. Loey, 1854, sold to the county for courthouse and jail in 1861, the iron cells are in good condition that held such desperadoes as "Shorty Hayes," "Sheetiron Jack" and "Rattling Jack." Bull and Baker still announce their store on a clear-to-read signboard in front of their brick building, also of 1854, a venerable relic of the first town of Shasta's gold fields.¹ The first jail, the one that Joaquin Miller made famous, was built on the hillside back of Litsch's store, a log structure for which the first bids were advertised on April 10, 1852. It was two stories high, 20 by 28 feet in dimensions, one large room downstairs, one smaller room lined with iron sheets upstairs, and a staircase outside.²

The first horse thief that escaped alive was the "Poet of the Sierra's," Joaquin Miller. Before he had reached the fame of later years he was arrested on July 19, 1859, for stealing one horse, saddle and bridle, aggregate value \$100, from one Thomas Bass. He was incarcerated in the old log jail above Shasta City on the mountainside. While awaiting his trial, the prisoner was liberated by one of his chosen people, an Indian maid who sawed through the iron bars and effected his escape. Later, the case was not pressed as Miller said he was innocent as "anyhow it was a mule!"³

The first death was that of Johnson Lecky, born 1809, died 1849. Buried in the pioneer apple orchard behind Dr. Shurtleff's residence. A monument was erected to his memory.⁴

While Shasta was not an unhealthy place, it was a pleasant spot to lie "after life's fitful fever" was over. Or perhaps because it was a central place

where the lonely dead could be near the living. There were seven cemeteries about Shasta: Protestant, Catholic, Odd Fellows, Masonic, Chinese, Indian and Jewish. The site of the latter is marked by the enclosed grave in the middle of Redding-Eureka Highway 299 where the infant less than one year old lies, "Charles Brownstein, born April 1864, died December 1864."⁵ Most of the Chinese bodies were taken up and returned to the land of their birth.⁶

Shasta early had telegraphic communication with the outer world. On October 5, 1857, the Northern Telegraph Company was formed in Shasta. President J. G. Doll, Red Bluff; J. E. Strong, Sacramento, superintendent; J. E. Dent, secretary, and Dr. B. Shurtleff, treasurer, both of Shasta. First message over the line, January 23, 1858, "The citizens of Shasta greet by lightning (a most obedient and swift messenger) their neighbors of Red Bluff. May the lightning, laden with truth and intelligence, never cease to flash along our line." Fees: 50c for the first ten words or less, 25c for each additional word.⁷

HORSETOWN

This was originally Readings Bar, situated about four miles east of Igo on Clear Creek just where it leaves the canyon. The bar was about 50x300 feet in extent and became known as the Clear Creek Diggings. The site of Horsetown, or One Horsetown, as it was called for a time, was a flat up Clear Creek as far as wagons could go. Here was a convenient place for miners and prospectors to pitch their tents in September, 1849. A month later, so quickly did the news of the gold discovery get around, there were from 300 to 400 in the Clear Creek Diggings, all busy scooping out the free gold. Many of the miners came in over the Lassen trail and not a few came south from Oregon.

Gold was plentiful. Miners averaged from one ounce to \$200 a day by the pan method. From 100 to 150 miners spent the winter of 1849-50 there and mined in all the gulches that ran into Clear Creek all the way from Briggsville to beyond Muletown. One Horsetown received its name from the incident of a miner, Nelson Waite, who came in from Sacramento with a wagon and team. One of his horses died, leaving him with one horse. Thereupon he called the place a one horse town. The name took. Later the "One" was dropped for convenience. It became quite a city for the times. A plot of 36 acres was laid out in town lots. Main street was paved with planks and about 1,000 inhabitants enjoyed life there.

In 1854 the town was swept by fire, which resulted in the erection of two brick buildings. The town had two hotels, the Spencer and the Union, store, two butcher shops, blacksmith shop, bakery, Catholic church, 14 saloons, and by 1857 a newspaper, *The Northern Argus*, published by Thomas Hart for three years until his death. There were also ten-pin, football and handball alleys.

In 1853 the great Duffey Ditch furnished water to all the adjacent mines. In 1859 the miners were aroused against the presence of the Chinese in the mines. A large party armed themselves and drove the Chinese out and toward Shasta. The disturbance was met by Sheriff Stockton and about 60 deputies and dispersed. The miners continued to make trouble until the state sent arms and ammunition and promised a company of militia to protect the Chinese if necessary. This served to quell the trouble.

After the placers failed Horsetown rapidly disintegrated. The town became deserted and the buildings fell a prey to weather and fire. In 1905 a company organized and built a \$140,000 dredger which, after the gold was dredged from the soil, left huge piles of naked stones, and the once thriving town reverted to Nature. Just above the site of the gold discovery, A. R. Andrews, grandfather of Rolph and Dudley Sealtzer of Redding, kept a toll bridge in 1850 at the Andrews place, which was then called The Kentucky Ranch.⁸

TOWER HOUSE

On search for the rich Trinity gold diggings in 1850, Charles Camden, Levi Tower and John Hindman sailed north from San Francisco on the steamer "John M. Ryerson."

After several business ventures, such as a ferry over Trinity Fork, etc., which took up some time, Camden and Tower left the ferry in Hindman's hands and Tower went north to buy mules; Camden came south to find a better winter climate. Before they separated they fell in with a man called "Lucky" and camped the first night under a pine tree near the future site of the Tower House.

Later, Camden, with Tower, returned to the place and bought the location and log cabin from a man named Schnieder. In 1851 Tower made an addition to the log cabin, and in '52 he split and hewed materials to build the three-story Tower House. It was called the "Free Bridge House," located on Clear Creek at the junction of the Yreka-Weaverville trail to Shasta. (Now U. S. 299 between Redding-Eureka.)

In 1852 Tower sent for his sister in the East. In November, 1852 a double wedding took place, believed to be the first wedding in Shasta County. Charles Camden wed Miss Philena Tower; Levi Tower wed Miss Mary Shuffleton.

A toll road from the Tower House to Shasta in 1861 was built by Camden. Prior to this he had, in 1853, erected a sawmill, both adding materially to the development of Shasta County. Levi Tower died in 1865 and is buried on the property. Camden moved to Oakland in 1900 and lived there to his great age of 95 years. The Tower House was a great show place. The orchard the largest one north of Marysville. Some of the trees were brought around the Horn. Some of them are still standing.

WHISKEYTOWN⁹

By all natural reasonings Ghost Towns should be entirely obliterated. Whiskeytown is one that still keeps its mark on the old site.

Gold was discovered at Whiskey Creek diggings in 1849-50. This creek and its companion Brandy Creek empty into Clear Creek about opposite each other directly on the line of the old California-Oregon pack trail. Whiskey Creek was so called because a barrel of whiskey dropped off a muleback, burst and wasted its heartening contents in the flowing stream. How many thirsty miners drank from it and imagined they could still discern the old flavor, we shall never know; but the name stuck. A post office was established in 1856 called Whiskey Creek which was the original name of the town, but later the postal authorities rejected the convivial title and substituted the name of "Blair" in 1881. Later it was exchanged for "Stella," and again for "Schilling" in honor of J. F. Schilling, postmaster and innkeeper. Though vastly more dignified, none of the names became popular with the old residents: Whiskeytown was Whiskeytown—and still is. Up to 1856 no woman had graced its streets. Then one lone woman appeared. No further details of this incident are available.

Pack trains served it from Shasta, then ox teams driven by W. H. Baker, father of Ed Baker, well known in Shasta County, supplied the town and the store kept by the elder Baker. Ben Mix built a hotel which was burned in 1858, and followed by a larger one which still stands. The town had its exciting moments. In 1853 a barkeeper, annoyed by the gibes of a resident, drew a revolver and shot his annoyer dead.

The crowd immediately seized the barkeeper and hanged him to the nearest gibbet tree.

In 1855 Whiskey Creek yielded from \$100 to \$200 daily per man. It was then the largest voting precinct in the county. In 1856 there were 1,000 miners engaged there between Whiskey Creek and the east fork of Clear Creek. A stone building, erected in 1861 by Hargrave, and a few houses, one of which is said to have been built of lumber brought around the Horn, are still standing.

IGO (PIETY HILL)¹⁰

Prior to 1870 this mining camp was called Piety Hill because of its religious inclinations. It is located thirteen miles southwest from Shasta, via the old site of Horsetown. The first house was built in 1866 by William Conger, one-fourth mile west of Piety Hill.

Its gold background began with the location of the Chicago mine in May, 1866, by N. S. and J. B. Batchelor, in the south fork of the Clear Creek quartz mining district, which represents a rich quartz mining area. In 1869 the Hardscrabble Mining Company dredged the site of Piety Hill which forced a new location, hence Igo sprang up. A post office was established in 1873 with Alonza Engle as postmaster. American families deserted it and by 1888 it was wholly a Chinese town. It is now surrounded by agricultural and stock raising interests. In this area lies what is termed "the thermal belt of Shasta County," an area of 16,000 acres where oranges readily ripen six weeks before southern fruit.

Pioneers of this section were: George Everest, A. Cunningham, 1846; H. Rothwell, 1850; J. A. Jones, C. N. Kingsbury, 1852; O. Engle, 1859; A. Siller, S. R. Hubbard, J. P. Wright, W. D. Dunham, H. Shuffleton and R. Ballou.

Why the name "Igo?" This much-discussed question is answered thus: George McPherson, superintendent of the Hardscrabble mine in 1868 at Piety Hill had a small son who, each time his father set out for the mine, begged "I go, I go!" This was suggested as a name for the new town established three-quarters of a mile west of Piety Hill.

ONO (EAGLE CREEK)

A companion town to Piety Hill was Eagle Creek about one-half mile east of Igo. Eagle Creek, early known as Junction, was shifted to the site of Ono because of the location of Jacob Murray store and the McCormick hotel built in the early 1860's. A postoffice established there was requested to be called Oro Fino, but was rejected because Siskiyou had an Oro Fino post office. The office was granted in 1883 and called Ono by the postal de-

partment. This was ten years after Igo was established. The various tales of the naming of these two towns are chiefly figments of imagination. The name Ono was suggested by Rev. William Kidder and was taken from the Biblical reference to the village and plains of Ono.¹² The oldest building was built in 1850 by Bill Conger. It still stands. This was once a mining district but is now mostly agricultural.

ARBUCKLE, WATSON GULCH AND HARRISON GULCH

These towns are on the road leading to the extreme southwestern corner of Shasta County. Harrison Gulch (Knob) is the location of the famous Midas mine. Rich placer and gold dredging section.

MIDDLETOWN, GAS POINT AND BEEGUM

So called because of its location halfway between Shasta and Horse-town, on the old stage road. Once a town of considerable size and center of rich mining operations, now with only a few remaining relics of the past.

Gas Point was once a rich mining section west of Cottonwood. It was so named because it was a gathering place for miners and later, farmers in the small store to discuss politics and other important questions of the day.

Beegum is situated in the extreme southwestern corner of the Bald Hills near Cottonwood. Active mining section for placering in the early 1900's. Named for numerous caches of wild bees in the vicinity. Beegum is a southern term for beehive.

MILLVILLE

Two brothers, S. E. and N. T. Stroud located on the present site of Millville in 1853, and operated a farm. In 1855 D. D. Harrill of Shasta, recognizing the possibilities of the rich agricultural section, built a flour mill, and named the town "Buncombe Mills" after his birthplace in North Carolina. Joseph Smith followed with the first mercantile business, and it was on the porch of his store that a company of citizens gathered and changed the name of the town to Millville.

In the early 1860's Millville was the largest town in the county except Shasta. It is situated on the east side of the Sacramento River, near the junction of Cow and Clover Creeks, 20 miles from Shasta in a southeasterly direction. It has never had railroad facilities and can be reached only by stage or private conveyance. In the early days the Redding-Lakeview stage passed through Millville, placing it on one of the longest continuous lines in the United States at that period.

Joe Moore built the first hotel and Jake Overmyer the second. A handsome stone church was erected in 1869 by public subscription. The stone was cut by Thomas Key from a quarry on South Cow Creek. This stone illustrated in a marked degree what the stone cutters call "quarry damp," in that it could be cut and sawed in the quarry, but after being exposed to the air hardened to resemble sandstone. It was used as a Union church but it was deeded to the Methodist church.

First wedding in the church was that of O. P. H. Tanquery to Laura Barton. The mill built by D. D. Harrill was torn down in 1912 and the mill burrs used for front steps to the old Ross house.

The schoolhouse, Odd Fellows Lodge, the O.E.S. and F.& A.M quarters were all under one roof, a substantial brick building dedicated in 1867. The I.O.O.F. was organized in 1868 with ten charter members. The Daughters of Rebekah and the Eastern Star soon followed the other organizations. The four Hunt brothers were pioneer stockmen in the vicinity. The families of Joe and Dan Hunt are well known throughout the county.

Oak Run, Clover Creek, North and South Cow Creeks and Main Cow Creek are all fertile valleys in this area. All were settled in the 1853-54 era. Bear Creek Valley lies farther south. The Nobel Pass road went through it on the way to Fort Reading, after crossing Bear Creek at the Dersch place (Baker).

In 1861 Millville petitioned the legislature to set off a separate county on the east side of the river, to be called "Reading County." They claimed that, as an entirely agricultural county, it would be much to their advantage. The legislature took no action on it.

In 1881 Millville entered the contest for the county seat by virtue of her early foundation in Shasta County, being the second oldest town.

It is still a moderately thriving place with the quiet and dignity of a town of homes.

PALO CEDRO (CEDAR TREE)

In 1891 T. W. H. Shanahan and Joe Enright bought 30 acres of land here and surveyed 12 town lots for the beginning of a town. The town did not materialize. The cedar tree was cut down but school children since have planted several cedars in the Junction school district yard. Post office¹² Albertson, established in 1883. Became Roberts in 1885, Palo Cedro in 1893.

BELLA VISTA

Located east from Redding and site of the Terry Lumber Company's box factory and shipping center for their lumber output. Beginning point of the Terry lumber flume.

ROUND MOUNTAIN OR COW CREEK MINING DISTRICT PRIOR TO 1881

This is not so much a town settlement as a large area about 20 miles east of the Sacramento River, commencing on Oak Run and extending to the Pit River. It included Cedar, Montgomery and Hatchet Creeks and the upper parts of Oak Run, Clover and North Cow Creek. It had rich mountain valleys, abundant water for irrigation and fine stands of timber. It also had promising mineral deposits. In the early 1860's a town called Silverton was started on Cow Creek. Forty to fifty buildings were erected including two stores, three boarding houses, the usual accompaniment of saloons, a blacksmith shop, a large and costly furnace building, well equipped for working, a ditch constructed from Cow Creek which conveyed a great amount of water for a "water blast" and to run an arastra, and with a Russian, John Kosh, for superintendent.

All set to work, the first cleanup from the mine was a total failure. The place was abandoned as a mining district until 1873 when efforts were made to reopen the mines but most of them were met with failure at that time. Forest fires had wiped out the abandoned town and the residents turned their attention to other pursuits.¹³ Agriculture occupied one of the oldest residents, Lou Eiler, and W. H. Fender & Company operated a chair factory. At Sulphur Springs in this vicinity in 1876 a man named Frank Kenyon endeavored to start a fashionable resort and went to considerable expense. This also was a failure.¹⁴

Furnaceville started up along the Reid toll road made in 1875 to intersect the Big Valley road at Buzzard's Roost was a lively settlement consisting of the large store of D. Breslauer and Rediker, two saloons, a hotel kept by Mrs. Alexander, two small stores, stabling accommodations and several residences. Oak Run, a branch of Cow Creek, was settled by the Hunt brothers and Zack Montgomery.¹⁵ There was a steam sawmill at the head of the creek, and W. Morely kept a store and stage station.

Montgomery Creek was named for Zack Montgomery, who camped and fished there in the early 1850's. It was first called Montgomery Ferry, changed in 1878. Post office established there in 1877 with Leland Powers

as postmaster. John Jackson's toll road led from here to Burney Valley. Later Herbert Bass kept a store and the post office.

Allen's Station, half a mile north of the McCloud Hatchery, was a stage station and hotel. Jack Conner's hotel was located about two miles further on in 1863, along the McCloud road.¹⁶

Along the Pit, the Cove and Big Bend (of Pit River) is farming land and stock range of a superior quality. Also Big Bend has medicinal hot springs valued for the cure of rheumatism and similar ailments.

LOWER SODA SPRINGS

Three miles east of Shasta an old road turns off the Reading-Eureka highway. It is part of the old Redding-Shasta stage road along Salt Creek. About a mile up this road stood Soda Springs, once boasting a population of about 2,000 inhabitants. It has erroneously been given a courthouse and jail along with stores, saloons, and dwelling houses and a pottery plant which was situated there. Two tall palms stand in front of a gaping hole which has been claimed as the basement of the jail, but was the basement of the Swasey Hotel. This was a famous stopping place for transients.

BUZZARD'S ROOST

At the junction of the Oak Run and Reid roads, on Cedar Creek, Lewis Ensign kept a stock of goods, hotel, saloon and stable. There also was a blacksmith and wagon shop kept by Abe Linqvist in the 1870's. It earned this name from a quartet of saloon habitues heaving over a bridge rail. Someone likened them to a "bunch of old buzzards." Here also dwelt A. Fite and P. Kill opposite each other. Fortunately a road ran between, which may have prevented any casualties.

WHITMORE

A section of fine timber stands, lying directly south of the Montgomery Creek district. Named for S. H. Whitmore. Noted for excellent medicinal soda and sulphur springs which, at present, have been little publicized.

INWOOD

Southeast of Millville on the Shingletown road toward Lassen Peak is the mountain district of Inwood. Excellent fruit, summer climate and native pasturage for stock is found here. The last grizzly bear in California was killed in 1895 by Elias Weigart above this place toward La Tour Butte. Long a patriarch of its species and a menace to stock, it weighed 720 pounds with a hide as large as a big bed quilt.

ANDERSON (AMERICAN RANCH)

In 1856, Elias Anderson purchased a tract of land from Major Reading's Buena Ventura Rancho. On this he built a home and it soon became known as "The American Ranch," and a stopping place on the road to the Trinity mines. Later Mr. Anderson built a commodious hotel, called the American House. It was located about one and a quarter miles below the present railroad station, and was one of the early post offices.

In 1872 Mr. Anderson deeded a right of way through his land to the Central Railroad, and the company named the station Anderson. The town was plotted by J. J. Haggin, then owner of the Reading grant, and E. Frisbie. In 1878 the postoffice and hotel were moved to the town. The two-story hotel was named the American Ranch Hotel and was conducted by the Anderson family until about 1883 when George Burt of Buckeye rented it and was the manager until it burned in 1886. Burt rebuilt it. The first hotel in Anderson was owned and built by William Snow in 1873.¹⁷

In 1886, Stephen Roycroft built the present hotel directly east of the railroad station. It is still standing and kept by Stephen Roycroft, Jr. First prunes planted in Anderson Valley in 1884 by H. K. Pettygrove.

The American Ranch school district, established in 1860, was changed to Anderson. The large brick schoolhouse stands north of the town on the west side of Highway 99, built in about 1880.

John F. Bedford, J. P. Wright, Willis Elmore, J. H. Beecher, John McGarry, E. Frisbie, Dudley Dozier, Judge John Wesley Spann and T. W. H. Shanahan helped to make early Anderson history.

Situated in the midst of a rich agricultural district, dairying, fruit and stock raising are the principal industries. It was the acknowledged prune center of northern California. It is noted for its diversity of products of unusual merit.

THE CANYON HOUSE

The Canyon House was not a stage station though it is mentioned on a stage route. The stage stations were established twelve miles apart and meant where the stage horses were changed. Freight teams often stopped at the Canyon House, which was located in the canyon south of Redding and opposite the underpass on the old road leading to Shasta and Trinity. It had a reputation of being a rendezvous for highwaymen and gamblers. Southwest of the Canyon House, in the vicinity of the present ball park, was located the Canyon Race Course, one of the earliest race tracks in

northern California. The Canyon School District was set off in the brush nearby. Miss Nellie Reed (Nellie Dobrowsky) was the first teacher. The oldest pupil, Tom Mullen, carried a rifle to school to ward off possible Indian attacks.

The land, house and other improvements were purchased from P. B. Reading in December, 1853. It was then occupied by Jones & Catey and was then known as the Canyon House (Shasta County archives).

This is not to be confused with the Trinity County "Canyon House," which was destroyed by fire in 1870, or where Joaquin Miller practiced law in 1869 at Canyon City, Wasco County, Oregon.

COTTONWOOD, 1852

Cottonwood in 1852 was one of the first stopping places on the Sacramento road north, operated by Stephen Lang. It was located on the south side of Cottonwood Creek at Clanton's Ferry, which was licensed on February 20, 1852. Cottonwood was the second post office appointed in Shasta County. Marius J. Clanton was the postmaster. In 1856, Tehama County was formed from the northern half of Colusa County and a slice from the southern part of Shasta. The middle fork of Cottonwood Creek became the permanent boundary line in 1857, thus leaving the station in Tehama County. The official map of Shasta County, compiled in 1862, does not list Cottonwood. The Pacific Coast Directory of 1867 lists Cottonwood as a post office in Tehama County. The citizens received their mail either at Cottonwood or the American Ranch.

In 1867, J. A. Brown, father of W. W. Brown of Old Station, bought 160 acres of land from Alex Johnson. This was the original Clanton property and included a hotel, feed stable and toll bridge. The settlement also included John Abel's store, H. Rowley's blacksmith shop and the stage barns. Two and a half miles up the creek from its mouth was William Lane's place and opposite on the south bank of the creek was the Hontoon House. This place was celebrated for the elegant cotillion parties held there.

In 1872, John Barry bought the Clanton Hotel and converted it into a country home. The site of Cottonwood in 1852 is marked only by a beautiful oak tree.

COTTONWOOD, 1872

In September, 1859, Jacob Forster¹⁸ purchased from Isaac Boggs and wife 240 acres of land. On a part of this the present town of Cottonwood was established in 1872. From Forster the Central Pacific Railroad

purchased two strips of land; a proviso clause accompanied one: unless a station should be built on it the sale would be void.

This station is the Cottonwood depot. It burned and was rebuilt in 1909. John Forster was the first railroad agent, and his brother, Charles, was the first Wells-Fargo Express agent at Cottonwood.

In 1858, Jacob Forster built a log house used for a stopping place. It burned. He then erected the "Wayside Inn" and livery stable. This inn was one of the show places between Red Bluff and Shasta. It was two stories high and built in the form of an "L" inclosing a large courtyard with large trees at one side. This was owned and operated in 1883 by Prererfenerth; later by Tom Laffoon and by Tozer. It burned on April 11, 1885, and was not rebuilt.

In 1872, Cottonwood included the railroad depot, Forster's hotel, Tommy Grey's blacksmith shop, Shuman & Price store and several dwellings. The post office was moved into Shasta County in 1872. In 1911, Brown & Sons conducted a flour mill on a large scale.

OAK KNOLL SCHOOL DISTRICT

District No. 19 was organized as a Union School in November, 1865. The schoolhouse was situated in Tehama County about one and a quarter miles up the creek, above the toll bridge, between the present highway and the railroad bridge. Kate Sweeny and Alfred Kennedy were early teachers there. It was moved across the creek into Cottonwood in 1875, at which time the supervisors ordered the union district discontinued and the district to be known as Oak Knoll. A new schoolhouse was built and Miss Eliza Welch, later county school superintendent, was the first teacher.

In 1861, George Furham operated a flour and feed mill. Some of the older residents were William Lane, A. Shuman, W. F. Price, A. Longfelt, George Butterway, Charles Grey, John Barry and William Ludwig.

BATTLE CREEK AND BALLS FERRY SECTION

This section in the extreme southeastern part of Shasta County was a part of the Briesgau grant, which was granted to William Bennitz in 1844. It is situated on the east side of the Sacramento River, opposite the Reading grant and occupies a large portion of the reservation set aside for the Indians by the Wozencroft Indian Treaty of 1851. Alexander Love kept a tavern here on the Red Bluff-Millville road via Jelly's ferry.

In the early 1862's Alexander Love built a flour mill and kept a store and post office on the site of the present Battle Creek Salmon Hatchery. In 1866-67, these were all moved to the growing town of Balls Ferry. In 1868, William Wallace Ball purchased the ferryboat and franchise of Major Reading and was the first postmaster.

Previous to this the site on the river had been a log and lumber rafting site from the early forties. Samuel Henssley had rafted logs down the river from there for Sutter in 1844. Later the lumber mills from the Shingletown district rafted many thousands of feet of green lumber through the difficult Iron Canyon. This lumber was hauled to the spot by eight and ten-horse teams and reloaded on huge rafts. These enormous rafts were fastened together in strings of five or six (one pioneer relates that he has seen as many as twenty in a string. This sounds like a California "whopper" but I am not in a position to deny it). These strings were guided along the river current by means of a huge oar, called an "oar stem," made from a stout and slender oak tree. Several men were required to operate the string of rafts and great skill was required. Rafting lumber ceased when the railroad came through Shasta County. Teaming still continued for many years until traction engines were put on the roads, which took the lumber directly to Cottonwood to be shipped.

Election polling place moved from Parkville to Balls Ferry on May 14, 1871.

William Henry Carver moved the mill and dug the millrace which supplied the water power. This race was about three miles long from a point of Battle Creek on the Giles place to the millsite several hundred yards below the ferry cut. In 1900, Luke Lukes purchased the mill from A. T. Leslie. It burned, was rebuilt the following year and was sold to L. D. Cheney & Son, who sold it to M. T. Howell in 1908. It was then moved to Cottonwood and operated by Brown & Sons until it burned several years later.

The west side river lands were the homesite of Major Reading, where the historic Reading adobe was built. A considerable part of the east side acres were owned by Major S. B. Sheldon. Other patents granted to settlers by President Andrew Johnson were to Dr. J. F. Winsell in 1865, and to Thomas McTurk and Charles and Mary Coombs in 1866. This was after the Briesgau grant was returned and opened to settlement.

In 1846, the famous Indian battle took place on an island between Battle Creek and the Sacramento River. Here John C. Fremont and Kit Carson, on a rumor that the Nozi Indians were gathering to massacre the

white settlers of the section, started from Lassen's at Benton City with a company of soldiers. They arrived late in the afternoon and at once set upon the Indians gathered together on the island. After several hours of fierce fighting the Indians were either killed or scattered. Thus the name became Bloody Island, and the name of the creek changed from Nozi Creek to Battle Creek.²⁰ It is now famed for its remarkable salmon run, beautiful scenery and fertile land along its banks.

A school district was set off in 1865. It was named for Major Sheldon, who gave the site for the building. This district lapsed and was re-established in 1871.

In 1895 the State Salmon Egg Taking Station was established. It soon became overcrowded and was turned over to the Federal government, and an additional building was erected beside the original one. It soon rated the largest salmon egg taking station in the world and still was unable to cope with the unprecedented number of fish that entered the stream.

In 1897 the steel free bridge was built across the Sacramento River, just above the old ferry cut. In 1912 the old schoolhouse was torn down and was replaced by a new one by private subscription.

In 1914 the post office was discontinued and the next year rural delivery took its place. T. D. Goodman was the postmaster at the time.

For many years the town was a busy small place, the outlet for the rich farming country and the mountain lumber mills. It was composed of mill and warehouse, hotel, store, post office and store, saloon, blacksmith shop, recreation hall, and several dwelling houses. With the loss of the mill, the ferry, teaming, post office, blacksmithing, hotel, and saloon (by local option) there was little left to support the town. The hotel and hall were torn down for lumber, and Balls Ferry joined the ranks of the ghost towns.

Men who helped to build this section were Major P. B. Reading, S. B. Sheldon, Captain Potts, W. S. Wilcox, William Green Hall, Dr. J. F. Winsell, William Wallace Ball, the Goodman brothers, James K. Giles and many others.

The name of Bloody Island being in dispute, I quote this statement from Samuel Hennisley :

"There is an island called Bloody Island opposite Buena Ventura, in the Sacramento River, named by myself in consequence of a bloody battle with the Indians in which I was personally engaged.²¹ It is opposite the mouth of Cottonwood Creek, and still retains the name, and the same island is called by the Mexicans '*Isle de Sangre*'."²²

A survey for a railroad north was made through the Wilcox ranch at Balls Ferry in 1889.

November 21, 1889, Holton Cochran said that he discovered a cave on Battle Creek six miles from Balls Ferry in a rocky bluff in 1867. From the mouth he followed along a windy passage until he came to the foot of a sheer cliff which he had no means of scaling. His exploration took up one entire day.

September 17, 1903, Balls Ferry saloon and store burned. H. Hall was manager. In March, 1904, the traveling library from the State Library came to Balls Ferry. The first consignment numbered 50 books. Hoxie & Shields bought the Buena Ventura Rancho at Balls Ferry November 18, 1904, for \$125,000. In 1905, the Balls Ferry Telephone Company was organized as a joint stock company with L. D. Cheney as president; D. L. Gover, treasurer; T. D. Goodman, secretary.

¹"Our Storied Landmarks," May Hazel Southern.

²"Covered Wagon," May, 1847.

³B. C-C, p. 342.

⁴B. C-C, p. 40.

⁵Discovered later in 1923.

⁶Edna B. Eaton, *Courier Free Press Annual*, 1940.

⁷B. C-C, p. 297.

⁸"Our Storied Landmarks" by May Hazel Southern.

⁹"Our Storied Landmarks" by May Hazel Southern, p. 41.

¹⁰"Place Names of Shasta County" by Gertrude A. Steger, p. 34.

¹¹"Place Names of Shasta County" by Gertrude A. Steger, p. 47.

¹²"Place Names of Shasta County" by Gertrude A. Steger, p. 48.

¹³"Directory of Shasta County" by Frank & Chappell, p. 24.

¹⁴"Directory of Shasta County" by Frank & Chappell, p. 26.

¹⁵Early day attorney (1853) Shasta.

¹⁶"Directory of Shasta County" by Frank & Chappell, 1881.

¹⁷*Courier Free Press Annual*, 1940.

¹⁸Name originally spelled with the *r*.

¹⁹Northern California Lewis Publishing Co., 785; Shasta County Archives; U. S. Postal Department Supervisor Records, vol. 2, p. 45; California Guide to Golden Gate.

²⁰Battle Creek was also called "Sycamore River" by John Works in 1832-33.

²¹Battle of Fremont and Kit Carson with the Nozis on April 5, 1846.

²²Records of U. S. Land Office, March 27, 1852.

²³Maloney's "Fur Brigade on the Bonaventure."

CHAPTER XXII

ORIGINAL PLOT OF REDDING CITY¹

TOWN OF REDDING: One square mile in area. Original street names, running east and west, beginning at southern border: South, Sacramento, Placer, Yuba, Butte, Tehama, Shasta, North. These were named for California counties, excluding North and South. Running north and south, beginning at west border: West, Court, Oregon, Center, California, Market, Pine, East. Oregon and California were named for the two states connected by the California-Oregon railroad, paralleling the railroad on the east and west sides, respectively.

CITY OF REDDING

Redding was early destined to be a city. On June 19, 1872, to be exact, Redding was a flat between Diestlehorsts' ranches, at or near a spot which bore the promising name of "Poverty Flat."

This flat was situated 800 yards from the Sacramento River, 70 feet above water level and five miles below Shasta City. As the California-Oregon Railroad had been surveyed to pass through this flat and was rapidly moving toward it, in June, 1872, this spot was surveyed one-half mile square into streets and lots and named "Redding." This name was in honor of B. B. Redding, a prominent railroad official. Several boundary streets also received titles at the same time: "California" and "Oregon" parallel with the railroad on the east and west sides, and "Butte" street for Shasta Butte.

Lots offered for sale on July 3, 1872, were eagerly snapped up and the owners immediately began to build. On the day mentioned seventeen lots were sold amounting to \$1,500, the highest lot brought \$160.² Another source tells us that seventeen lots were sold at from \$37.50-\$1,600.³ And we learn that the new town was in "a pretty spot, commanding a fine view" with soil consisting of gravel and loam which would ever protect it from the mud which was the bane of all early California towns. Apartments were to be had without a particle of trouble under any wide-armed oak not already pre-empted. These accommodations afforded plenty of room to spread one's blankets with a star-tudded canopy overhead—and all free.⁴

The first permanent work of building in Redding was a cellar begun on July 22, 1872, by C. C. Bush, who, by August 10, opened a branch mercantile establishment and sold the first bill of goods three days later. This store

burned on September 23, 1873, and was later replaced by a brick building at the corner of California and Butte.

Robert Stewart had a fine hotel building under way which became the Depot Hotel. Rudolph Klotz of the large Shingletown sawmills opened a lumber depot, and Frank Miller of Red Bluff planned to move his furniture store to Redding. The oldest building in Redding is the brick building erected on California street between Yuba and Butte by Frank Miller in 1873. Johnson & Hearne of Red Bluff planned to open a forwarding house as soon as a depot could be obtained. The Miller building was remodeled. One of the first buildings in Redding was the old Weaverville stage barn erected by W. L. Smith in 1872 for the California-Oregon-Idaho Stage Company for whom Mr. Smith was division agent. This stood on the corner of Oregon and Butte streets and cost \$500. Later it burned.

By August 28, 100 lots had been sold, and 23 buildings were in course of erection. Redding was on her way. The first boarding house, conducted by A. C. Castle, was opened on June 10, between Tehama and Shasta streets. It consisted of a canvas eating room and a kitchen partly canvas and partly oak tree.

Early residents and businessmen besides the ones already mentioned were J. F. Scammon, J. R. Hall, Barney Conroy, D. Breslauer, Rube Cramer, Col. John A. Taylor (later Assistant Adjutant General Taylor of California), James McCormick, William Thompson, W. W. Williams and M. A. Mitchell. First child born in Redding was to the wife of John Barry.

The first passenger train came in on Sunday, September 1, 1872. Walter S. Scammon was the messenger, accompanied by J. G. Dunn. Monday the railroad office was formally opened for business with J. N. Chappell as agent. He continued in that office for many years. Mrs. Jerry Culverhouse of Redding, wife of the well-known stage driver and station agent for the C. & O. line, rode up from Red Bluff on this train, the only lady passenger.⁵

By October 5 of the same year, Sam Crofton gave a grand ball in Crofton's Hotel in Redding on Thanksgiving Day. On March 1, 1873, the grand "sheet and pillow case" ball took place at Stewart & Gray's hotel, and D. Breslauer opened a dry goods store. By May 10, the Redding warehouses were crowded to the utmost with goods waiting for transportation. Redding was the center of teaming freight transportation. It was a simple matter bringing freight in on the train, but transferring it out over to the supply

destinations by freight teams was quite another matter. Freight charge from Redding was $1\frac{3}{4}$ cents per pound.

In July, 1874, by act of the legislature, the spelling of Redding was changed to Reading, in honor of Maj. Pierson B. Reading.⁵ In 1880 this act was recinded and the original spelling was restored.⁶

“One day in July, 1878, D. Breslauer lost his temper in Reading. When he went to hitch up his light wagon in preparation for the day’s work, he discovered the hind wheels in front of the front wheels and the front wheels behind the hind wheels.” You figure it out.

The first mule teams from Reading to Yreka in 1879 had the leaders fitted with an arch of team bells over the collar for the purpose of signalling to oncoming teams that one team might wait in a “turn-out” in the narrow mountain road so that the other team might pass.

In this year the railroad company issued special tickets to the U. S. Fishery at Baird, also to Southern, Lower Springs, Upper Soda Springs and Strawberry Valley (Sissons), as by this time these places were attracting the attention of tourists and fishermen.

Reading’s first telephones were installed in October, 1879. There were three telephones in Reading: one between McCormick’s store and residence; one between Bush & Johnson’s office and J. N. Chappell’s office, and one between J. H. Gleaves’ residence and place of business. “Words spoken at one end can easily be heard at the other end though several blocks apart.” By 1902 Redding had 400 phones. In 1907 the city installed a new phone system with 559 exchanges.⁷

In November, 1879, Reading organized a fire company of two platoons: bucket brigade and hook and ladder company. B. H. Scott was elected fire chief. C. C. Bush erected a new firehouse for the “Citizen’s Fire Department” in November, 1879. The firemen gave a grand ball in their new fire hall on Christmas night. A grand ball was held on May 1, of this year in Crofton’s hall by the A.O.U.W., which seems of interest because of the beautiful costumes worn by the ladies. A terrific storm raged with loud peals of thunder and torrents of rain, but inside the hall the ladies were lovely and springlike in their dainty costumes of swiss and tarleton. Mrs. J. E. Tiffin wore black tarleton with lace, Miss Lizzie Thompson, white swiss with a blue silk bodice; Miss Nettie Grotfund, white swiss with pink flowers and ribbons; Jennie Bailey, white swiss with cardinal trimmings; Villa Chappell, orange green tarleton with cherry bodice; Mrs. Philip Thomp-

son, buff tarleton with blue trimmings, and Mrs. Rudolph Saeltzer, blue lawn with a jaunty spring hat.⁷

The railroad that had terminated at Redding since 1872, now on June 18, 1883, began to reach farther north. After the first half mile the track layers were followed by telegraph gangs putting up poles and lines for the north. Kennet, 18 miles up the river in the center of the mining section, began to keep pace with Redding's development. Prior to May 22, 1886, Redding was lighted by tallow candles and kerosene lamps. On this date the city was first illuminated by gas. On April 5, 1902, electricity was turned on.⁷

The Chinese question, which had for so many years loomed large in Shasta County, now reared its head once more. Redding had a definite eyesore in its considerably large sized Chinatown in the vicinity of Shasta-Tehama streets. In 1886 a body of determined but orderly citizens met and gave the Chinese notice to vacate the town. This order was followed by kindly but firm force that resulted in ridding the city of the Orientals and all their business connections there. Shortly after the evacuation the Chinese hovels caught fire and were entirely consumed.

In the month of September in 1887, Redding incorporated as a city (sixth class).

C. C. Bush was mayor; S. C. Tiffin, city clerk; Fred Grotefend, treasurer. Other officers: James McCormick, W. W. Williams, J. F. Scammon, Jerry Culverhouse, A. Echels and A. Marshall. The city hall was in the Craddock building, corner of Tehama and Market streets. Courthouse, Hoff building, upstairs in 1888. Courthouse and jail on Courthouse Hill, Yuba and Court (1889).

In 1889 the City of Redding levied bonds to have the streets graded. "While the mud is aggravating it is a sign of internal improvement of cellars dug and buildings erected, and proof that our soil is deep and rich." This statement also proved Redding's optimistic outlook toward the future. W. L. Smith made an effort to contract the mud on Yuba street to Holt & Gregg for brick making. The clock in the courthouse tower was installed this year by John F. Long. In this year Redding had a flourishing circulating library, the success of which encouraged the city to ask for a Carnegie Library in 1903. They made a modest request for \$7,500 for a public library. This was refused and the offer of \$10,000 up substituted, provided 10% of the amount be raised each year for maintenance. This offer was agreeable and by December of the same year the finished building, a Carnegie Library, was presented to the City of Redding.⁸

READING BUSINESS FIRMS, JULY, 1878

Barlow & Sanderson: California and Oregon Coast Mail Company.
 Major & Culverhouse: Reading Big Valley and Alturas Stage Line.
 Thomson & Rogers: Copper City Express.
 Mullen Bros.: Livery, Feed and Sales Stables.
 Close & Loudon: Blacksmithing and Wagon Making.
 Smith & Wood: Blacksmithing, Wagon Making and Repairing.
 Prof. Robert Hogan: Horse Breaker and Trainer.
 McCormick, Saeltzer & Smith: McCormick & Saeltzer.
 James McCormick: Justice of the Peace, Notary Public.
 Bush & Johnson: Forwarding and Commission Merchants.
 Frank Miller: General Merchandise.
 J. D. Breslauer: Cheap Cash Store.
 A. B. Levy: Cheap! Cash! Store!
 B. Conroy: Reading Hotel, at Depot.
 John E. Tiffin: Centennial Hotel.
 William Thompson: Stump Ranch Hotel.
 Peter Hoff: City Market.
 Scott & Blair: New Meat Market.
 Charles E. Barry: Home Industry, Manufacturing in Metals.
 James Ashfield: Carpenter and Builder.
 Ben Swasey: Photographs.
 E. Krauss: Watchmaker and Jeweler.
 E. G. Schroter: Saddles, Harness.
 Joseph Greenwood: Boot and Shoemaker.
 James Contner: Merchant Tailor.
 John H. Madison: Barber and Hair Dresser.
 Gilbert & Ransome: Fruits and Vegetables.
 Mrs. Ben Frank: Millinery.
 Mrs. Lizzie Story: Dressmaking.
 C. McDonald: Reading Billiard and Reading Rooms.
 M. M. Brown: Bakery and Saloon.
 John F. Gosch: Saloon.
 E. G. Parker: Yreka Saloon.
 J. R. Hall: Hall's Saloon.
 H. A. Wiser: Buckeye Wine Cellar and Distillery (established 1863).
 Harry E. Parker, Sprague Churns, 4, 8, 12 and 25 gallons.
 H. C. Ferrel: Wood! Wood!
 Public! No wood hauled from land of Breslauer, Tiffin & Vandevier.
 D. Breslauer: Cheap Lots in Reading.
 A. E. and P. A. Cook: Rag Carpet Weaving.
 B. Conroy: Essex and Poland China Hogs.
 R. G. Dunn: Home Mutual & Insurance Company.
 C. C. Bush: Insurance—Fire and Commercial.
 S. J. R. Gilbert: Reading Quadrille Band.
 Miss Sadie Summers: Music Lessons.
 J. N. Bell: Physician and Surgeon.
 Dr. Elliot D. Curtis: Homeopathic Physician.
 Fred Mickelson, N. G., I.O.O.F., Reading Lodge No. 271.
 J. N. Chappell, W. C., I.O.G.T., Reading Lodge No. 102.
 J. E. Isaacs: Justice of the Peace.
 Clay W. Taylor, Attorney at Law: Soldiers' Additional Homestead Rights.

G. W. Anderson, M.D.: Surgeon and Physician.
 Allseits: Custom Made Bootmaker.
 William McFall: Blacksmith, Loomis Corners.
 Stevenson & Nickols, Millville: Hardware and Furniture.
 R. Crews, Burney Valley: Bunker Hill Store.
 A. Perry, Copper City: Pioneer Meat Market.
 Hattie Green, Copper City: Palace Hotel.
 Meagher & Smithson, Stillwater: Ranch for Sale.

By 1897 Redding had three daily trains, passenger, accommodation and freight; and four stage lines, Redding, Alturas via Palo Cedro, Millville, Round Mountain and Fall River. Redding-Weaverville line, via Shasta, French Gulch, Junction City. Redding-Keswick, Major Line and McCarty's and Redding-Hart Mine, via Buckeye. There were also private lines, Redding-Iron Mountain, via Shasta, Adams' line; Redding-Iron Mountain (Reid line). Redding-Harrison Gulch, via Igo and Ono, Redding-Baird, and Redding mail routes to Beiber and Weaverville.

Judge Aaron Bell and J. E. Barbour's new law firm was organized, and Dr. Ferdinand Stable, graduate of Wurtzburg University, Bavaria, came to establish his office in Redding.

In 1898, Redding claimed a good mountain water supply, well equipped fire apparatus, excellent primary and grammar schools, the distributing center for a large section of California, early depot for all Trinity County, half a dozen stage lines in and out of town, mining center of northern California, one of the largest commercial houses in the state outside of San Francisco, local trains connecting daily with San Francisco and Sacramento, and the following active lodges: Masons, Odd Fellows, Workmen, Legion of Honor, Eastern Star, Foresters, Maccabees, Patriots of America, Grand Army, Women's Relief Corps, Knights of Pythias and Rebekahs. It claimed to be within two hours' train ride of one of the most charming summer resorts in the state, maintenance of a zealous company of National Guards, C. H., Second Regiment, and multiple mining claims coming in every day, with new strikes being publicized daily. A brief summary of its first 26 years from 1872-1898: Two banks, six churches, water works, sewer system, roundhouse, ice factory, soda factory, three bakeries, Armory hall, six large hotels, three drug stores, two assay offices, three newspapers, two butcher shops, five livery stables, two jewelry stores, two bottling works, electric light plant, large lumber yard, two hardware stores, two fire companies, numerous feed yards, two telegraph offices, four real estate offices, two large warehouses, Good Templars hall, many lodging houses, U. S. Land

office, active military company, iron and machine foundry, half a dozen small warehouses, all night telephone service, a score of restaurants and chop houses, frequent stage connection with Keswick, four large groceries and several small ones and 4,000 population. Redding has this in spite of two disastrous fires, one in 1873 which burned the whole town; one in 1885 which destroyed the Conroy Hotel, railroad depot and Wells-Fargo & Co.'s buildings. In 1907 another large fire destroyed \$100,000 worth of property.

In 1901 Redding ranked third in land office volume of business and receipts. Robert J. Anderson of the Sweepstakes mine brought the first privately owned automobile into Redding in November, 1901. It weighed 1,000 pounds and cost \$1,000. It carried four passengers and ran 75 miles on six gallons of gasoline and forty gallons of water. It ran backward and forward with equal ease, and was regulated by two small levers at the side, and guided by a lever in front. It was capable of making twenty miles per hour. To exhibit its maneuverability Mr. Wright, a salesman, wrote the words *Free Press* in the dust.

In 1904 the first plans were considered for the Central California Irrigation and Power System. As Redding was the center of negotiations for Shasta County this is a part of the county history. The several projects nearly all had their beginning point in Shasta County. The Spreckels project concerned the McCloud river area; Barnes & Doak project, Upper Pit and Fall River Valley; Goose Valley project was in Modoc County; the Squaw Creek project was also on McCloud River; Lower Pit River project included the Clickapudi tunnel; Fairview Project of running a tunnel from Trinity River into Middle Creek; Iron Canyon project which had been put forward for thirty years by W. A. Beard and the Kennet Dam of the Sacramento.

CITY OF REDDING CALENDAR, 1872-1915

- 1872—Location of Central Pacific Railroad determined. Shasta-Weaverville stage barn erected, corner of Oregon and Butte. First passenger train. Post office established. C. C. Bush, postmaster.
- 1873—First Independence Day celebration in Redding. Stump Ranch Hotel opened, William Thompson, proprietor. First brick building. Destructive fire. First couple married in Redding, William F. Junkins to Mattie Todd.
- 1874—Name of Reading substituted for (B.B.) Redding. Act of legislature.
- 1875—Pine street school opened.
- 1876—119 pupils in Reading school.
- 1877—McCormick, Saeltzer bought mercantile business of C. C. Bush. First Reading paper, *The Reading Independent*. Good Templars erected first public hall.
- 1878—Copper City boom.

- 1879—Joaquin Miller spent the night of June 14, 1879 in Redding. Stage robbery on Bass Hill October 25.
- 1880—Very high water. Reception for President Hayes and party.
- 1881—*Shasta County Democrat* moved from Millville to Redding. Presbyterian church dedicated. Disastrous \$80,000 fire. First move toward getting the county seat. Cornerstone of brick schoolhouse laid.
- 1882—Redding defeated for county seat. Bush brick building, second in Redding, completed. Two-story brick schoolhouse completed. Paragon Hotel opened by George Groves.
- 1883—Extension of railroad north to Oregon commenced. *Redding Free Press* first issue. Jack M. Swasey, proprietor. \$30,000 fire.
- 1884—Bank of Shasta County opened. C. C. Bush, president; James McCormick, vice-president. First bank organized in Shasta County.
- 1885—G.A.R. post organized. "Winslow." Turtle Bay saw and planing mill erected. \$100,000 fire. Erection of hall and skating rink by John George.
- 1886—Chinese expelled. Water works franchise granted. Gas lights the town. Women's Relief Corps organized. Second election for removal of county seat to Redding. Case contested by Shasta.
- 1887—Superior Court decided in favor of Redding for the county seat. Redding incorporated. C. C. Bush, mayor. First agricultural and mineral fair in Shasta County. Last spike driven for California-Oregon railroad.
- 1888—County offices moved from Shasta to Redding. Huff's building upstairs for temporary courthouse. Depot Hotel erected.
- 1889—I.O.O.F. hall dedicated. New courthouse and jail finished. McCloud Parlor N.S.G.W. organized. Reception for Senator and Mrs. Stanford. National Guards of Redding organized. J. E. Reynolds, captain.
- 1890—City divided into two wards for election purposes. Sewers and grading of streets completed. Electric lights.
- 1891—Seven teachers for city schools. Population, 2,500.
- 1892—Craddock building erected, used for City Hall for many years. First teachers' Institute held in Redding. Redding first district to sell bonds for building.
- 1893—First fire alarm system.
- 1894—Winter of heavy snow, from 11-18 inches. Great damage to buildings in Redding.
- 1895—West side grammar schoolhouse of brick erected. This was the old high school location.
- 1896—Citizens organize fire department.
- 1897—First dredger operating in Redding vicinity, three miles north of Redding. A floating machine called the Distlehorst dredger.
- 1898—June 23, Company H, No. 2, Infantry, called for duty in Spanish-American war.
- 1899—Redding member of League of California Municipalities. Miners' Association formed. C. C. Bush, chairman. Shasta Union High School established.
- 1900—Lorenze Hotel erected by Susan Lorenze and son.

1901—Drs. Hinckley and Reid install X-ray machine in their office. Redding rises from incorporation class No. 6 to class No. 5.

1902—Street grading commenced. Lorenze Hotel finished.

1903—First fire alarm system. Women's Improvement Club plan monument for City Park.

1904—Center of mining district, supplying the surrounding mines.

1905—Keswick smelter built.

1906—First St. Caroline Hospital.

1907—Firemen's Ball in new fire house.

1908—Keswick enlarges plant to 2,200 tons daily. Judge J. E. Barbour, Superior Court judge.

1909—St. Caroline Hospital burned. Rebuilt of cement. Hall of Records built.

1910—Trouble over copper smelter fumes.

1911—New mechanical fire truck.

1912—Highway 99 passes through Redding.

1913—Free bridge commenced across Sacramento River.

1914—Free bridge completed and opened.

¹Filed for record at request of George F. Thornton, September 25, 1872. Town plots, vol. 1, p. 11.

²Boggs C-C, p. 578, *Yreka Journal*.

³Boggs C-C, p. 580, *Chico Enterprise*.

⁴Franck & Chappell, 1881, p. 139.

⁵Boggs C-C, p. 595. Gov. Newton Booth.

⁶Boggs C-C, p. 666. Gov. George Perkins.

⁷Boggs ms., vol. 6.

⁸*Courier Free Press*, 1903.



CHAPTER XXIII

ORGANIZATIONS IN SHASTA COUNTY



THE OLDEST organization in northern California is the "Western Star, No. 2," F. & A. M. The story of this lodge is told in many publications. We will tell it briefly. Brought into California by Peter Lassen from Missouri in 1848. After a brief life at Benton City, it was transferred to Shasta City in 1851, and accepting the statement of the San Francisco F. & A. M. lodge that the original charter was lost or mislaid, a new charter had to be written. Though it was ahead of the San Francisco charter, it took second place. It was opened in Shasta City in 1851 and has functioned continuously to date.¹

Other lodges throughout the county stem from this lodge, viz :

Clinton Lodge No. 119, organized at Horsetown January 27, 1857.

Northern Light Lodge No. 190, organized at Millville, 1868.

Reading Lodge No. 254. Dispensation granted February 22, 1879. Charter granted and formally dedicated November 26, 1879. First meeting March 6, 1879. C. C. Bush, G.M.; M. A. Mitchell, S.W.; W. A. Smith, J.W.; Frank Miller, treasurer; J. H. Gleaves, secretary.

Other branches of the Masonic Order have been organized in Shasta:
Royal Arch, February 26, 1885.

Eastern Star, 1874, still active. Welcome Chapter No. 17.

Eastern Star, 1880. Reading Chapter No. 44.

In December, 1854, the Masonic Lodge in Shasta bought the upper story of Tucker & Norton's brick building for \$2,400 for a lodge room. It was dedicated on December 26, 1854.² In June the Festival of St. John the Baptist was celebrated by the Masons of Shasta and other lodges in a grand parade and ball. "Sons of Temperance" and "Young America Temple of Honor" were active in Shasta. In September, 1855, ten divisions of "Sons of Temperance" were organized, including Horsetown, Shasta, Middletown, Franklin, and French Gulch.³ In March, 1857, the Hebrew Benevolent Society was organized in Shasta.

I.O.O.F.

Shasta Encampment, No. 14, April, 1858.

Shasta Lodge, No. 57, April, 1856.

French Gulch, No. 75, May, 1858.

Millville, No. 141, January, 1868.

Piety Hill, Welcome Lodge, No. 209, October, 1872.

Anderson, No. 254, October, 1876.

Reading, No. 271, March, 1878.

Millville, Rebekah, Degree, No. 3, February, 1871.

Igo Rebekah, Degree, No. 43, April, 1878.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN

Shasta Lodge, No. 71, December, 1878.

Reading Lodge, No. 72, December, 1878.

In 1860 the "Sons of Temperance" admitted ladies into their membership and suggested a law making treating a misdemeanor on both sides.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS

Reading Lodge, No. 102, 1873.

C. OF H.

This was a temperance organization supposed to be an offspring of the Red Cross. It was started by one L. V. Coon of Susanville, Lassen County, in 1879. In Redding a Grand Council was organized by Dr. Coon January, 1880. Subordinate councils followed in the principal Shasta County towns.

KNIGHTS OF THE GOLDEN CIRCLE

This was an organization set up during the early 1860's by Southern sympathizers in the cause of the Confederacy. Presumably one John Elkins organized a circle in Shasta as there was much sympathy among Shastans for the South. Elkins went from Shasta to Lassen County to organize a circle there. He obtained some thirty members but was killed there and nothing much more was heard of the circles. Details of his death are lacking, but he may have met up with a northern sympathizer.

In connection with the "Knights of the Golden Circle," Mrs. Amelia Early recalled an incident told to her by George Furman who was a member of Company C, Shasta Guards. The arms of the company were stored in Armory Hall (by which the hall earned its name). At one time during the war of the early 1860's, it was feared that the "Knights of the Golden Circle" were planning to make a raid on the hall and procure the arms that were stored in racks around the sides of the hall.

Company C was ordered to remove and secrete them. A hazardous undertaking as there were many southern sympathizers in Shasta. The

company stole into the hall at night, packed the arms in their original boxes and, after the town had quieted down after the midnight stage, they spirited the cases up Main street to the narrow alley between the two big brick buildings where Mr. Furman stood on guard. He signalled the coast was clear so they slipped across the street with the arms and secreted them in an upper room of Mr. Isaac's store where they remained for several months.

OTHER ORGANIZATIONS

The E. Clampus Vitus Society held quite an important position in Shasta in the early years around 1855.

E CLAMPUS VITUS: "In the rays of the 'Light' of this organization, the members, with no mental reservations whatever, promise to be husbands to the widows, fathers to the fatherless, and seek within themselves for all those means of pleasure which are furnished to so few in a country like this. We regret that the ladies are prohibited to become members of this society, but wherever the E Clampus Vitus flourishes, there woman is duly appreciated."

Excerpt from the February 9, 1856, issue of the *Shasta Courier*.

In 1874, Redding, Millville and Cottonwood organized Grange societies in their respective towns. N.D.G.W., Camillia Parlor, No. 40, was organized in Anderson, March 30, 1889. Red Cross Chapter organized in Redding May 16, 1898. Keswick organized the K. of P., No. 233, in October, 1902. Four little girls of Cottonwood formed a Junior Red Cross Chapter. Members: Hattie Martin, Edna Carter, Roy Ely and Lizzie Stokle. They sent in \$31.65 to the senior chapter.⁴

G.A.R.—E. F. Winslow Post, No. 79, was organized in Redding in March, 1903. Officers: A. Merrill, Comm.; T. B. Smith, Qtrm.; Wm. Austin, V. Comm.; D. N. Honn, Adj.; J. H. Bell, Chap.; N. R. Crosby, Sur.; Geo. Edge, Officer of Guards; J. R. Flake, Ser.-Maj.; J. E. Deaken, Qtrm.-Serg.; W. W. Lee, Officer of the Day.⁵

Redding was a lively lodge town. In 1897 there were sixteen lodges in Redding alone, besides other organizations. F.& A.M.; O.E.S.; I.O.O.F. No. 271; I.O.O.F. No. 14; Rebekah, No. 28; Vita Nouva, K. of P.; Redding Camp, W. of W., Camp 236; Yuletide Circle, W. of W.; A.O.U.W. No. 72; I.O.R.M. No. 99; A.O.F. No. 8364; N.S.G.W. No. 149; K.O.T.M. No. 41; L.O.T.M., Auxiliary of the Maccabees; L. of F., Auxiliary of Foresters, No. 205; Fraternal Brotherhood.

A huge Elks convention was held in Redding June 22, 1907. In July, 1907, Redding became headquarters for "Sons of California, Oregon and Hawaii." C. F. Kimball, Div. Comm. All business of the department to be

transacted in Redding. In this same year the Knights of Pythias organized No. 73 of this lodge.

On March 25, 1902, the Redding Chapter of the Women's Improvement Club was formed in the parlors of the Del Monte Hotel. Its purpose was to improve and beautify the city of Redding, then a young city in the adolescent stage. It had twenty charter members: Mesdames Mae Helene Bacon Boggs, E. R. Groves, Elizabeth McKean, Lizzie Reid, J. J. McNeil, W. R. Tillotson, A. S. Assum, A. H. Tucker, D. M. Burson, A. L. Dean, S. Martin, Page Creighton, Walter Lowden, Jos. G. Kahny, E. Frisbie, R. M. Steele, Lou D. Fillins, Martha R. F. White and Etta Merrill.

This group of women set at their task with ardor and determination to carry out their plans. First in a small way which grew and spread over the city leaving proof of their work along the many streets lined with gracious shade trees. The planting of trees was their first and deepest interest. They believed in the old saying, "He who plants a tree, plants for posterity." And as the old Scot said to his son, "Dinna neglect to plant a tree, Johnny. The tree grows while ye sleeps." In Japan there is an ancient law that anyone shall not cut down a tree without planting one in its place so that the tree population cannot fail.

Many other things have emerged from this enthusiasm: the beautiful grass plot behind the Carnegie Library with its rows of magnificent palms; the palm trees at the railroad station, nurtured by Mrs. Groves; the orange trees on the courthouse grounds donated by C. C. Bush; the two stately palms that guard the front doorway of that building. These two trees, so unquestionable authority says, were grown from seed by Mr. and Mrs. Phil Hemstead at their ranch near the river, and were given to the county courthouse grounds by the Hemsteads. The improvements around the Carnegie Library are all due to the efforts of the Women's Club, helped by civic minded citizens, and the handsome clubhouse on the hill on the lot formerly belonging to Williamson Lyncoya Smith, and presented by Mrs. Boggs, is due to the efforts of the Improvement Club. The crystal fountain in front of the library was due to the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. Groves who collected the rock of pure white quartz from the surrounding county areas for the building of the fountain. Built in the form of a square with an inset on each side for the drinking fountain, it was a striking feature and appropriately named the Crystal Fountain.⁶ It seems unfortunate that this handsome fountain should have been removed by a city ordinance.

Temple Hotel was built by the Masons in A. L., (Anno Lucis), 5891, "In the Year of Light." This is the Masonic tabulation of time. We subtract 4,000 years from this number, which gives us 1891, the year in which the Temple Hotel was erected by the Masonic Order in Redding.⁷ In 1911 the Redding Masons built their present hall in which their meetings have been held until the present time.

NORTHERN CALIFORNIA COUNTIES' ASSOCIATION

Promotion and development of the northern counties:

This association was organized in 1914. It was non-political and non-sectional; for the sole purpose of introducing northern California and its resources to the world. Hitherto the region had been modest and therefore, practically unknown as to its real character and possibilities. The counties affiliated were Shasta, Lassen, Modoc, Siskiyou. It is probable that neighboring counties will be annexed in the future.

Practically every known mineral of commercial worth is found in this section, many of them in Shasta alone. As this is primarily a history of Shasta County it seems proper to state this organization has its headquarters in Redding. Each of the officers named represents a supervisorial district in his county, and in this organization each section is officially represented. Highway systems, irrigation projects and general development of the sources of production are the aim of the organization's activities.

Dudley V. Saeltzer, Redding, president; Jules Alexander, Lassen County, vice-president; John W. Cummings, Modoc County, vice-president; Jos. C. Brown, Shasta County, vice-president; Chas. H. Luttrell, Siskiyou County, vice-president; C. H. Edwards, Trinity County, vice-president.

BOARD OF EXECUTIVES: Walter Fink, Redding, secretary-manager; B. F. Lynip, Alturas, treasurer.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS: E. Scammon, Lassen County, Westwood; John B. Christie, Lassen; Harry E. Wood, Bieber; J. H. Goodman, Ravendale.

MODOC COUNTY: Roy E. Barker, Fort Bidwell; Fred E. Bush, Cedarville; Dr. E. F. Auble, Alturas; Frank D. Herbert, Adin.

SHASTA COUNTY: Francis E. Carr, Redding; J. A. Johnson, Round Mountain; C. L. Watson, French Gulch; V. A. Vinyard, McArthur.

SISKIYOU COUNTY: J. A. Ager, Ager; C. A. Reichman, Fort Jones; Dr. W. B. Mason, Dunsmuir; A. Danenbrink, Etana Mills.

TRINITY COUNTY: M. H. McMillwain, Carrville; Charles Paulson, Lewiston; Tom F. Morrisey, Hayfork; A. L. Ambrose, Zenio.^{7a}

To the clubs, lodges and associations in Shasta County's towns is due many improvements and privileges that the citizens enjoy, which but for them, might have been long in coming. Among others is the planting of game and game birds in the less inhabited areas of the county where wild life

may have a good opportunity to increase without interference. Soon after the organization of the B.P.O.E. the Redding lodge obtained a herd of fifty elk from the Yellowstone National Park and turned them loose in northeastern Shasta County in the vicinity of Delamar. Protected by the game laws they are on the increase, and in a few years will no doubt make "good hunting" for the rapidly increasing number of sportsmen who have already discovered Shasta County as a hunter's paradise.

CHURCHES

Religious activities began early in Shasta County. The pioneers of northern California firmly believed that education and religion were the fulcrums that lifted society. The first religious service ever held in northern California is said to be a sermon delivered by one Reverend Benton on April 11, 1852, a fortnight before the arrival of John B. Hill.⁸ There are no further details of this meeting available.

The story of Reverend Hill, Methodist preacher, is a familiar one, of his determination to preach a sermon in Shasta City from the balcony of the Empire Hotel, one evening in April, 1852. Of how, on being rudely interrupted by a town bully, he tossed the intruder over the banister into the dusty street below and quietly went on with his services to the great delight and satisfaction of his congregation.

His prompt action was the first drawing hook. It pleased the frontier men in those days when, in homely phrase, "Every tub has to stand on its own bottom." This was a favorite valuation of character meaning that every man who had the courage and prowess to look out for himself was the man who won their admiration. This incident was the cornerstone of Methodism in Shasta.

By September of the same year, with the assistance of Shasta's citizens, Reverend Hill had organized a parish and built a church. The town donated a lot as well as money for the building, and later donated \$160 for a Sunday school library. In all \$1,400 was subscribed for one year's support of the church including the munificent sum of \$350 for the minister's salary. Here Mr. Hill labored faithfully and well for one year before he was transferred to Benicia, and Rev. James Rogers took his place.⁹ Reverend Rogers began his work by presenting a Bible to anyone who wanted it.

In 1858 this first church was burned and replaced by the famed Union church which held so beloved a place in the Shasta hearts for so many years. The church fund was started by the ladies of Shasta and was contributed

to by everyone. Miners, packers, traders, gamblers, business men, transients, citizens gave to the fund; money was raised by dances and theatricals. Pillars of the church were J. N. Chappell, C. C. Bush, the Misses Sutherland, the Bells, the Albro family and many others. This church is still standing in 1915, having tolled a bell for everyone who died in Shasta and for weddings and christenings, tolled alarms and called together meetings; rang a cheering goodbye to the Shasta Volunteer Guards when they marched away to serve their country in the Civil War.¹⁰

From this unit Methodism spread out into the mining camps and new towns numbering no less than 46 places of worship in Shasta County. In the larger places churches were built and in the smaller communities services were held in the schoolhouses. First the churches were generally Union churches open to all Protestant denominations. They were also used for public gatherings other than dances.

Rev. M. E. Smith held meetings in Anderson in 1859; Rev. Noah Burton at Piety Hill in 1862; Millville in 1861; 1859-60 Methodist. The Anderson circuit included Millville in 1860. Millville built a stone church in 1869 which was used as a Union church. In the early 1870's the Camp Meeting was popular. The favorite places for these meetings were at Bell's Bridge at Clear Creek and Texas Springs.

Over the mountain, W. H. Vinyard was a pioneer preacher. The first services were held at the home of Mitchel Rock. In 1890 the Baptists followed with W. K. Hollenbeck as minister. In 1904 the Presbyterians erected a church with Dr. McLermon as pastor. Lynn T. White built a church in Pittville in 1904.

The church circuits were spread out over a great section of country and the ministers went from their home places to the outlying districts where, if there was no church, meetings were held in the schoolhouse or in some private home. Methodism was then, as now, most zealous in building a home for their church flocks. Oak Run and Cedar Creek provided a building in 1897. Enterprise 1890, Olinda 1891, Hart Mountain 1896, Keswick 1898. This was moved to Kennett in 1906; 1912 Winthrop. A Sunday school organized by Mrs. C. C. Bush in Redding in 1873 was the nucleus of Methodism in Redding. At this first meeting there were three pupils, Mrs. Bush and W. W. Williams. By 1875 Redding and Shasta were in the same circuit with Corydon Millard as pastor. By 1877 Redding was included in the Millville circuit of fifteen places of worship and Rev. C. H. Darling is said to have made the rounds once every two weeks.

Rev. John B. Hartsough was the first appointed minister for Redding and Shasta. In 1884 he was again sent to Redding and was this time instrumental in building the first Methodist church there, completed about 1887.

The Catholics closely followed the Methodists in Shasta County. In 1853, Father Florian Schwinniger, Benedictine Monk, came to northern California and erected a Catholic church in Shasta. The next year he built churches in Horsetown and Weaverville. His successor, Father Raphael Rinaldo, in 1855 planned a marvelous church for the expanding City of Shasta, one that would surpass anything in the gold regions and after the architecture of the Renaissance. Of him was said "there was no guile and less business ability." True or not, the church did not rise above its beautiful foundation but stands a memorial to one man's unfulfilled dream.¹¹ More details of the story is due the Father.

It is said that when the initial supply of money gave out, the soulless contractor refused to continue the work without seeing the proof of further recompense. Thus the work was abandoned; the unfortunate priest was recalled by the archbishop; for many years the current belief was that the priest had decamped with the money. While the church never rose from its foundation it was dedicated on May 19, 1857, by the Archbishop of San Francisco, assisted by Father Rinaldo and Father Cody, resident priests, in a pouring spring rain.

The first child baptised in Shasta in the Catholic faith was Joséphine, the daughter of Charles Litsch, on June 10, 1861, by Father O'Reilly. Louisa Litsch, sister of Charles Litsch, personally collected money to build a Catholic Chapel in Shasta, which was blessed by Bishop Grace in April, 1910, the day following the dedication of the Catholic church in Redding.¹²

In 1859 Anderson had a Presbyterian church with F. M. Stanton as pastor. Millville erected a stone church in 1869 as a South Methodist, but was used as a community church. Other Methodist service centers were Piety Hill and Texas Springs in 1862 with Rev. Noah Burton as pastor. Round Mountain, Oak Run, Cedar Creek, Phillips, Enterprise, Hart's Mine, Keswick, Winthrop, Bully Hill, Copper City and Bass. Kennet, served by Rev. Fay Donaldson, had its church burned. It was rebuilt by E. E. Malone.¹³

First pastor, Rev. Corydon Williams, in 1875.

Methodist Chapel, small dwelling house, 1879.

Methodist Church, built by J. B. Hartsough, 1887, burned; 1905, rebuilt.

Presbyterian Church dedicated May 19, 1881.
 Catholic Chapel, 1883; razed 1903.
 Baptist Church, W. S. Kidder, 1887; burned 1907.
 Episcopal, organized 1898. Church built 1902, rebuilt 1910.
 Catholic Church, 1910.¹⁵

First Methodist Quarterly held in Shasta, June, 1854.¹⁶ In this year merchants in Shasta closed their doors on Sunday. R. T. Sprague entered a bill into the legislature for better observance of the Sabbath. It was passed.

In September, 1860, the ladies of Shasta raised \$449.80 to purchase a bell for the Union Church (mentioned elsewhere). It weighed 673 pounds and cost \$339.50. Captain Johnson of the California Steamship Navigation Company brought it up to Red Bluff by steamer; the firm of Pierce, Church and Company of Red Bluff forwarded it to Shasta. Both companies made no charge for their services.¹⁷

Ministers, 1861: Protestant: Rev. Mr. Morrow, Rev. Mr. Haynes, Shasta.
 Catholic: Father Kums.

Methodist Camp Meeting at Piety Hill, 1862.

1863: Rev. W. W. McComber, Rev. Ely. Father O'Reilly, Father O. Kane.

1867: Camp Meeting at Bells Bridge.

1869: Rev. Priddy, J. A. Cummings, W. A. Kidder, Father Coleman, Rev. Rightmyer.¹⁸

1870: Father Kearney. Rev. Ely.

1871: Rev. A. J. Comny, Baptist Camp Meeting at Bells Bridge. Annual meeting of Sacramento River Baptist Association at Millville. The Association had 13 churches with Millville having the largest number of members, 69.

Rev. J. B. Hartsough attended Methodist Conference at Pacific Grove in September, 1897. The oldest member present, 87 years of age. Conference appointees: G. E. Wright, Redding; G. G. Walters, Shasta; E. H. Mackay, Shasta Retreat.¹⁹

On March 20, 1898, at the death of Frances E. Willard a Memorial service was held in the Redding Methodist church. Miss Willard's favorite songs, "The Holy City" and "Lead, Kindly Light" were sung amid the beautiful decorations, and appropriate acknowledgements of Miss Willard's life and work were voiced.²⁰ Added religious organizations in Redding in 1901: Volunteers of America, Vita Nouva, W.C.T.U., Alpha Circle of the King's Daughters.

First mention of the double ring marriage ceremony was in January, 1898. Groom places ring on bride's finger: "With this ring I thee wed." Bride places ring on groom's finger: "Whither thou goest, I will go; whither

thou lodgest I will lodge; thy people shall be my people and thy God, my God."²¹

Cottonwood had a Congregational Church in the late 1880's which did not survive long.²²

Mrs. Mary E. Simmons Taylor relates of a church at Texas Springs in 1860, they had benches for seats and candles for lights. The men sat on one side of the room and the women on the other. Miners put bags of gold in the collection plate.²³

RECREATION

Horse racing and dancing ranked high in the popular sports of the early days. Dancing came first perhaps for it was more of a society function, but horse racing was close to the heart of every red-blooded man of the gold days. There were four race tracks in Shasta County. The Canyon Course which became the first circular track was laid out where the ball park is now along Highway 44. Earlier it must have been west of the present railroad tracks in its straight-away, for it was moved to the flat when it became a circular track in 1854. It was probably the earliest track, as on November 26, 1853, Mr. Cooly entered "Shasta Bell" from Shasta and Mr. Maltby entered "Colusa Charley" from Colusa for a one mile race at \$500. Over a very heavy track from recent rains, "Shasta Bell" led from the jump and finished 40 feet ahead of "Colusa Charley."²⁴

The Emigrant course was near the Emigrant Ferry area. Here John Hunt's bay horse is pitted against Levi Manor's sorrel horse for \$200 a side. By 1854 bets went up and "Ben Franklin" and "Bally" tried out for 600 yards at \$1,000 a side.²⁵ Emigrants coming across the plain by 1854 brought large numbers of stock through Nobel's Pass. One pair of trotters came through which were reported to make a mile in 3 minutes "like a knife." December 25, 1854, saw a race that tested cruelly the marvelous endurance of the early horseflesh. John Harrington's sorrel mare and Thos. McTurk's grey horse contested a run from the Four Mile House above Shasta to Loag's Market Place in Shasta, a distance of about four miles over several very bad hills, for \$250 per side. The previous day Ned Tracy's "Demon" had made the distance within 12 minutes. The sorrel won by 100 yards but both horses came in much blown.

By this time, April, 1855, the "Canyon Circular Course" was ready for horses that crossed the plains by last season, all must be untrained and of Shasta County. Purse, \$500. Entrance fee \$25. Mule races became popular

and later races for all horses in the state and free for all trotters, runners and mules.

August 4, 1855, is the first mention of Bell's Race Course on Clear Creek. \$1,000 became the favorite purse, and bets mounted up into thousands of dollars. "Coyote," "Walleye," "Cayuse" galloped over the Bell Course for \$1,000 to the winner. Saturday and Sunday races on the Union Course (Canyon Race Course) for California horses only. "Yellow Jacket," "Reservation" and "Wills" trotted best two out of three mile heats. Wills won, 2.18 time. "Bootjack," "Traveler" and "Mose" paced a mile with Bootjack coming out ahead. Two nimble mules, "Blackbird" and "Stargazer" did their level best but perhaps "Stargazer" was well named as he came out last. "Wake-Up-Jake" and "Nebraska Bill" vied in three mile-dash heats. Time, 1.53, 1.55, both to the credit of Nebraska Bill. "Free for all running horses except John George's." Perhaps this horse was known to far outclass all others.

On the French Gulch Course "Billy Snow" and "East Fork" dashed for \$600. "Salt Peter" and "Billy" went over the Canyon Course for 350 yards for \$800.

Another race track less known, was King's Track, near E. Thatcher's place at Pine Grove. This race track was in operation about 1867. Kings Meadows and Falls are said to have been named after this J. M. King.

A race track was kept up at Fort Crook during its occupancy by the U. S. Army. A group of five pines occupied the center. They are still standing to mark the site. They went by the name of "Hangman Trees" because—the reason is obvious in the customs of the day.

OTHER RECREATIONS

Other recreations than horse racing and dancing were also popular. Goodwin and York's Bowling was popular, as early as April, 1852.²⁶ The Tower was considered equal to many Eastern watering places for a resort for tired city people. Mr. Johns leased the upper part of the Shasta Exchange for a theater where traveling theatrical troupes, prize fighters and later private theatricals found a place to entertain the citizens of Shasta.²⁷ By 1853 when ladies became more plentiful in Shasta balls were held in all parts of the county. Messrs. Garland and Company opened the Yreka Hotel with a splendid ball on March 12, 1853, at which 33 ladies and 40 gentlemen were present.²⁸ In the fall and winter many balls were given. August 13, ball at St. Charles Hotel; November 23, ball at Independence

Hotel, French Gulch; December 25, ball at Excelsior Hotel, Middletown; January 22, 1854, ball at Hoontoon House, Cottonwood.²⁹ May Day celebration and concert by "Ethopian Serenaders"; in June "Vanrenselers Serenaders," and in October, Mr. and Mrs. Gavand's Billiard Saloon was "elegantly fitted up unsurpassed by any similar establishment outside of the large cities." Along near Christmas time Turkey Shoots were well patronized. Mix's Whiskey Creek House and Quartz Hill advertised with such prizes as turkeys, chickens, revolvers, mules, etc. They were worth attending provided a man was a good shot, and most men were. They had to be; guns played a most important part in their lives. Christmas Day, 1855, was celebrated in Shasta by snow balling and sleighing. On Christmas Eve a tree was loaded with presents in value from one bit³⁰ to \$90. High Mass was held in the Catholic church by Father Rinaldi; St. Charles surpassed itself in a grand dinner including oyster and mock turtle soup, boiled mutton, tongue, corned beef, pork; roast beef, pork, mutton, beef a-la-mode, stuffed pig, barbecued hog, oyster pie, chicken fricasee, roast turkey, chicken, duck and goose, vegetables of all kinds, omelets, tarts, peach cobbler, custards; mince, peach, apple and blueberry pie, and plenty to drink—and that was all. The snow that day measured sixteen inches at Bells Bridge.

Card playing was naturally a favorite game to while away the hours. An early day poker game is worth recording since it rather stands out against the background of the years.

"It was in April, 1855, that James Allen and Mark Silverman played a game of cards at French Gulch. Several times Silverman saw Allen raise fours (raise a poker hand of four kings, queens, jacks, or aces).

Finally Silverman leaned over and tapped Allen's hat, saying gently, "Now, Old Fellow, don't you do that any more. I won't stand for it. I've seen you do it three or four times."

Instantly Allen jumped up swearing his opponent was a d——d liar and plunged a bowie knife into Silverman's side. Wrenching out his knife, he speedily made his get-a-way.

The officers pursued him and caught him at Grizzly Gulch and took him back to French Gulch where the excited citizens were waiting to hang him on the spot. Personally I regret that history says the law stepped in and he was taken back to Shasta jail to be tried for murder.

In pleasant contrast John Kelly, violin and vocalist, entertained at the St. Charles in August, 1855. Thomas Theatrical Company gives "La Petite Cerito"; Rowe and Company circus came to Shasta; handball became popular at Horsetown, 1856. July 1, 1858, "Independence ball at Shingletown in a ballroom ample for four sets"; ball at W. W. Smith, Yreka Road, "copious supply of ice cream." *Doutche Ball*, August Leschinsky, Kossuth

House. Supper and ticket, \$5.00. A ball at Andrews' was made notable by several young men importing five or six young ladies from Oak Run by stage on July 4, 1858, which cost the sum of \$140.

However that was nothing in the lives of the early gallants. In 1860 a young man from Yreka made a trip of 60 miles to escort a young lady to a dance. The snow was so deep it took him ten days to make the journey but he arrived in time to escort the young lady to the ball. In 1862 a May Day Ball was held at Jake Forsters' at Cottonwood. A year later an exhibition of glass blowing art was held at the Charter Oak. The blower constructed a glass engine and a fountain that really worked by a force pump blown into the engine.³⁴ By 1865 Shasta had a Brass Band of which James Lentz was leader.³⁵

Baseball was popular in Shasta as early as 1879. Game between Shasta Red Stockings vs. Weaverville Electrics, for \$500 on Christmas Day, 1879. Previously Shasta vs. Plow-Boy team of Cottonwood, scored 42-18, favor of Shasta, for both games.³⁶

Shasta Union High School, football, baseball, 1899. Presumably baseball was played in all the towns in very early days.

May, 1864, the Ossian Fun Makers from New England, a traveling company, entertained at Armory Hall. In 1865 Mde. Nicolet at the Four Miles House advertised a ball on the *Eve of Thanksgiving Day, December 7*. Either this was before Thanksgiving Day was fixed or the Madame lost her calendar.

Dedication of the Millville joint schoolhouse and hall took place on January 5, 1868. Dedication ceremonies were followed by supper and ball. Managers as was the custom were from the neighboring towns.

From Shasta were Messers. Anderson, Knox, Ladd and Garrecht. Red Bluff, Messers. French, Buffinger, Burt and Thomas. Clear Creek, J. J. Bell. Cottonwood, Jacob Forster, J. H. Pickett. Battle Creek, Wm. S. Wilcox.

Roller skating became popular. A visiting teacher gave an exhibition at the Charter Oak. And by December the Boston Planchette came in for family amusement.³⁷ Ladies' hair dressing was thus described by a facile pen: "Some wear the waterfall projecting out from the back of the head in the shape of a bob-tailed horse's dock, with a red ribbon tied around it. Others wear it in the form of a big flat turnip on the back of the head; some let it drop to the neck while others hoist it onto the top of the head and strain the hair back so tight as to raise the eyebrows . . . reminding one of the startled stare of a stuck pig."

A great New York Circus, Lee and Ryland, appeared in Shasta August 5, 1867, with a group of performing children and a trained buffalo and Indian rider. The opening of the Empire Hotel in Shasta, by Jno. V. Scott, proprietor, was a grand affair, and in 1871 Shasta had a skating rink conducted by Grant Schroter.³⁸ In September, 1869, Gen. Tom Thumb and wife, Mrs. Chas. Stratton, Commander Nutt and Minnie Warren, the famous midgets appeared in Shasta.³⁹

The ladies of the Shasta Harmonic Club, by a series of entertainments, raised sufficient funds to buy a brick building and fit it up for a schoolhouse in Shasta.

Fry's Soda Springs in Siskiyou county were opened by Geo. Campbell and wife as a summer resort in June, 1875. (This originally was the famous Shasta Springs.)

One of the first grand entertainments given to the public in the new town of Redding was the Firemen's ball given by the Citizens Hook and Ladder Company in their new hall, December 25, 1879. The reception committee was composed of leading citizens including Dr. Curtis, Chas. E. Berry, Joe Mullen, Mesdames Geo. Groves, R. G. Dunn, John Majors, Misses Ella Logan, Anne Chappell and Lizzie Conroy. C. C. Bush, Jas. Rogers and R. G. Dunn were the floor managers. Tickets, \$2.50.

The year of 1898 in the new town saw new modes of recreation. Mt. Shasta Gun Club with 16 members of whom Adolph Dobrowsky was the crack shot. A Political Club was organized. The chainless bicycle made its appearance and bicycling was very much in vogue. The Mt. Copper Company with its British personnel introduced cricket and tennis. A cricket eleven for Shasta County included Capt. A. G. Bridge, A. J. Hutchinson, H. Roberts, H. Miles, A. Seed, E. Markwick, W. J. B. Martin, H. Dunn, E. Wyndham and two others. Shasta County had the honor of winning over the British team. The "Tug-of-War" was also popular. Men on both sides of the team were weighed to get a balance; rope was 80 feet long. Best two out of three pulls won. Redding had two teams: McCormick-Saeltzer and Courthouse. The football season opened in December. The football ground was at Moon's Ranch near Rainbow Lake.

The next year saw further developments. Redding was now the central and fast growing town of the county. Good traveling musical companies and theatrical troupes made the town. In 1898 a free reading room and library opened.⁴⁰

In the spring of 1898 the staff at Iron Mountain built a tennis court in the side of the mountain and tennis became popular in the county. Other courts were built in the southeastern section, one at Bear Creek on the Capt. Bridge place where the bridge crosses Bear Creek and one at "Wildwood" the J. K. Giles ranch near Balls Ferry.⁴¹

The Mt. Copper spring tournament was a feature for several years while the Mt. Copper Company existed. Also there were courts at the Wm. Hill ranch on Churn Creek, at the McCloud Fishery, and at Anderson. Happy Valley had its annual Strawberry Festival in Strawberry season. Shasta Retreat, a Sacramento Canyon mineral water resort, under the auspices of the Methodist church, opened in the 1890's with Rev. E. H. Mackay as manager. The Sacramento Canyon was called "The Switzerland of the Coast" with a line of resorts, Sweetbriar, Dunsmuir, Soda Springs, Shasta Retreat, Castella, and the famous Shasta Springs where the trains stopped to drink the ice cold soda water from the huge tanks beside the station.

The "Central Gardens Wonderland Resort" opened April 14, 1898, at the junction of the Shasta-Keswick roads, where there were picnics, dancing, theatricals, swimming, benches, and could be easily reached by regular stages from Redding, Keswick, Shasta and Weaverville, kept by Harry Monroe.⁴² Bicycle racing was popular at Anderson. Baseball was always popular throughout the county. In December, 1899, Redding young men organized a football team with C. C. Bush as their coach. A cockfight was sponsored by cocks belonging to Ellis Robert and H. Clineschmidt. This did not become popular and this may have been the only instance. Buffalo's Wild West Circus visited Redding and among other attractions graphically reproduced the Battle of San Juan Hill, including the stage coach attack by the Sioux Indians. Of special interest to Shasta is that the stage coach in the scene, first did duty through Shasta County on the California-Oregon Stage line.

Basketball was introduced into Redding in 1906. Dave Mills, the colored pugilist, began his career in Anderson. He was called "Whirlwind Mills." The Gentry Bros. Shows featuring Mrs. Tom Thumb, Count Primo Magri, her husband and her brother-in-law, Baron Littlefinger Magri, visited Redding in 1907. By this time roller skating had progressed so that a skating carnival was held in Redding in November, 1907.

Athletic Club organized February 16, 1889, in Redding:

W. D. Nunamaker, President
L. Altepeter, Secretary
Geo. Miller, Director

Mr. Kahny, Vice President
Albert Ross, Treasurer
Sweeney, Archibald and Barnes, Committee.⁴³

Amateur Theatricals were popular throughout the county as in all early communities. It was in 1911 that Redding established its first theater of silent motion pictures which also held "Amateur Night" when local talent could compete with each other and provide entertainment for the drama fans. Redding was also a good "Show Town" for traveling theatrical companies. McFadden's famous Boston Mammoth Double Uncle Tom's Cabin Company played on February 18, 1889, in Major's Opera House on California Street. They had with them a pack of imported man-eating bloodhounds including the fierce dog Tiger which gave a terrific, realistic scene of tearing a colored slave to pieces, while Eliza escaped over the ice with her child.

¹Frank & Chappells, 1881.

²B., ms., vol. 2, 1449.

³B., ms., vol. 2, 1704.

⁴*Courier Free Press*, 1903.

⁵Files of *Courier Free Press*, 1903.

⁶Local Citizen.

⁷Mr. Antone Souza of Redding.

⁸*Courier Free Press*, An. 1940.

⁹"*Pioneers*," Rev. Don Chase, p. 18.

¹⁰B., ms., vol. 1, 889.

¹¹"*Pioneers*," by Rev. Don Chase, by Virgil Vin-
yard, Loc. Cit.

¹²Walsh, "*Hallowed Were the Gold Dust
Trails*," p. 335.

¹³"*Hallowed Were the Gold Dust Trails*," by
Walsh.

¹⁴"*Pioneers*," Rev. Don Chase.

¹⁵Rev. Don Chase.—Fall River Annual, 1940.

¹⁶B., ms., vol. 2, 1337.

¹⁷Leslie Ingram, Loc. cit.

¹⁸B., ms., vol. 4.

¹⁹Redding *Free Press*, 1897.

²⁰Redding *Free Press*, March 20, 1898.

²¹Redding *Free Press*, January 7, 1901.

²²Rev. Don Chase, *Pioneers*, p. 18.

²³Personal interview.

²⁴B., ms., vol. 1, 1159.

²⁵B., ms., vol. 1, 1324.

²⁶B., ms., vol. 1.

²⁷B., ms., vol. 1, 652.

²⁸B., ms., vol. 1, 825.

²⁹B., ms., vol. 1, 1057.

³⁰One bit, 12½c. "Short bit," 10c.

³¹B., ms., vol. 1, 1520.

³²B., ms., vol. 2, 1890.

³³B., ms., vol. 2, 1642.

³⁴B., ms., vol. 4, 3856.

³⁵B., ms., vol. 4, 3543.

³⁶*Searchlight-Courier Free Press Annual*, 5th
sec., p. 3, 1940.

³⁷Dec. 1868.

³⁸B., ms., vol. 5, 4786.

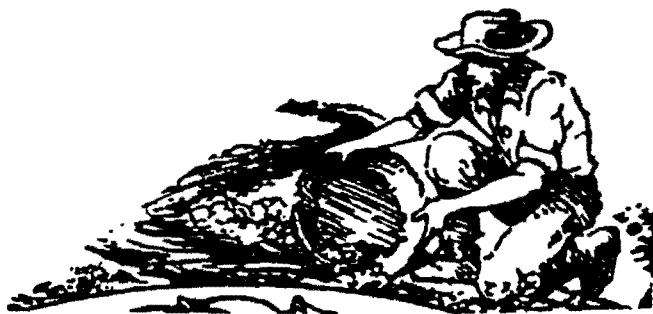
³⁹B., ms., vol. 5, 4742.

⁴⁰Files of the *Courier Free Press*.

⁴¹A court was also on the McCloud Fishery
residence grounds.

⁴²Files of *Courier Free Press*.

⁴³Redding *Free Press*.



CHAPTER XXIV

FALL RIVER VALLEY

THIS SECTION in the northeastern part of Shasta County is almost a principality in itself and is designated as "Over the mountain." The Cascade Range encloses it and separates it from the rest of the county. This mountain valley covers about 120 square miles, most of which is good agricultural and grazing land. Pit River and Fall River, from which it derives its name, flow through it. Fall River is so called from a series of cascades ending in a 40-foot fall that has splendid potential power. The stream rises from a great number of springs clustered over an area of about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile, which insures a steady flow all through the year. This source is called Thousand Springs area which empty into Fall River more than one billion gallons of water daily; enough, it is estimated, to supply all the Bay cities for one year. It flows into the Pit eventually finding its way into the Sacramento.

Temperature here is seldom lower than 10 below zero in winter and from 70 to 80 above in summer. Raising fine beef cattle is the principal industry, but the fertile soil lends itself well to agriculture. This area is also a mecca for the hunter and sportsman and the summer tourist.

This valley did not settle early. It had no golden metal to attract instant attention. What it had to offer must wait for later development: timber for mills yet to be constructed; water abundant for irrigation and power, fertile land ready for the plow, comfortable living and matchless scenery which had to wait for easier lives and appreciative eyes.

The first settlement attempt in 1855 was wiped out by the Indians after a few brief months; but that did not deter others from coming to succeed where they, the vanguard, failed.

Alva Bowles, Jim Lockhart and Z. H. Rogers were the first men to invade Fall River Valley, besides the trappers, in 1855. Jim and Sam Lockhart operated a ferry on Pit River just prior to the mill experiment. (A saw-mill erected by Bowles, Lockhart and Rogers near the ferry.) In the winter of 1855-6 the Indians killed the above mentioned trio and in the spring Sam Lockhart went to see what had become of his brother. He too, was set upon by the Indians and was forced to flee to the hills. There he barricaded himself with a hastily built fort from the huge volcanic rocks scattered about him. He spent five days behind this fortification without food or water

before he was rescued by a scouting party from Yreka. The place is still called "Lockhart's Fort."¹

Soon after this the whites were attracted by the valley and began to take up land and build homes. C. H. Manning² (1859) was among the first settlers, as were Mr. and Mrs. Frank Brown. The latter came from Missouri in 1869. At Omaha they took the western train from there for Sacramento, from there a schooner brought them to Red Bluff. There they "caught" a freight wagon train going to Fall River and continued their journey to their desired destination.

Already many families were settled in the valley and improvements were going on. Lorna Dana was operating a sawmill. Lumber was floated down the river to markets below. Geo. Carman was started in the cattle business. Then as now, range cattle were a very great danger to anyone on foot. A story is told about a small boy who was chased by a range cow. His aunt said to him: "Cletis, why didn't you ask the Lord to help you?"

"I did," replied Cletis earnestly, "and He told me to run into the culvert. And I did."

Fort Crook was established in 1857 to protect the settlers from the hostile Pits and Piutes, the latter one of the largest and most powerful tribes in the United States. These Indians were much more warlike than the valley Indians and seemed more fiercely to resent the intrusion of the whites. They particularly resented the presence of Fort Crook and repeatedly attacked the Post where about 300³ soldiers were stationed.

The first white child born in the valley was the son of Dr. Startt, in 1863. Samuel and Mitchel Rock, brothers, operated the first store in Burgettville in 1866. McElroy built the first bridge across Fall River in 1858. First hotel was owned and operated by James Estep in 1868. His son, James Estep, Jr., was Superior Judge in Shasta County for many years. In "Mich" Rock's home the first religious services were conducted by Rev. Methena. Mich Rock was of sturdy pioneer stock fitted for the upbuilding of a community. In 1873 he brought into the valley the first heading and threshing machines to harvest the huge crops of grain that were raised in the fertile soil of the valley.

In 1868 Fall River Valley's first promoter was H. M. Swasey who boomed the town of Swasey, 1¼ miles west of Burgettville. It had a co-operative flour mill, a printing press and newspaper, *The Fall River Mail*, early 1880's, published by W. W. McMillin. A flour mill was erected by Mr. Schlitz of Shasta in 1871. Later this mill burned.

J. W. Hollenbeck, early pioneer of the valley, was born in a covered wagon coming from the East. Charley Young, considered a "character" in the valley, gave the land for the first schoolhouse in Pitville, providing that no negro children be allowed in the school. History does not say if he was born below the Mason and Dixon Line.

Fall River Mills had a G.A.R. Post in 1885, the "Eddy Lee Post" No. 73 of California. Comrad De Forest W. Spaulding, Pvt. Co. D, 1st Wis. Heavy Artillery, August 30, 1864, died and was buried from that Post. Another saw-and-flouring mill was erected in 1871 by W. H. Winter and Mr. Cooke. First hanging, Jno. Baker for killing and robbing Geo. R. Kline, a messenger. Baker was caught and hanged up by the neck three times before he confessed to the killing. He led his captors to the hidden cache of money and then he was taken to Shasta where he was tried, convicted, and hanged.

A State Salmon Hatchery was located in 1872 on Winters' Toll Road through Pit River canyon. First schoolhouse was erected by the settlers with Miss Nellie Reid as teacher.⁴ Second school was held in the log building of the Officers' quarters at Fort Crook with Robert McArthur as teacher. Fort Crook was abandoned in 1869 and the buildings sold.

Bill Burgett came from Silver City near Ingot, with his Indian wife and children. He operated a blacksmith shop at the site of Burgettville and gave it his name. Here he built the second bridge across Fall River.

In 1865, the Estep Hotel was sold to Mr. and Mrs. Bill Selvester, grandparents of Vernon Selvester of Redding and Leslie Selvester of Fall River Valley. They operated the hotel for many years. In the early days freight was hauled from Red Bluff by team to supply this valley.

In the 1880's the Florin Brothers operated a sawmill on Bear Creek where fine white pine and sugar pine lumber was sawed. This was lumber of the very highest grade. All logs with knots were thrown aside as not up to standard. This lumber brought \$6 per 1,000 feet! Lumber was hauled to Fall River Mills by ox teams. Timber was free. Any man could file a timber claim and go to work. But he must file a claim in advance. These timber claims became so numerous that newspapers sprang up just to file these claims. Little news was to be found in these sheets but column after column of these claims were published. Sylvester Hull, later sheriff of Shasta County for several terms, was registrar.

Mrs. Charles Young and Ellen Whittal Rogers were the first white women in the valley. It is said that Ellen Rogers saved the life of a young man whom Dr. Rowlee had given up to die. He was suffering from inflam-

mation of the stomach. She made a poultice of white oak ashes and applied it over his stomach and he was nursed back to health.

GRAND JUBILEE JULY 4, 1889, AT FALL RIVER MILLS

“The principal feature of the day will be the Grand Highwire Exhibition by Young Blondin, the world’s champion high wire artist, who will perform on a three-eighths inch wire, 100 feet in midair over the principal cataract of Fall River. This will be the highest and most daring exhibition of skill on a high wire ever given this side of Niagara Falls.”

Story of how Burgettville came by its name: A law prohibited a saloon within so many yards of a military fort. When Bill Burgett, with his Indian wife and family came to the Fall River section, he craftily measured the distance from Fort Crook in accordance with the law and then located his saloon on the exact site. The town growing up around this settlement perpetuated his name by giving it to the town. Merchandise for the Burgettville store was freighted in from Red Bluff by six-ox teams in the 1870’s.

CAYTON VALLEY

Several smaller sections are included in this “over-the-mountain” section, including Cayton Valley, Burney Valley, Hat Creek Station, McArthur, Carbon and Pittville.

Cayton Valley, comprising 1,800 acres, lies west of Cayton Ridge and Soldier Mountain. L. Cayton, a nephew of U. S. Grant, lived there in a cabin on a few acres beside a spring amidst an Indian reservation.

In 1870 his seclusion was interrupted by settlers who began coming in. Among them John Snell and Jack Opendyke, a Civil War veteran, kept a stopping place and post office. The first irrigating ditch here was nine miles long, constructed by the Bosworths. The first school was held in a log cabin in 1910, which burned. The next building, a frame house, was burned also. A third was built near Harry Wilcox’s at a place called “Old Missouri Village.” Mrs. Ella Braden was among the first teachers.

The first telephone line was built by Jim Snell to connect with the line at Fall River Mills. The first automobile was an event in 1912. The Fremont school district was set off in 1910. Miss Sophronia Brown (Mrs. August Gronwoldt of Redding) taught there. The first forest ranger of the Shasta National Forest, Charley Willis, lived in Cayton in 1904. Harry Horr set up a sawmill in 1913 and it was electrically operated by power from the Mt. Shasta Power Company at Hat Creek. Later the mill was moved to Ponderosa, Siskiyou County.

It is said that the white wife of L. Cayton, the founder of Cayton, whom he had left in the East, was a niece of Abraham Lincoln. This story, told by himself, may be taken with a grain of salt as he also claimed to be a nephew of Ulysses S. Grant.

BURNEY VALLEY

Burney Valley lies next to Cayton Valley, 20 miles southeast of Fall River Mills. It is 10 miles long, gradually widening from one-half to three miles, half timber, half rich farming land. Surrounded by mountains, shut away from the beaten paths, its isolation protected it from early intrusion by the white man.

Samuel Burney was the first one to penetrate the mountain guard, and his occupancy there was shortlived. Arriving in November, 1858, he was killed by the Indians on March 11, 1859. Julias Cornaz came ten years later and was more fortunate. He lived to erect, and for years, conduct the Julias Cornaz Public House.

Nine years later Peter Fitzpatrick, another permanent settler, came to Burney Valley, in 1867. Thus the settlement of Burney Valley progressed slowly. Goose Valley, four miles away, and Hat Creek Valley, six miles, were nearby. These, being on the emigrant road, were more quickly known. In time, other settlers followed: Nedro, Grant, Lonquist, Haynes and James C. Chambers, who erected a sawmill.

Julias and Mary Cornaz had nine children, which helped swell the population some. The eldest son grew to be six feet five inches tall and the others kept close. Julias himself valued education very highly and thus had a powerful influence in the development of the small valley.

It is suggested that as nearby settlements were made by the encroaching Mormons, Burney Valley might have shared in the Mormon immigration. The census of 1881 was numbered at 74 people. Two toll roads led to Fall River, the Winter road and the Baker road. A settlement on the Redding-Lakeview, Oregon road contained two general stores, a hotel, a blacksmith shop, a post office, and an express office, and the Redding-Lakeview stage passed through the place. A school was opened in 1895, and Miss Alice Aldersley, afterwards Mrs. Lee Richardson of the famous Richardson Springs, near Chico, taught the first term.

PITVILLE

In the fall of 1864 the Hollenbecks arrived in the town of Pitville. The only other settlers at that time was the Charles Young family. They were

fortunate to escape most of the Indian troubles, but an interesting story is told of "Grandma" Hollenbeck.

One day when she was at home with only the children, a drunken Indian came to the house and began to be quarrelsome. Realizing that perhaps greater trouble was in the making, Grandma slipped around behind him and felled him with a club. Immediately she sent her son after a shovel to bury the dead man before the Indians might come and discover what she had done.

They dragged the Indian to a selected burial spot and Grandma had the grave pretty well dug when the "corpse" suddenly came to life, jumped up and made a quick getaway into the woods. Probably he thought the white mahala was first cousin to a grizzly.

CARBON

In a very early day Fred and Helen Knock and her brother, Richard Murkin located on 320 acres between Pit River and Hat Creek. Knock and Murkin built the Winters' toll road from Burney Valley to Fall River for \$3,000, using convict labor. They were paid that amount in toll collections taken at their ranch which was called Carbon.

This was the stage stop between Burney and Fall River Mills. The Knocks kept the station. The state salmon hatchery was located at Carbon.

Life there was hard, simple and isolated. Beyond the canyon lived the Gilbert Tyrrels. Over the hill lay the James Rhodes ranch. Across the river lived the Billings family. Down the river a squawman, Al Thomas, conducted a ferry. Directly opposite the mouth of Burney Creek were James and Minnie Cramer and to their west lived the Moss family. From the main road branched a trail winding through the deep forest to the Indian families, the Malindas, the Harts, and farther on to the St. Johns.

This was in the far northeast after the Civil War. It was a week's trip to Redding in summer, and was not attempted in winter. It called for a week's preparation of cooking food for the journey, packing utensils, bedding and other necessities for the trip. It meant rising at the first crack of dawn, long hours on the rough dusty road, camping on some grassy creek bank and clearing the stones and branches from the ground for a place to spread the blankets for the night.

But these people loved it. This was the one great event of the year, this fall trip to Redding to trade home produce for "bought" provisions and other needs. The whole family went. A man couldn't be expected to know

how to buy all of a woman's wants, such as calico, the right number of thread and kind of needles. And there were no "baby sitters" to leave with Tim, Angie, Jane, Lucy and Fritz. The youngsters went along to see, hear, taste and feel and endure all the wonderful new sensations of this grand trip to the city. It was customary for a boy to go ahead on the narrow road to watch for oncoming teams and find a place for one team to turn out.

There was not much money, but willing hands, strong backs and determined hearts gradually brought homes out of the wilderness. Homes meant children, and children growing up mean the need for schools. A school was established near the Kramer homestead in about 1882. It was named Albion for the high white chalk cliffs across the river.

Mr. Cromwell was the first teacher and Miss May Giles was the second. There were four Knock children, three Schofields, three Dugans and two Browns. Miss Giles, now Mrs. May Giles Fritz of San Jose, remembers. It was her second school. She remembers the Knocks, Mr. Murkin and the grim and untidy old "hotel" and the white chalk cliffs from which they used to dig out pieces to use on the blackboard.

As the years passed better roads and bridges made life easier for the settlers. In 1883-84, Dr. Moore raised large quantities of hops which he sold in Redding. Mail had been delivered at Burney until the early 1870's, but in 1894 a post office was established at the Opedyke ranch in Cayton Valley. Lewis Brewster, with a horse and cart, carried the mail from Burney to the new post office. The ranches changed hands here and there, and a telephone line entered the community in 1894.

The year 1910 still saw the freight teams bringing supplies in to the settlers. These freighters usually had two stout wagons hooked together, fitted with ridgepoles and covered with huge tarpaulins, and drawn by six to eight sturdy California horses. The driver sat on the left wheeler⁵ and drove with a "jerk" line. Attached to each of the leaders' collars was an arch of team bells. The sweet-toned jangle keeping time to the horses' slow plod and echoing back from the canyon walls was music never to be forgotten.⁶

PIT RIVER VALLEY

Once the stamping ground of the hostile Pit River Indian tribe, it takes its name from the Indian game pits that were freely scattered through the woods, a deep pit narrow at the top and camouflaged by brush and grass, a perfect trap for the unsuspecting. In P. B. Reading's journal of the Joseph

B. Chiles trek into northern California via the Pit River Valley, he tells of one of his men suddenly disappearing along the trail by falling into a "deep pit." This valley in the northeastern corner of Shasta County contains the second largest river in the county. It is 200 miles long, the outlet of Goose Lake and flows into the Sacramento River about eighteen miles above Redding. It runs through Big Valley, picks up the McCloud, Fall River and Burney Creek which, along its course, falls over a 131-foot precipice making the beautiful Burney Falls, the most picturesque falls in Shasta County. The valley is engaged in agricultural pursuits and has a past spectacular mineral occupation, which no doubt will come to life again in the future. Extensive deposits of copper and iron are still undeveloped. It is also a paradise for the hunter and fisherman.

MCARTHUR, FAMILY AND TOWN

The town of McArthur was originated and fostered by the McArthur family. John McArthur was one of the early settlers on Pit River. He had a grocery store in Fall City^r in 1870-80, and acquired a great deal of land throughout the valley. He and his nine children, Arch, Scot, Frank, Greely, Malcolm, Luther, Roderick, Annie and Victory, were incorporated into a company. They bought many acres of swamp land northwest of the town and began draining it in the 1890's. In 1903 they built the McArthur house and store, which are still a part of the town. The magnificent Burney Falls and site were a part of their property.

CASSEL

The little village of Cassel was first settled by Germans and the town first called "Fiddleburg." This was changed to Cassel after the town of Kassel in Germany. A train of German immigrants settled on a section of land between Hat Creek and Burney, which was practically without water, so the colony soon broke up. One man named Myres and August Guessner stayed. Mr. Guessner took up land north of Fiddleburg where a spring furnished water. Having at one time worked for a brewer, now with plenty of water he erected a brewery and furnished the surrounding country with fine beer. Myres also bought land nearby, became the postmaster of the town and changed its name. For some time Charles Brown operated a sawmill and hotel there, Haynes had a general store, Gilbert Tyrell a sawmill. H. E. Williams (sometimes called *He* William) bought out Myres and became postmaster. Williams seemed to be a clever jack-of-all-trades. He was a photographer, a fair dentist and doctor, and also installed some of the first

telephones in the region. His wife (*She Williams*) taught the old Indian school. Howards, Chases and Dungans were families closely related to the town of Cassel. Mr. Dungan served as preacher and judge for some time. Charles W. Wilcox of New York, first settler in the upper valley, came by way of the Isthmus. He was a charter member of the first I.O.O.F. lodge in California. In 1872 he bought the rights to his land from Shavehead, chief of the Hat Creeks. He had two sons, Rube and Harry Wilcox.

In clearing and improving his place he hired many Indians, finding them very faithful to his family. When Mrs. Charles Wilcox was suffering in childbirth no doctor was available, Indian Long Tom ran from the Wilcox place to Burgettville and back, swimming Pit River twice to bring medicine for her. The family did not forget the heroic deed. It is one to be remembered among the more violent ones told of the red man.

Other names are twined with the history. Here we might mention the name of Shavehead, the leader of the Hat Creeks and Fall Rivers, and said to be the "most blood-thirsty savage in any of the northern tribes."⁸ Operating in the fall of 1859 he and his followers are supposed to have committed the murder of a boy and a man at Hat Creek Station. The governor sent a company of California troops under General Kirby, who killed or captured the savages and transferred them to a reservation, destroying their hideouts and quelling the troubles.

EARLY BUSINESS MEN OF FALL RIVER VALLEY, 1880

Penrose & Parker, general merchants.

John J. West, "Fall River Mail."

Dennis Fitzwater, store.

Jno. McArthur, store.

Wm. B. Carver, jeweler.

Fall River I.O.O.F. Lodge, No. 304: Geo. Guthrie, N.G.; J. M. Junkins, V.G.

W. H. Morris, freighter.

Tim Desmond, saloon.

Rowley & Dennis, drugs.

T. Desmond, blacksmith.

On June 16, 1889, Ima Foster and George Guthrie were married by Rev. W. R. Gilbert. Bridesmaids: Emma Foster, Agnes Bystle, Georgie Roycroft.

Dick Peugh, pioneer, was foster father of Chief Dick, Indian friend of the whites.

Chief Muchache, chief of the Hat Creeks, was also a staunch friend of the whites.

THE MODOC WAR

While the incidents of this war did not take place on Shasta County ground the causes and results were closely associated with all the northern section.

The Modoc war really began in the latter part of 1872, eight years after the treaty was made by the commissioners of the United States and the chiefs and head men of the Modoc and Klamath Indians in 1864. The Indians had ceded all rights, titles and claims to all lands, and agreed to come and reside at the Klamath reservation. Ratification of the treaty was revised on December 10, 1869, and proclaimed by the president on February 17, 1870.

More than half of the Indians under Chief Schoonchin went to the reservation, but a band of about 200 under Captain Jack, Black Jim and Scarface Charley refused to come to the reservation except for one winter when they stayed there to be fed and sheltered. They terrorized the country, thieving and killing until the settlers demanded protection from the government. The commissioner of Indian affairs advised by Indian Agent Odeal, authorized the government to remove Captain Jack to the reservation, by force if necessary.

General Wright's company from Fort Gaston came to Redding and went from there to Yreka with teams to join General Wheaton, and remove the Indians. The Indians were friendly to no such suggestion. Captain Jack stated that he would not go to the reservation, nor did he wish to talk to the superintendent. He wanted no white man to tell him what to do and he "was done with talking."

Captain Jackson of the white troops then marched to the Modoc camp. There he assured them there would be no firing unless they started it. The parley did not go well and ended in a fight brought on by Chief Scarface Charley firing on Lieutenant Boutelle. Captain Jackson fired at Scarface Charley and the fight was on, resulting in killed and wounded on both sides. This was a bad beginning, and as the settler area was of twenty-five or thirty-miles radius it was impossible to send sufficient soldiers to police so much space in a wild country.

The Indians began to build rock fortifications in preparation for war. On April 11, a conference was arranged by General Canby, who was acting in the place of General Schofield, then absent in the Sandwich Islands.

They met the Indians about four miles from the Army camp. The Indians were ugly, and obstinately refused to go to the reservation. While they talked and persuaded, Captain Jack walked around General Canby and deliberately shot and killed him. Boston Charley killed Dr. Thomas and Schoonchin seriously wounded Mr. Meachem. The war had begun.

Intrenching themselves in the Modoc lava caves, the Indians defied capture until they were starved out. Captain Jack and Schoonchin surrendered on June 1, 1870. Captain Jack escaped but was recaptured by the aid of the friendly Warm Springs Indians.

The story of Captain Jack's surrender is moving. Wrapped in a faded army blanket he sat on a rock in the center of a small lava bed about twenty yards back from the crest of a bluff, his head buried in his hands, a desolated figure. He was sullen and had little to say except that he would surrender. But in the night he again slipped away. Later he was again apprehended. As the whites appeared he was not in sight but suddenly a Modoc shot out from behind the rocks with a white flag and said that Captain Jack wanted to surrender. Three white soldiers went out to meet him.

He came out cautiously, glanced about hopelessly, then came boldly forward, unarmed, and held out his hand. Two warriors, five squaws, and seven children followed him and surrendered also. He is described as five feet ten inches in height, compactly built, a well shaped head and a face full of individuality. Although dressed in old and faded clothes he had every look of a chief. The capture was made near Clear Lake, in Langella Valley.

They had planned to hang him and the other guilty Indians immediately but the government ordered a delay and trial. Heavily ironed, they were taken to the Klamath reservation and held until October 11, 1873. After a rather lengthy trial Captain Jack, Scarface Charley, Boston Charley and Black Jim were hanged. Sloux, Barncho and four others were given commuted sentences. It is supposed under good authority, that the bodies of the four Indians executed were secretly sent East to be mummified.¹⁰

In May, 1873, a big Indian council was held in Fall River Valley. About 300 warriors were called together by Chief Dick, friendly to the whites. He feared the Fall Rivers might be suspicioned of joining in with the Modocs. The parley Indians came from Big Valley, Hot Spring Valley and the borders of Goose Lake. Chief Dick tried to persuade the settlers to move to the east side of the Pit River so that any depredations committed by the Modocs could not be attributed to the Fall Rivers. He feared the hot-headed young warriors who wanted war would depose him and elect

Shavehead, bitter enemy to the whites.¹¹ Before the final capture of Captain Jack, Boston Charley and others wanted to surrender as all Indians were urged to come to the reservation and surrender, but Captain Jack persistently and absolutely refused to surrender, and died chained but unconquered.

In October, 1873, the transportation of the Modoc tribe took place soon after the execution, en route to Fort Russel in Wyoming territory. Most of the men were chained two-by-two, which humiliated them deeply. Women and children wept bitterly. In a long train of thirty-one wagons they traveled twelve days from Fort Klamath to Redding, arriving on October 23. There they were taken in a special train of ten to fifteen cars to their destination, in all 163 persons of which six were half-breeds.¹²

Shasta school boys met the command of Modocs two miles out of town and escorted them in, deploying in front of the schoolhouse with three cheers, and escorted them out again. This was a graceful gesture toward the vanquished. Nearly all of Redding visited the camp where the Indians remained one night. At Red Bluff the curious almost mobbed the train until driven back at the point of the bayonet by the military guards. The Modocs were finally settled in Indian territory.¹²

A trip to the Modoc reservation, Indian territory, in February, 1875, found the Indians peaceable and comfortable, a party of braves peacefully playing croquet with great interest.¹³

In 1879, Major Powell, connected with the Smithsonian Institute, spent two weeks at Sisson's in Strawberry Valley interviewing old Indians regarding their history, traditions and customs.¹⁴

INDIAN DANCE

We have seen the Indians through their tragic defeat. It is with pleasure we find them in a lighter mood: In June, 1877, a big pow-wow was staged near Yreka. Indians came from a radius of 100-200 miles, as far north as Roseburg, Oregon, and as far south as Chico, California.

In preparation they inclosed a large circle about fifty feet in diameter with fresh pine and fir boughs, with a huge bonfire in the center. At the beginning of the dance from fifteen to twenty young men squatted together in a circle and commenced chanting a weird song, keeping time with a split stick which they struck with the left hand. The squaws squatted in a circle around and back of them swaying their bodies to and fro in rhythm and joining in the chant, producing a sort of pleasing melody.

After about fifteen minutes of this singing, four men stepped out of the circle to put on their dancing costumes. The remaining Indians rose and kept up the chant until the four returned one by one. Their bodies were bare from the waist up and from just above the knee down, except for a coat of feathers hanging back from the shoulders, and a handsome headdress of beads and feathers.

Each carried a long spear and blew a sort of rhythm from a whistle in his mouth. They danced around raising the feet high in a tramping movement, then bounded forth and ran around the fire, halted in front of the other Indians, bobbed up and down, first on one foot and then on the other, similar to a child jumping rope.

When each of the four had gone through these motions, the other Indians formed a half circle and a series of queer gymnastics impossible to describe, were performed by the dancers. This was probably the origin of jitterbugging, varied now and then by running swiftly around the fire several times.

After about fifteen minutes of this the four retired and the Indians all sat down as before, and four others of the original circle went through the same performance until all had gone through the motions.

An Indian said the singing and dancing was done entirely by the Indians from the Sacramento River, and it was new to the northern Indians, but they were pleased with it.¹⁵

In 1902, the remnants of Captain Jack's warriors, numbering forty-four, asked to be returned to Klamath to receive their Indian allotments. The Klamath Indians refused to allow them to enter the reservation.¹⁶

¹Boggs C-C, p. 265.

²1859. Left on account of Indian hostility. Returned in 1868. Settled near Fall River. *Fall River Tidings Annual*, 1942.

³This number has a sliding scale.

⁴Mrs. A. Dobrowsky, Sr.

⁵The horse hitched next to the wagon.

⁶*Fall River Tidings Annual*, 1944.

⁷*Fall River Tidings Annual*, 1944.

⁸*Fall River Tidings Annual*, 1944, p. 2.

¹⁰Boggs ms., vol. 6, p. 5321.

¹¹Boggs ms., vol. 6, p. 5042-46.

¹²Boggs ms., vol. 6, p. 5103-6.

¹³Boggs ms., vol. 6, p. 5205.

¹⁴Boggs ms., vol. 6, p. 5574.

¹⁵Boggs ms., vol. 6, p. 5409.

¹⁶*Redding Courier Free Press*, December 17, 1902.

CHAPTER XXV

NATURAL WONDERS OF SHASTA COUNTY

MT. LASSEN, 10,437 feet elevation, in 1914 was the only active volcano on the American continent, center of an older eruptive period a time handed down in Indian legend when "all the mountains spit at each other for six days"; a part of the largest volcanic area in the world. This area extends north into Alaska and east into Yellowstone National Park.¹

In 1905, the Lassen Forest Reserve was created including the major portion of the present park area. The first eruption of this later volcanic activity occurred on Saturday, May 30, Memorial Day in 1914, a day to remember. This eruption opened up a new crater 25 feet wide by 44 feet long with deep fissures radiating in all directions. Lava and ashes shot up to cover an area 200 feet to a depth of from one to four feet.

Professor Dillar of the U. S. Geological Survey made his first visit to Lassen Peak in 1883, ascended the peak several times afterward and made an exhaustive study of the volcanic region. On June 23, 1914, he again made the ascent in company with Mr. Milford of the P.G.&E. powerhouse at Volta, and J. A. Newton.

Ascending the southwest side they found the crater much enlarged to about 400 feet long, with ashes and huge rocks which had been debouched from the crater, and scattered in all directions. Some were estimated to weigh at least 100 pounds. Many larger boulders were ejected later.² About a year previous a lookout house had been erected on the highest point of the peak. It had four sides, each composed almost entirely of glass, and a good telescope that took in everything within range of vision in all directions. The building was anchored down to the rock foundation to keep it from being blown away during the fierce gales of winter. By October 14, 1914, this was completely demolished.

The eruptions continued in violence and frequency, attracting the attention of the world as well as the U. S. government, and the idea was conceived and first set forth by Michael M. Dittmar of Shasta County to set aside this volcanic area as a National Park. It is due to M. S. Dittmar for us to acknowledge his part in the final completion of this idea.

Descriptions of these eruptions are found in many places. I would rather go back to a period years before that world-startling occurrence. When time

was fairly launched in the new century—I don't recall the exact date—a party of young people packed themselves with food and dunnage into a "big wagon" of that time drawn by four horses, and started via the Shingletown road from Balls Ferry to spend a month in the mountain area of "Mount Lawson," as it was then called.

Over a bumpy, dusty road through the beautiful pine scented virgin forest they traveled for two days, sleeping on the ground at night, and eating campfire cooking mingled with smoke and ashes. They were thrilled! On arrival, they camped near Lake Manzanita. From there they went through the ice caves (lava tubes) where crystal stalactites and stalagmites met, forming columns as large as a man's arm of pure frozen ice. There was ice under foot and ice fantasies on the walls, and the drops of melting icewater striking the pitch-pine torches they carried sounded in that grim corridor like sharp pistol shots.

They climbed Cinder Cone's shifting black cinders and peered down into the queer oval crater, and marveled at the colored sand patterns on the east side bench. They rowed about on beautiful Silver Lake from its shallow beach on one side over the unplumbed depths to the sheer cliffs beyond. They fished in the sparkling waters of Hat Creek for the delicious mountain trout, tramped over the luxuriant pastures of Dersch and Anklin meadows and rode muleback through the bristling thickets of manzanita and wild white lilac of the lower slopes to the snowline on Mount Lawson.

There beside the snow-dwarfed white pines of the last life zone, they started up the 1,000-foot "sand slide" of the Manzanita Lake side. The footing was difficult but not dangerous. If one gained a foot, as likely the shifting sand, lying steeply, slid one back perhaps two feet. But by dint of persistence and endurance the party gained the solid footing above where the going was steep but fairly easy among the huge slabs of red dacite firmly embedded in the mountainside. Walking was easier if one kept close to the edge of the snow filled crevasse on the left.

Above this stretched the rim of the ancient crater, a giant's sugar bowl filled with the sugar of eternal snow. As they crossed the snow glacier swarms of butterflies enveloped them in a cloud of fluttering velvet wings, circling about their heads and darting into their faces. The cloud was all of one species, brown and orange in color, probably one of the Swallowtails, a flight of them on their migration. This was a very beautiful demonstration.

From the crater the party climbed upon the north and highest peak, over a jumble of irregular dacite slabs and broken sections precariously balanced on each other. At the top of this peak was the register where the party wrote their names; this to be lost in the eruptive activity which followed a decade later.³

LASSEN PEAK

Mt. Lassen, or "Lawson's Butte" as it was earlier known by the former generations of Shasta County citizens before 1914, was a beautiful rise to look at, snow-crowned the year around but it was little known except to stockmen who took their cattle and sheep to the mountains for summer pasture, or the camper who escaped from the valley heat for a time. The roads leading to the area were made for lumber wagons and later, traction engines; they were rocky, and deep with dust and wheel ruts. Yet in the neighboring forest were mills, homes and schoolhouses.

The first ascent of the peak is claimed by several different parties. Grove K. Godfrey in a letter to *Hutchings's* magazine, gives Peter Lassen the honor, though this is denied by others. But in this letter Godfrey claims to be one of a party that made the climb in the summer of 1851.⁴ He says they saw smoke and fire issuing from the crater. Later dependable sources say it was Cinder Cone erupting in 1851.

Clarence King says Brewer made the first ascent in 1863, but there seems to be proof that Major Reading and party, including Helen Brodt—the first woman known to have climbed the mountain—did it in 1862. Brewer speaks of its activity in 1857, and from a note in the *Redding Free Press* in 1902: "Mt. Lassen rumbled and growled and gave signs of erupting." These statements can probably be taken with a grain of salt. There seems to be no real confirmation of their truth.

This peak has had quite a number of names to identify it, which may be of interest to the student or others:

Mt. Joseph, named so by the Spaniards. Arguella's exploring party, 1820.

Mt. Lawson, corruption of Lassen.

Lawson's Peak, Lawson's Butte, as above.

Mt. Lassen.

Lassen Peak.

Mil-lou-yah-ha, "Fire Mountain," Wintu.

La-lap-ham-Yerman, Maidu. "The long high mountain that was broken."

Roma-Yerman-i, Hat Creek, "Water mountain," probably melting snow.

From its crest on a clear day can be seen Mt. Diablo and Mt. Hamilton, 240 miles distant.

Mt. Shasta, too, has had many names, and records concerning it are much older than the Lassen records.

1800, first recorded trapper contact with the Shasta Indians.

1814, first recorded version of Shasta, *Shatasla*, in the journal of the Hudson Bay agent, Alexander Henry.

1817, Spanish, *Mt. Jesus Maria*, Frey Narcisco Duran.

The Russian forms of *Tcheste*, etc., meaning pure, white, chaste, etc., have been discarded as mere surmise.

Indian, *Ieka*, the white.

Indian, *Weohow*, Stone house or Cave Dwelling.

1828, Ogden, *Sastise*, Indians at the foot of the mountain.

1841, Lieutenant Emmons, *Shaste*.

1846-48, Fremont, *Shastl*, *Tashte*.

1851, Lieutenant Williamson, U.S.T.S., *Shasta Butte*.

1850, California Legislature fixed the name and spelling, *Shasta*.

Writers describing Mt. Shasta have difficulty finding words to picture its impression on them. We find in "Trails Through the Golden West" by Robert Frothingham, this simply told yet eloquent statement about Mt. Shasta: "Mt. Shasta out on a vast plain 3,000 feet above sea level, offers an unobstructed view of its splendor along the Southern Pacific railroad for 100 miles from Klamath Lakes, Oregon, north, to Chico, California, south. Its circumference at base measures 100 miles. In majesty of approach there is not a mountain in the United States to compare with Mt. Shasta. If there were nothing else to be seen along the 771 miles from San Francisco to Portland over the C. P. route, Shasta would justify the trip."

MT. SHASTA, THE ABODE OF THE GREAT SPIRIT

Mt. Shasta has always been, and is yet, associated with Shasta County, and was originally situated within its borders, but in the division of the county in 1852 it was cut off into Siskiyou.

In spite of this fine line drawing, all northern California feels that it belongs to the section as a whole. It is one of the well known and famous mountains of America. The height set by the U. S. Geological survey is 14,162 feet. It is the connecting link of the converging mountain ranges, and is recognized as an extinct volcano, though John Muir said: "Beneath the smooth and snowy surface the fountain fires are still a-glow." Later results seemed to prove this. Clarence King in 1870 discovered five glaciers scouring the sides of the great mountain, on the north and east slopes, above the 10,000 foot level. Brewer said: "It is truly the grandest mountain I have seen in my travels through America." It has also been called "The Mt. Blanc of the Western World." All early climbers found boiling springs

at the extreme top of the mountain. In 1875 Captain Rogers of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey had erected a fourteen foot monument built of boiler steel,⁵ capped with a nickle reflector, on the highest point of the peak.

To the Indians it was the home of the Great Spirit, who builded it. To this date (1915) it is capped by eternal snow summer and winter. The penant of snow sometimes blowing from it is called "The Snow Banner." A cloud obscuring the tip is the sign of rain. Old timers say: "Mt. Shasta has her nightcap on." It is the mountain sighted by Frey Francisco Duran on the Spanish trek toward the north in 1814. They called it the "Jesus Maria" from the river which they supposed came from the mountain. Gage Hill at Lower Springs was the point where artists came to paint Mt. Shasta. (Mrs. Marcel Williams.)

THE MONUMENT ERECTED ON MT. SHASTA

In October, 1875, Mr. Sisson was given the contract to build a monument on Mt. Shasta. This was no small feat but it was accomplished. Material was taken up on wagons to the last "water." From there it was packed on muleback to a point four miles beyond where any animals had never been taken before. From there it was carried by manpower. The completed monument was twenty feet high, three feet in diameter in circular form of galvanized boiler iron strongly bolted together from sections. It stood on the highest peak of the mountain surmounted by a bell-shaped cap of polished brass or copper that was securely bolted and riveted on. This cap was used in signal service as it was highly reflective. The monument withstood the attacks of the furious mountain storms for many years.⁶

Relating to Mt. Shasta, in Joaquin Miller's "Unwritten History of the Modocs," he states there was a small stream coming from the mountain called the "milk stream." The water was almost white with ashes and fine sand, sometimes flowing full, at others almost dry. Indians claimed it was sometimes scalding hot and at others ice cold. This same phenomenon was claimed by residents of the McCloud to have occurred at the time of the 1914 earthquake, lasting for several days.

SHILOAH SPRINGS

A spring with peculiar medicinal qualities, situated near Castella.^{6a} Named by a former owner, Mr. Dougherty, for an ancient spring and town in Palestine about 100 miles from Jerusalem, which also came out from the solid rock, and thousands visited it for its healing qualities. This spring is effective in skin, stomach and hair troubles. Shiloah means *supreme*.

CINDER CONE, LASSEN AND SHASTA COUNTIES

Cinder Cone, or Black Butte as it was formerly called, is included because of the Painted Dunes lying in Shasta County. This peak, composed entirely of black cinders lying at a forty-five per cent slope, bore the honor of being the latest volcanic activity in the United States until the eruption of Lassen Peak in 1914. It is situated a few miles northeast from Lassen in a vast lava field covering an area of three and a half to four square miles, and is within a few minutes' walk from the shore of Butte Lake.

This volcanic activity is believed to have occurred in 1850-51. The exact date cannot be stated as at that time there were few to observe the phenomenon. There are records of the few who have left statements in regard to it. Dr. Wozencroft, Indian agent at that period, residing at Red Bluff, saw a great fire in the direction of Cinder Cone, which continued for many nights at the same position. Dr. J. B. Trask, at Rich Bar, Feather River, leaves behind him the same statement. A party of miners from Angel Camp also said they witnessed the same spectacle.⁷

Indications of older eruptions are in the surrounding area, and trees bear witness that cannot be disputed. Scientific research avers that Snag Lake and Butte Lake were one vast body of water until a former eruption of Cinder Cone flowed tremendous masses of molten lava into the center creating a barrier which resulted in the two bodies of water, perhaps less than 200 years ago. By study of tree rings, dates of major eruptions have been established at 1566 and 1666. Earlier eruptions have been computed 500-550 A. D. At 1150 or 1200, 1300, 1800, 1846 and the last eruption in 1850-51.⁸ The cone has an altitude of 600 feet and is a curious crater within a crater, an inverted cone 240 feet deep by 750 feet across, and bare as the inside of a teacup, inside the rim of the outer crater.⁹

On the southern base is a sort of bench or heaped section of decomposed lava (cinders) wherein is set colored designs of sands, symmetrical designs resembling Indian basket designs, colors of red, brown and yellow. These designs are called the "Painted Dunes" and need to be seen to be believed. There is also a story of which I do not remember the source nor can I find any verification in anything that I have read, that a ship coming in about that time saw a great light in the north for which they could not learn the cause.

CAVES OF SHASTA COUNTY

In the waste of the "bad lands" going north and passing the Manzanita and Reflection lakes area, are the Subway Caves on Hat Creek. Lava tubes

they are called by the park rangers. These long, dark passages underground have been known so long that the names and circumstances of their discovery are lost. They were called "the ice caves" and that was what they were in the early 1900's. A few feet beyond the dark entrance ice stalactite and stalagmite met in crystal columns from floor to ceiling. Long icicles dependent from walls and ceiling resembled blown glass daggers and spears. Further in, the darkness settled to black night where nothing was visible except by the light of our pitch-pine torches. Water dripping from overhead sometimes struck the torch flame resoundingly with a report like a pistol shot. Though we went through from end to end we found nothing more of interest except the rugged lava walls and ceilings that looked as if they might break loose at any moment and fall on our heads, yet I have never heard of any of it doing so.¹⁰

CASTLE CRAGGS

Ku-ku-pa-rick (Indian, meaning "Abode-of-the-Devil). Castle Craggs is a marvelous formation of solid granite and lies just west of Highway 99, and includes the Cathedral Spires, Castle Dome and Battle Rock. General Crook, Indian fighter in northern California, discovered Castle Lake while in pursuit of Indians.¹¹

Besides being a marvelous natural scenic point, their principle angle of interest is their being the scene of the Indian battle of Castle Rock. This Indian battle between the whites and the Modocs inspired Joaquin Miller's poem, "Old Gib at Castle Rock." The tourist hotel, famous in the last decade of 1800, was near the site of the Craggs and was called "Castle Craggs Tavern." It was the summer rendezvous of wealthy people from the central cities of California. It was destroyed by fire in 1910 and was not rebuilt.

Under the shadow of Castle Craggs Joaquin Miller made his first home with a mountaineer, Joe Doblondy, "Mountain Joe," in 1854. Here Miller wrote much of his best poetry, or received the inspiration for it, certainly his earlier poetry dealt almost entirely with this northern region. Thus he became "The Poet of the Sierras." It is said that here he planned to set up an Indian republic wherein no white man except himself should be welcome. It is said that his name is on the top of the dome, carved by his own hand in the enduring granite.

These pinnacles reach the height of 4,000 feet. Another Indian legend is that a mountain spirit dwelt here called "Appetune," who jealously

guarded them from the desecration of man. They were to the Spaniards, the *Castle-del-Diablo*. This seems to be a later idea as the Spaniards must have known little, if anything of them.

BUMPASS HOT SPRINGS

This has locally been known for a long time as "Bumpassus Hell," as the man who discovered this hot spring area was named Bumpass. It is situated about 2½ miles south of Lassen Peak, and is an interesting area of boiling and steaming sulphur springs suggesting the early title. This may have been the "Steamboat Springs" that Mrs. Reading speaks of in her journal as they evidently were in that section near Lassen Peak, and probably were far more active than at present. In 1864 P. B. Reading and K. V. Bumpass filed a mining claim on this hot spring area.

In the Lassen National Forest Area the large number of 41 lakes is located. The largest and most important of these are Manzanita, Reflection (or Stockton), Summit, Emerald, Helen, Silver. In this section also is Kings Creek Falls, the final fall at the end of the beautiful Kings Creek Cascades which dash in white splendor for several hundred yards before reaching the fall proper.

In the Lassen National Forest are named peaks and meadows which are important as landmarks and deserve mention for future reference.

Anklin's Meadows, on Homestead entry of Richard Anklin of Millville. (Deceased.)

Badger Flat. On old Emigrant Road, southwest of Badger mountain.

Badger mountain. Altitude 7,129 feet. Five miles west of Prospect Peak.

Brookeoff mountain. 8,232 feet. Five miles southwest of Lassen Peak.

Brookeoff Meadow. One mile northwest of Brookeoff mountain.

Dersch Meadow, named for Fred Dersch of Bear Creek Indian tragedy in 1866. Meadow lies on East Fork of Hat Creek, 3½ miles northeast of Lassen Peak.

Diller Peak. 9,086 feet. Named for J. S. Diller of the U. S. Geological Survey.

Emigrant Lake, near old Emigrant Trail.

Fairfield Peak, named for Asa Fairfield, "History of Lassen County." Altitude 7,260 feet. Eight miles northeast of Lassen Peak.

Loomis Peak, 8,553 feet. In honor of B. F. Loomis.

Raker Peak, 7,466 feet. Named in honor of Hon. J. E. Raker.

Magee Peak, named in honor of Col. Wm. Magee, early surveyor.

LAKE HELEN

This lake situated in the southeast portion of the Lassen Reserve is formed by glacial action. Elevation, 8,164 feet; 25 acres in area, and depths to 110 feet. Named after Helen Brodt Tanner. It occupies a glacial basin and is fed by the snow content where at the place reaches a depth of 24 feet, the greatest record of snow depth in Northern California. Temperature of the water is 45 degrees at the surface and 39 at the bottom. Ice remains on the lake until early August. After that a thin coating may be formed any night during the summer season. Because of this low temperature and lack of food it is supposed that trout planted there survive only a few weeks.

MANZANITA AND REFLECTION LAKES

Twin lakes situated at the south entrance of the Lassen Park divided by the highway. Manzanita is noted for the abundance of trout, for swimming and boating. Reflection (Stockton) is named for its characteristic mirroring water. Lassen Peak and surroundings are pictured in its depths like a great transparency. These two lakes are favorite skating surfaces in winter.¹²

BUTTE AND SNAG LAKES

These two lakes supposedly were one and were separated into two by the immense lava flow from Cinder Cone eruptions. Both are splendid fishing waters.

There are numerous other smaller lakes principally in the northeastern part of the county.

THE SACRAMENTO RIVER

The Sacramento River has been a river of destruction and a river of romance. It is the largest river on the west coast except the Columbia, and perhaps the one whose beginning is the most inconsequential. Beginning at a small spring not far from the base of Mt. Shasta, it gathers in small and large tributaries until it flows, a mighty stream through the length of northern California to the San Francisco Bay.

From 1848 until the building of the Central Railroad in 1872 it was one of the main avenues of traffic to the northern section. The frequent commands to the early trappers were "to explore the Sacramento." Stories of the "Paddle-wheel" days still haunt the bookshelves and thrill the present generation, and he is happy who can still remember those exciting days of the Sacramento River boats. It was a river of life and death and occupation; life in its hordes of magnificent Chinook salmon, death in its violent floods

that inundated the valley, and occupation for the fur trapper, the fisherman, the steamboat hands, the ferrymen, the logger, the lumberman; it was servant and master.

Indians tell of a devastating flood in 1841. 1850-51-52 were years of flood that took many lives and thousands of dollars in property. In 1862, 1,000,000 acres of the Sacramento Valley from the Cascades to the Coast Range ran a sullen, swirling sheet of tawney water which rose at the rate of one inch in five minutes, inundating nearly every town in the central valley.

In 1877, and again in 1878 the river rose to an alarming height, destroying lives and property. In 1881 a great flood rose in Shasta County covering the wheatfields and prisoning people in their beds. Periodically the river went on a rampage washing out ferries and bridges.

As civilization in the north advanced ferries and later bridges and dykes outwitted the stream, harnessed it so to speak, leaving it a tamed partner for irrigation, fish supply, and pleasure craft.

It too has gone through a period of nomenclature:

Spanish River, Alexander Henry, agent, for the Hudson Bay Company, 1814, writes in his journal. "Arrangements made with J. Day, Carson Cloths, Freeman (trappers) on halves for *Spanish River*." Marie Alpin, part Indian woman said, "We called California *Spain* in those days and the Sacramento was called the *Spanish River*, also *Jesus Maria*."

Jesus Maria, Spanish Missions, Padres.

Buena Ventura, Spaniards.

Bonaventura, John Works.

River of Destruction, Emmons, Eld.

Sacramento, River of the Sacrament, Present Day.

River of Gold, *River of the North*, *Kelly's River*, (Julian Dana).

I must say here that all the wonders of Shasta County do not stem from the earth. Nor from her snow-capped mountains, her magnificent forests, blue, mirroring expanse of lakes, crystal streams or plunging waterfalls, but it lies in something intangible in the clear atmosphere that paints everything in lovely colors which reaches the extreme heights in the spectacularly gorgeous dawns and magnificent sunsets that are swept by a master brush by a master hand with unbelievable color and beauty across Shasta County skies. Skies of Colorado at Pikes Peak nor Arizona at the Grand Canyon have nothing more colorful, more marvelous in design than the displays that continuously greet Shasta County at dawn or bid goodnight at sunset.

BURNEY FALLS (Burney Creek Falls)

Pit River in the northeastern part of Shasta County, flows through magnificent gorges and fertile valleys to empty into the Sacramento River a few miles north of Redding. It is formed by the waters of many tributaries, chief of these are the McCloud and Fall Rivers from the north. Fall River rises abruptly out from its underground sources with about 1,300 second feet of water, and is the natural outlet of the Thousand Lake area. On its way Fall River drops at the Upper Manning Falls, a sheer drop of about 40 feet into the Pit. Lower down the McCloud empties into the Pit and with this added volume of water the Pit carries on to join the Sacramento. Meantime on its way it receives Burney Creek with a considerable amount of water. Burney Creek, on its way, loses itself in the volcanic underground formation for a half mile or so, then suddenly reappearing, it continues for a short distance and plunges over a lava cliff, a drop of 131¹³ feet into a moss-walled basin below. This is one of the most spectacular falls in northern California; the wide sheet of water curves with the wall line and a rainbow mist veils the surface water below. It is situated in the Burney Memorial Park dedicated by Frank McArthur in memory of his mother, Catherine McArthur.

KINGS CREEK FALLS

Kings Creek Falls and Cascades are in a section of Kings Creek flowing through Kings Meadows in the Lassen Peak area. Named for James W. King, who owned a race track in the Pine Grove section in the early '60's. It is noted for the long stretch of white cascades that precede the fall proper, unusual in its formation; and for the large herds of Black-tail deer that gather in the meadows.¹⁴

FOSSILS IN THE CAVES AND MOUNTAINS OF SHASTA COUNTY

Mines in Shasta County not only turned out gold, silver, copper and many other minerals but a mine in the Horsetown section disclosed fossilized oyster and mussle shells, and in April, 1851, 35 feet below the surface, embedded in solid rock was a petrified snake. Later in 1855, at the head of Humbolt Creek a live toad was discovered at 25 feet down embedded in solid clay. After being freed and enjoying the warm life-giving Shasta County sunshine for a half hour, the toad waked up and hopped away.¹⁵

The discovery of surface fossils in Shasta County, and the caves in the vicinity of Baird advanced the idea that lime beds near there might be productive of other fossil remains. The first cave was discovered by Living-

stone in 1874. In his official report of that year he gives a thrilling report of his investigation of the cave led by Dr. Silverthorn. This cave, called the Samwell is situated about 16 miles above the mouth, and on the east bank of the McCloud River.¹⁶

The Potter Creek cave is located on a high bluff on the north side of Potter Creek, one mile southeast of the United States Fishery (site) on the McCloud River, at an elevation of about 1,500 feet above sea level.¹⁷ It was first discovered by Mr. Jas. A. Richardson in November, 1878.

The Stoneman cave, a third cavern in the Shasta district was visited by E. L. Furlong and partly explored in 1903. It is situated about one mile northeast of Baird (site)¹⁸, 30 miles north of Redding, north of Pit and east of the McCloud.

CAVES OF NORTHERN CALIFORNIA

The cave region of northern California situated, in part, among the limestone cliffs along the McCloud River, is considered one of the most interesting regions in the West for historical research of this nature, so says John C. Merriam, formerly of the California Institute of Technology, Pasadena, and president emeritus, Carnegie Institute of Washington, D. C.

Extract from the *Reading Independent*, November 28, 1878:

DISCOVERY OF A WONDERFUL CAVE—POTTER CREEK CAVE

“A few weeks ago Jas. A. Richardson discovered the mouth of a cave among the Grey Rocks opposite the U. S. Fishery on the McCloud River, about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile from the Fishery. He reported this fact to Myron Green and another gentleman, and the three undertook to explore the cave on Sunday. They explored it for a distance of 800 yards without finding a terminous. About 350 yards from the mouth of the cave they found the skeleton of a man, supposed to be a white man, and it had probably lain there for 20 years. The bones were well preserved with only the skull broken by a falling stalactite. Their exploration lasted from early morning until sundown. During this time they found about 30 chambers or rooms, some of them 50 or more feet in height, and all of them beautifully ornamented with stalactites some of them were 30 feet long which sparkled in the dim light of the candles like millions of diamonds. In one room they found a series of these shaped like a man’s hand extended downward. When a hand was drawn over like running one’s fingers over piano keys, a sound was produced something similar. They found many springs of cool, sparkling water, excellent to drink.

Indians who have had the knowledge of this cave for many years say it has an outlet at the foot of a ravine near by. This can be believed because of a strong current of air passing through constantly. This cave bears on a rock the painted inscription: Discovered by J. A. Richardson, November 3, 1878."

In the summers of 1903-5 E. L. Furlong, Curator of California Institute of Technology, and Dr. John C. Merriam visited this region and made explorations of the Stoneman Cave which is approximately 30 miles in a northeasterly direction from Redding, near the junction of the Pit and McCloud Rivers. Here they found relics of the short-faced bear, bone fragments of an extinct condor and other evidences from the Pleistocene age.

Their exploration of these caves was in view to determine if possible the time when man first appeared in this region. In the terms of the archaeologist, the discovery of human relics in association with remains belonging to a Quarternary fauna in the extreme southern portion of South America leads to the supposition that early migration of man may have passed over North America into South America. In relation to this, most extensive investigation of the Shasta County caves has been carried on by the Department of Anthropology of the University of California, chiefly in the Potter and Samwell caves. Here they found many specimens of bones which furnished the most satisfactory representation of the Quarternary fauna of California that has been yet obtained in any one locality. Also they found probable though not positive indications of man made bone implements.

In 1903-4-5 investigations of the Samwell cave disclosed the bones of the ground sloth similar to those found in the caves of Brazil, also remains of the extinct horse, elephant, bear and a variety of sheep. The largest chamber is at a lower level, entered from above through a long chimney, where fossils and bone fragments are such to be considered to represent the middle or later Quarternary period later than those in the Potter cave, and not far from that of the earliest deposits containing human remains in Europe.

The Wintu Indians of the McCloud River verify the name of Samwell cave which means "Spirit Water." The cave has numerous springs of water in the floor which the Indians believed to have magical powers. The Indian who had an important undertaking to perform, would hide himself in the cave for a certain period, fasting and meditating on the object of his desire. Through this vigil he believed he would achieve success.

WINTU LEGEND OF SAMWELL OF SPIRIT WATER CAVE

Many years ago a woman of strong medicine told three Wintu maidens that this cave contained two pools of *Sawame*, or magic water. If they bathed in it it would bring them good luck and make their wishes come true. The three maidens lighted their pitch-pine torches and entered the cave. In faith they bathed in one pool of water nearest the entrance, then went farther in to find the second pool which contained a stronger *Sawame*. As they had been directed they climbed through a narrow entrance into a large chamber. Seeing no pool they joined hands and went across the chamber and along the winding passages that led from it. In one of these was a large pit. One, more curious and venturesome than the others, leaned far over and looked down into the darkness. She still held onto the hands of the other maidens but her foot slipped and she fell over into the abyss, and the combined strength of the other girls could not lift her out. Finally they could no longer hold her and she fell down into the pit. They heard her strike far below, and fled in fright to tell their people.

At once a party of young braves hurried to the cave with their lengths of grass rope which they knotted together and lowered into the well of darkness. Though their ropes were long they could not touch the bottom and could hear no sound. The spirits of the cave had no doubt claimed her. From this time on they held the cave in great awe and feared to visit it. White people heard the story but thinking it only an Indian tale, paid no attention to it nor to the cave. The story assumed the essence of truth when in the excavation of 1902 the skeleton of a woman was found lying beside that of a cougar. The animal was covered with a coating of stalagmite one inch thick, the bones scattered but perfectly preserved. The human skeleton had a thin film of stalagmite crystals and a soft black mould over it.

This cave was explored in 1874 by Livingston Stone, Myron Green and others led by Dr. Silverthorn. This abyss took a 60 foot rope to reach the bottom.¹⁹ There they found bones but could not determine if they were of animal or human variety. Furlong found 26 species, six of which were of extinct animals. "The study of these caves and of the terrain surrounding them is not for the average student but for the archaeologist, geologist and anthropologist. For them there is a rich field."²⁰

In other places of Shasta County are evidences of this age. Along the banks of Churn Creek in the Buckeye section, the Ono and Igo section, are outcroppings of huge lava formations deeply and thickly imbedded with shells of a former sea life. Evidences of this also are in the Millville district.

In the Potter Creek cave, the largest and proven earliest of the caves, Sinclair found 52 species of fauna fossils, a tortoise and a large number of bird fossils not listed. Of the 52 species, 21 are known to be extinct, with two or three doubtful. Among the extinct species are *Bison*, *elephas*, *equus*, *ursus*, and *camelid*,²¹ and with the exception of a single individual from Mercer's cave, Calaveras County, the ground sloths, of the genus *Megalonyx*, were found for the first time in the state of California.

In the early '90's Prof. Dillar of the United States Geographical Survey made investigations in Shasta County finding surface fossils, though his search was chiefly in the interests of geology. But in 1893 Dr. J. P. Smith and party from the University of California, came to the Copper City area in search of prehistoric shell deposits. In his search he discovered part of a saurian jawbone, several vertebra and a leg joint which proved to be that of the ichthyosaurus, yet was different in some respects from any ichthyosaurus he had known.

Becoming intensely interested in this discovery, Dr. Merriam of the University of California, followed up the search in the Copper City limestone area in 1902. He was rewarded by uncovering a rich fossil bed in the lime cliffs along Squaw Creek about seven miles from Delamar between Pit River and the north fork of Squaw Creek.²² This species was named Shastasaurus because it was discovered in the Shasta area. Many fragments of this heretofore unknown ichthyosaurus were found in this limestone of the Upper Triassic period, including seven different species of ichthyosarrus.

With Dr. Merriam were Ernest Furlong of the University of California who had been with him during the exploration of the Baird vicinity caves; J. C. Diller, chief of the Geological survey. D. P. W. Stanton, Paleontologist, at the same time with C. Harte Merriam, Biologist of Washington, D. C., were working for the Smithsonian Institute. In this area they made discoveries more remarkable than those of the famous John Day fossil beds of Oregon.

In August, 1903, the finest collection of marine saurians of the Triassic period were taken from these lime beds. They were conceded to be unequalled by any collection in the world, with the possible exception of that in the museum of Stuttgart, Germany. The existence of so many saurians in the Shasta rock led to the theory, in the Triassic age, might have been a protected arm of the sea.²³

From these beds Dr. Merriam found fragments of a known ichthyosaurus found in Italy but never before in America. Also in the Hosselkus

limestone on Brock mountain he found four related species of the unknown saurian which he named the "Shastasaurus" for the locality in which it was found, Shasta County. The four specimens found were the Shastasaurus Alexandraes, Shastasaurus Osmonti, Shastasaurus Altispinus and the giant Shastasaurus Careyi, which attained the length of around 18 feet. These saurians resemble a crocodile inasmuch as they have the long head, sharp, narrow jaw, and four legs and numerous vertebra. This species is found only in the Triassic lime beds of Shasta County, and the Triassic fossil beds are found in only two places on the American continent: the middle Triassic in Nevada and the upper Triassic in Shasta County, California.²³

Other search for fossil remains has resulted in finding fossil bones of the great camel, ten feet high; the great sloth; extinct bear, horse, elephants, rhinoceros, "preptoceras" a relation of the musk ox, the "enceratherium" or "beautifully horned beast," a sort of beast similar to a sheep with the horns of a cow, skull of a sheep and legs of a goat. These belonged to the Quarternary period which also knew many smaller animals. This is according to Wm. J. Sinclair, Paleontologist.

Exploration of the Samwell, Stoneman and Potter caves in the McCloud area by Dr. Merriam and Ernest Furlong were in an effort to discover if possible, the earliest existence of man and his relation to other tribes of the region. California leads in the number and diversity of Indian languages now fast disappearing. The University of California is giving much time and study to these as well as to the implements made by the Indians, even as to the form and material of the implement.

In the exploration of the Samwell cave, believed to be of the Quaternary period, 20 species of bones were found in one chamber (8 species of which 40 per cent were extinct); in another 21 species, of which 28.5 per cent are extinct. Comparing the two lists only six of the same species are found in both chambers. Fossils of ground sloth, bear, horse, elephant and many other smaller carnivores were found, as well as deer, birds, etc.

¹Professor Diller.

²The famous "Hot Rock" weighing many tons lies in the "Devastated Area" in the L. N. V. P.

³I was one of that party.—Rosena A. Giles.

⁴Capt. Maxwell's Surveying Party, July 4, 1851.

⁵Boggs, C-C. 615.

⁶B. ms. vol 6, p. 5,260.

⁷"Dating of Cinder Cone" in *The Covered Wagon*, 1944, p. 11.

⁸H. B. Robinson, *Covered Wagon*, 1944, p. 12

¹⁰Local Citizen.

¹¹Clymen in 1845: *N. W. . . . awful craggy cliff of grey granite . . . pinnacles . . . sharp as icycles.*

¹²Stockton Lake was the site of a fish farm carried on by Dr. J. E. Stockton and W. H. Coffee, each '80's. The lake was stocked with trout fingerlings from Hat Creek in 1875. Major Reading planted trout in Manzanita Lake in 1848.

¹³Shasta Cascade Wonderland data.

¹⁴Steger's *Place Names of Shasta County*.

¹⁵Boggs, ms., vol. 2, p. 1606.

¹⁶Sinclair, *Exploration of Potter Creek Cave*, 1903.

¹⁷Merriam *Recent Exploration of Caves in Northern California*.

¹⁸Merriam.

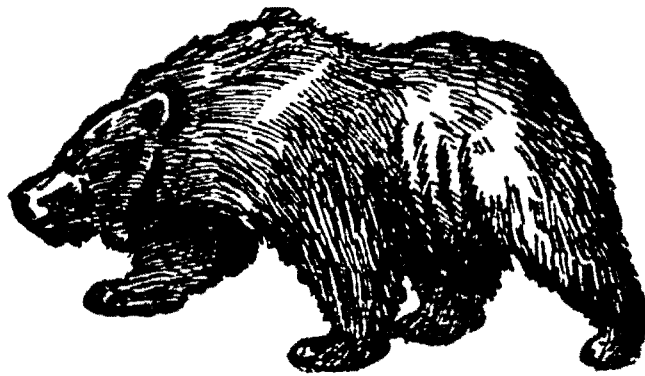
¹⁹Livingston Stone's 1873-5 Report.

²⁰E. L. Furlong, *American Journal of Science*, vol. XXII, September, 1906.

²¹Bison, elephant, horse, bear, camel.

²²Sinclair, *Exploration of Potters Cave*, 18, 19

²³J. C. Merriam.



CHAPTER XXVI

EARLY DAY MANSIONS

MAJOR READING'S MANSION AT BUENA VENTURA



HIS DESCRIPTION was written in the early 60's by an unknown writer but though the writer's identity has been lost, the description still exists to be passed on to future generations.

“Arriving at Cottonwood from Red Bluffs, we left the Oregon Trail and drove east over open spaces and through thick groves of manzanita and chamise¹ hoping to get a glimpse of Cottonwood Creek as we came to the edge of the high bluff which rises from it.

“After a distance of three miles we caught sight of the Rancho buildings, so many of them we almost took it for a town. The road winding through a lovely grove of oaks, leads to a white gate with pillars on each side. We passed through this gate and on to a white picket fence which enclosed the plastered and white-washed adobe mansion in its tropical setting of Chinar trees.²

“We crossed the wide porch between its white, grape-hung pillars, over the brick-paved floor and through the large double doors which open into a spacious hall with its painted orange-colored floor. To the right and left are doors; in one corner a gunrack holds many guns of many periods and types. Further on stood a row of wooden armed porch chairs; on the wall hangs a map of California with the new town, Reading, marked on it. A water cooler and a hat-rack of buffalo horns are also on this side. On the left in the opposite corner is the big duck gun, “Betsy” and the staircase leading to the upper rooms.

“As we entered the parlor on the left we glanced back and through the double hall doors we saw the broad, blue Sacramento moving placidly just below the hill on which the buildings are situated. A jungle undergrowth which mainly composes the ‘Island,’ is called ‘The Lot.’ Here white-face calves graze and splendid horses spend their leisure hours. Back of the white porch pillars with their clinging grape vines is a hitching post for the visitors’ saddle and carriage horses.

“In the parlor we noted the white-beamed ceiling, and open fireplace in the north wall. We picture the leaping flames and dancing wall shadows on cold winter nights, and look enviously at the filled bookshelves reaching from

floor to ceiling in the fireplace recess. A mirror stands on the painted black mantle, flanked by a vase or two, and two bronze figures representing 'Night' and 'Morning.' A fender and brass andirons furnish the fireplace.

"Our footsteps were soundless on the thick ingrain carpet overlaid with a bright rug. A round table with a red-and-black wool cloth supported an oil reading lamp, and rocking chairs on either side of the table completed the room's centerpiece. A door opened on the east porch which was identical with one on the west. On either side were deeply embrasured windows about 16x20 inches curtained by red, yellow and blue cloth in subdued colors. The window openings revealed the adobe walls to be about 1½ to 2 feet thick. A comfortable sofa stands under the window with an etagere³ at its foot. Over the hall door is a round gilt clock, I believe it is the kind used on ships. In the other fireplace recess a door opens into a bedroom.

"On the right side of the hall is a large bedroom 16x22 feet. This is a frame addition built to the main house. It has a flat roof, large fireplace and three windows, one east, and two north. Beyond this room a door opens onto a brick pavement to the kitchen 10 feet away. This part of the house was built several years before the main portion. It is also adobe and resembles a fort with walls thicker than those of the main house. It has a brick-paved porch on the east side with square hand-hewn blue pillars. The kitchen has two square windows east and west about four or five feet up from the floor. Adjoining this is the washroom with a large open fireplace and one small east window. The last room is called the bunkroom with a large open fireplace against the north wall, and under the one window is a large comfortable bench. At the edge of the porch is a long washstand, basins and roller towels."

Major Reading was always hospitable even in early days when flour was \$100 per barrel, he entertained strangers and wayfarers. As a guide to night travelers he had a square tower on top of his roof in which he kept a lighted lantern. If anyone missed his way or became lost, the lantern guided him to a human habitation and a friendly hearth.⁴

The descriptions of this house vary considerably and are confusing so that it is difficult to obtain a clear picture of it. There were in addition to the mansion house itself, a number of outbuildings built of adobe and white-washed: Viz: smoke house, wood, chicken and wagon sheds, machine shop, granary, carpenter shop, blacksmith shop, barns and corrals, hog sheds and vaquero house.

CHRISTMAS AT BUENA VENTURA, 1857

Letter from Fanny Reading to her mother :

“ After breakfast I had a large table filled with different kinds of cakes and eggnog for men who worked on the farm. Then I had nearly fifty pounds of flour made into cakes and bread, a large supply of potatoes and baked pumpkin and bear meat, and had it all set out in the *vaquero* house, where the Indian boys cook and eat, and invited all the Indians in the village to the party. There were about 40.

“They seemed to enjoy it very much and stayed two or three hours. After eating as much as they could they took the rest away with them. After they had finished eating they came in front of the house and had a dance.

After that dinner the men had a dinner of roast pig, wild goose, ducks, plum pudding, etc. We dined at three o'clock and had chicken, ducks, and plum pudding. On Christmas morning Major Reading fired a large Russian gun he has, at sunrise and then the smaller ones.

“Christmas evening I went to a tea party⁵ about four miles from here. The night was dark and the roads very muddy. Mr. Sheldon went before us on horseback; Major Reading and I followed in the buggy. Although we had two fine horses we were nearly two hours getting there.

“When we arrived into the dancing room we found about 100 persons there appearing to enjoy themselves very much. After remaining about an hour we intended to leave but the hosts insisted on our remaining for supper, and we were obliged to stay. Supper was ready about 12:30. We all took our seats at a long table filled with chickens, salads, cakes, etc. We did not leave until two o'clock.

“When we arrived at Cottonwood Creek there was no one to ferry us over on the boat, so Mr. Sheldon rode in on horseback. He was not accustomed to managing the boat so it took some time for us to get over the stream. We succeeded at last and we all arrived at home about four o'clock, rather tired with our party. We would not have gone but Major Reading and Mr. Sheldon thought we should. The tickets were ten dollars. I enclose the invitation.”⁶

Another letter, probably written on New Year's Eve. :

“Last night about 12 o'clock Major Reading and Mr. Sheldon took a 25 pound keg of powder, buried it three feet deep about 250 yards from the house and set it on fire. The explosion was very loud and shook the house.

The earth was thrown about 20 feet and stones rattled on the roof like hail. Then they came in and fired the Russian gun; so we celebrated the New Year. We heard the guns at Shasta so I suppose they heard ours.”

WINTER OF 1862

“February 3. Yesterday we had another snow storm . . . the sixth we have had this year . . . you can form but the slightest idea of property loss and suffering in the state this winter. We generally have good grass all winter for the cattle so made no provision of other food for them. It is estimated that 80,000 head perished in the Sacramento Valley. Almost all the bridges in the state (north) have washed away; the roads are so mirey that it is almost impossible for wagons and pack trains to get through. In some of the mountain districts it is almost impossible to procure the necessities of life. Flour is forty and fifty dollars a barrel. Here a few months ago flour was \$7 per barrel, now it is \$15, and prospects of its going higher. Sugar is 20 cents and potatoes \$4.50 a bushel.

“In the mines the losses have been greater. Millions of dollars worth of water wheels, flumes, ditches and reservoirs have been destroyed. The miners have been unable to work all winter. There are from 200 to 300 men on our place who have been unable to work more than a week or two all winter.”

January 23, 1862. River rose higher than any time since Americans settled in the valley.⁸

BELL MANSION ON CLEAR CREEK

The Bell Mansion on Clear Creek was erected by J. J. Bell in 1859. The hand-hewn timbers are held together by wooden pegs. It was an early day stopping place kept by the Bell family and passed into the hands of Major McCoy and wife, Mary Jane McCoy, May 29, 1879, for the sum of \$10,000. It is still standing and in use, i. e., put to use as a stable.

The location of Bell's ferry and bridge was near the mouth of Clear Creek on the old Shasta-Tehama road and was a part of the Reading Grant. Mr. Bell lived there in 1851 when the stage ran by there to Shasta. Here was the Bell's ferry and toll bridge and the Bell race course. When Mr. Bell secured a clear title to the acreage in 1859 he erected the Mansion House west of the Southern Pacific road.

The first floor contained the offices with a huge fireplace at the left; the large dining room opened from the office. The hall door at center and the

parlor opening on the right. Here, too, was a huge fireplace. Two large bedrooms opened off the parlor. Door from the hall opened into the office and dining room, left, with a stairway in the hall to the upper floors.

Second floor front was three windows deep, and third floor, "corrals" for men, was filled with rows of beds. Six bedrooms in rear of second floor. Kitchen and storerooms were under a separate roof at the rear; wash room and roller towels for the accommodation of transients was on the porch, the well was at the left in the yard. Barns and corrals were on the opposite side of the road. Flower beds ran from the house to the Clear Creek bridge in gay luxuriance.

This was the starting point of the "Pony Express" from Shasta when the two Express companies would intercept the stage, obtain the papers and race back to Shasta.

Acreage, 1,337 and 60/100. Price, \$4,012.92, with free passage over the bridge for Reading and employees. 1,200 acres were added by the McCoys on June 12, 1879.

THE BENJAMIN SHURTLEFF HOUSE

The Shurtleff house is located on the hill at the western edge of Shasta; it is one of the oldest buildings in northern California, built in 1851. It is composed of two stories and a roomy cellar. The sills and sleepers were hand-hewn from the timbers in the nearby forest, and are still the foundation built for the original house. The windows, doors, casings and flooring were brought around the Horn from Maine and hauled up from Sacramento at terrific expense by ox teams.

The windows in the living room are unusual having the casings extending in panels to the floor. One window, after the fashion of the French window, opens out on the porch as a door. The two small paned windows slide up and the panel opens below, leaving an entrance. Two Franklin fireplaces are in the two adjoining living rooms, or parlor and dining rooms. In a wide hall beyond the living rooms is a staircase that turns to enter the second floor. This is guarded by a fine mahogany bannister with carved or turned supports, a part of the original building. Another stairway covered by a floor leads from the kitchen into the cellar below.

This cellar is most interesting. It can be entered from the outside by a flight of native stone steps. The walls are lined with native rock cemented with some old cement of which the formula is undoubtedly lost. Yet it is solid and apparently safe after the many years.⁹

Overhead are the immense hand-hewn sleepers on which the house rests, and one feels no sense of insecurity beneath them. In the cellar is the old cider press and large hogsheads, reminders of the delicious cider made from the apples that grew in Dr. Shurtleff's orchard, among the first orchard trees that grew in northern California. The old press is idle and the barrels are empty but close your eyes and picture the laughing miners, the eager pioneers, mug in hand, who gathered around watching the fragrant juice run from the crushed apple pulp into the slow-filling crock.

The back door of the house is locked by an enormous key resembling a "key to the city" presented to royalty. It is said to have cost \$15 and the miracle is that it has survived all these years. In 1874 the house was sold to John Shultz; to W. L. Carter in 1887. Again it changed hands to Mr. and Mrs. Albert McConnel.

The house overlooks the pioneer town of Shasta with a wide view of the surrounding mountains including the never ending surprise of Mt. Shasta white against the sky, and through a vista between the wooded hills, a picture of Redding below, and a far view of Lassen Peak.

THE H. F. JOHNSON HOUSE, REDDING

This house built by H. F. Johnson in 1880 on Pine Street, was one of the oldest houses in Redding, and finest of its time. The *Redding Independent* of October 21, 1880, gives a detailed description of the house, and pronounces it "the finest residence this side of Red Bluff."

It is a two story house $36\frac{1}{2} \times 32\frac{1}{2}$ plus an 18×18 ell, with solid brick foundation and flues. It still stands on the original location converted into an apartment house. Added to the above dimensions is an 8×36 porch running partly across the front and up to the second story where there is a balcony inclosed by a $2\frac{1}{2}$ foot balustrade. The building is painted silver grey, the porch supported by handsome massive pillars.

Massive simulated walnut doors ornamented with a latest style door bell, open into a $6\frac{1}{2}$ foot hall which runs the entire length of the building. From this hall opens the parlor 15×17 feet, finished with imitation walnut and connected with a large bedroom by folding doors.

There is a marble fireplace, inside blinds to the windows of two lights of 21 inch glass. Windows are raised and lowered by weights and cords. The bedroom is large and commodious with an 8×8 foot bath with hot and cold water and five foot wainscoting. Sitting room is opposite the parlor, left of

the hall, is 14x17 and similar to the parlor with the addition of a large bay window reaching past both stories to the roof. There are plaster rosettes in both ceilings for chandeliers.

Folding doors connect sitting and dining rooms, with a pass cupboard between. Kitchen is 16x16, wainscoted, and furnished with a sink with hot and cold water, and large store room and pantry. Across the hall is a latticed porch with stairway descending into the cellar.

From the hall on lower floor a stairway with handsome newel post and bannisters leads to a library and bedroom off the bay window, and three other bedrooms.

Perhaps the crowning feature of this house in those days was its system to furnish running water over the house. A steam engine installed in the cellar pumped the water into a tank built 36 feet above ground which fall enabled it to be carried all over the house, with a cesspool 100 feet distant from the house. All inside woodwork finished in simulated walnut. A fine dwelling surely worthy of a town just eight years from the manzanita thickets.¹⁰

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES

Harry Smith of Anderson said his father and family came to Shasta County in 1853. They made their home at the Schuleur place. Mr. Smith used to make two trips yearly to Sacramento to get their mail. Once he brought home a cat for which he had paid \$50.

Horace Smith related that he drove an eight horse team over the Redding-Yreka road taking 18 days for the round trip. The roads were so bad he often had to help other men out of the deep mud. Once in doing so he pulled off a wagon wheel and was obliged to wait four days beside his load until the man went to Redding and back with the mended wheel.

Willis Elmore's family came to Shasta County in 1854. His mother, Nancy Ellen Graham was a schoolmate of Lincoln in Illinois. They moved to Townsend Flat in 1856, a mining town near Horsetown.

Ezekial Thatcher came to Shasta County in 1852 after crossing the plains by ox team. Settled in Bear Creek in 1854. Married Catherine Harrington in 1856. Hauled lumber from Shingletown to Shasta. Hauled rock for the foundations of the buildings at Fort Reading. One rock fell off the wagon and lay there for many years.¹¹

A WEAK AND UNPROTECTED FEMALE

“The washerlady of the Empire Hotel in Shasta, angry at the steward at his refusal of milk for her morning coffee, soundly horsewhipped the low creature, at the same time giving her opinion of his villianly, meanness and cowardice of insulting a *weak and defenseless female!*”

The *Trinity Journal* makes note of the Pioneer Piano which was taken over the Trinity Trail on muleback from Shasta previous to this notation, dated June, 1857. This was given in support to the plan of building a wagon road over the rugged terrain between Shasta and Trinity.

A DUEL IN NORTHERN CALIFORNIA IN 1855

“Mr. Michaels received by the hand of a Second, a written challenge to meet Mr. Wm. McKay at a given point at 7 A. M. with pistols.

On reading the note, Mr. Michaels grabbed a stool and pounced upon the bearer of the challenge and gave him a severe beating. The next morning when meeting the challenger he took advantage of the right to select the weapon. He seized him and gave him a good kicking on his behind. This mode of dueling deserved a patent as being decidedly the best ever invented.”

Miners at French Gulch were about evenly divided between the Irish and the Chinese. Every Saturday night they had a fight over suspected infringement of claims. The Chinese used shovels and the Irish wielded pick handles. All had bandaged heads on Monday morning.

Briggsville had one hotel ran by a man named Lansdales. Texas Springs was named for a man named Texas who mined at the site. Muletown had more mules than any other place. In 1872 all money was in silver dollars and was carried in a barley sack hidden under the wagon seat.

Mrs. C. A. Campbell of Red Bluff, daughter of Wm. and Wilhelmina Ludwig said that Shasta in 1853 had but five women. At dances a woman was allowed to waltz but once around the room before taking a new partner. No wallflowers, surely! Mr. Ludwig built the first bridge across Cottonwood Creek. They kept a stopping place and miners used to leave their gold dust with Mrs. Ludwig for safe keeping before taking it to the Mint. She carefully sealed it up in cans and put it in the cellar.

In Cottonwood in 1881 Thomas Westlake of Big Valley shot and killed one John McCool for calling Westlake's horses “a lot of scrubs.” Possibly Mr. McCool didn't get around where the horses could kick him!

FREE GOLD FOR THE TAKING THAT NOBODY TOOK

A story told by U. L. Wright of Anderson, son of J. P. Wright who kept a store at Texas Springs in the fifties, illustrates the innate honesty of the first gold miners. Mr. Wright's store had a long counter in the middle of the room where the men sat and gambled after work hours were over. Mr. Wright was in the habit of leaving them there to depart when they got ready. This was entirely satisfactory to all concerned and when the storekeeper returned to business in the morning on each side of the counter would be small piles of gold dust with a notation slip on top the pile which read variously: "One blanket"; "A pair of boots, No. 10"; "One side bacon"; or "One wool shirt." Always the dust paid for the article. Always the dust had remained there through the night unmolested.

In March, 1898, eight carrier pigeons, shipped to Redding by the Pigeon and Homing Society of Alameda, were liberated at the Express office at 7:00 A. M. by Harry Dunn. They were expected to arrive at Alameda at 11:00 o'clock. The experiment was to record long distance flight time by pigeons.¹²

Time: Made 205 miles in 5 hours 50 minutes. 1,000 yards per minute. 34 miles per hour.

RIVER NAVIGATION

Latest river transportation to date is on November 27, 1897, when Wesley Stanley delivered a load of wood in Sacramento on a discarded Diestelhorst dredger.

SHASTA COUNTY EARLY COURTS^{12a}

First court held in Shasta County was the Court of Sessions on February 10, 1851, at the old adobe residence of Maj. P. B. Reading, Buena Ventura, situated at the junction of the Sacramento River and Cottonwood Creek in Shasta County. W. R. Harrison was judge and H. B. Morrow, E. C. Goodwin, justices of the peace (then called associate judges). These had been elected at the first county election, August 7, 1850. On the above court date, the papers and county records were moved to Shasta and reopened for business February 11 with Dr. Cossant as sheriff and Jesse Robinson, clerk.

On June 24, 1851, court opened at 7 A. M. On August 12, it opened for business at 6 A. M. In 1855 the Board of Supervisors was established and the Court of Sessions abolished. Following were the county judges:

1850, W. R. Harrison; succeeded by G. W. McMurtry; 1854-8, J. C. Hinckley; 1858-60, J. T. Landrum; 1860-72, C. C. Bush; 1872-80, W. E. Hopping.

In 1879 by adoption of the new constitution, the superior court was substituted for both county and district courts and the term of the judge was lengthened to 6 years.

District judges: 1851-53, W. S. Sherwood; January, 1853 to November 1853, Geo. A. Smith; November 1853 to November 1854, G. W. McCorkie; November 1854 to November 1862, W. P. Daingerfield; 1862-70, E. Carter; 1870-80, A. M. Rosenbrough.

Superior judges: Aaron Bell, 1880-91; Edward Sweeney, 1891-1903. Chas. E. Head, 1903-13; W. D. Tillotson, 1914; Jas. E. Estep, 1915.

Noted trials: William Carter, Adolph Newton, Nicholas Remorera, June-July, 1856, for robbing the express mule train on Trinity mountain of a large shipment of gold and tying the messenger and other passengers to trees, taking the treasure and getting away. Another Newton trial for petit larceny in 1856, sentenced the accused to "One hundred dollars fine and thirty lashes on the bare back." The most expensive trial of those early days was that of Milton Shepardson, who with others, twice robbed the stage on Cottonwood Hill. This included three trials: two for conviction and the third pronouncement was "Guilty, but not proven." These three trials cost the county \$30,000.

ONE OF THE MOST FAMOUS LAW BATTLES OF SHASTA COUNTY

The trial of Amos P. Gipson, (Sandy), his brother, Tom Gipson and Jno. Q. A. Hildebrant, all charged with the murder of John Schroter, a man who lived alone on a ranch on Little Cow Creek, and was himself accused of cattle stealing, caused one of the greatest furores in the county, also an aftermath of bitter controversy between two lawyer factions for nearly a decade.

The case was tried before Judge Roseborough, judge in the county seat of Shasta, with James Matlock, Aaron Bell and Judge Chadbourne for the defense and Clay W. Taylor for the prosecution.

The three men were convicted on May 10, 1878, and sentenced to San Quentin on May 13, 1878. Sandy Gipson for first degree murder, imprisonment for life; Tom Gipson, second degree murder, imprisonment for 20 years. Hildebrant's sentence is not given in the record but he also was sent

to San Quentin, but was pardoned shortly afterwards by Governor Stone-
man on his asserting that his evidence against Gipson was false.

Thereupon an appeal was made for the pardons of Tom and Sandy Gipson. This was granted Tom Gipson by Governor Perkins in 1882, but was denied Sandy.

This started a bitter fight between Francis Carr, who upheld Gipson's right to a pardon, and Clay W. Taylor, who denied it. This feature was hotly contested by the two lawyers for nearly a decade, the whole of Shasta County getting worked up over it. Meanwhile Sandy Gipson remained at San Quentin and watched one staircase for seven years, while applications for pardon were submitted to and denied by successive governors. Finally Francis Carr agreed to Taylor's offer to recommend the pardon to the governor if Francis Carr would withdraw from the fight.

Carr did so and Governor Waterman issued the pardon in 1890.

Whether Gipson was guilty or innocent seems never to have been decided. Recalling numerous cases that have gone through the Shasta County courts within the scope of my memory it seems that justice sometimes raised a corner of the blindfold she was wont to retire behind, and slowly closed one eye.

DESPERADOES OF HORSETOWN IN 1852

In 1852 in the mining town called Horsetown in Shasta County, one Col. A. H. Webb kept a general store for the convenience of the mining population. Among his patrons were three quarter-breed Cherokee Indians, not a product of the native Indian tribes, but rough, tough hybrids who had floated in with the incoming hordes of immigrants. They bore the civilized name of Duncan, and were dreaded and feared by the inhabitants of the place because of their violent and lawless behavior.

One, the younger brother, took it into his head to boast he would ride his half-broken pony into Mr. Webb's store. True to his boast he came charging in. "Perhaps you don't like me to ride in here?" he taunted Mr. Webb.

"No, I don't," retorted Mr. Webb, snatching up a loaded revolver. "And you have just twenty seconds to ride out of here alive."

The bully wheeled his horse and dashed out.

There was no more trouble for a year, and Mr. Webb had about forgotten the incident, at least, he had ceased to consider it, when one day being absent from his store, he had left his partner in charge. But while at-

tending to some other business, he suddenly felt himself grabbed by the hair and saw a long knife descending on him in the hand of Duncan, and Duncan's murderous eyes glaring at him.

A young man leaped swiftly and caught the descending arm and twisted the weapon from the Indian's hand, and the crowd thrust the attacker out into the street.

In a few minutes someone yelled: "Duncan is in your store attacking your partner!"

Seizing a loaded gun Webb rushed to the rescue. He fired, wounding the Indian, who ran out of the store and fell. Bystanders urged Colonel Webb to finish the job but he refused to fire on a fallen foe. Later, the brothers still annoyed Webb in various ways until he told one to tell his brothers that if they continued to annoy him he would kill the younger brother in his bed.

There was no more trouble. The authorities refused to submit Colonel Webb to a trial, being of the opinion he had rid the county of a great nuisance.

STORY OF JOHN CRADDOCK'S HOLDUP

Though Mr. Craddock was a stage driver for many years, and had the honor and prestige of taking a stage for the first time over the road north of French Gulch to the foot of Trinity Mountain, his only holdup occurred several years after he had given up staging and was running an express line out of Redding. The spot was just out of Redding.

The bandit was waiting in the brush by the roadside for the incoming stage, masked and ready for action. At the approach of the stage he leaped out, and at the point of a revolver, forced the driver and passengers out into the road where he lined them up in an orderly row with their hands in the proper altitude, jammed a cap over the head of each and went at relieving them of their valuables. While thus engaged Mr. Craddock came tooling down the road. It was getting dusk but it was sufficiently light for Mr. Craddock to see that the robber desired his presence in the line; in fact, was insistent, so with his hands reaching up, he joined the party, was fitted with a cap and parted with \$30, which his pocket contained.

As the party progressed Mrs. James Logan, county school superintendent, drove up. Gallantly the bandit called to tell her that if she would keep quiet she would not be disturbed. Agreeable to the suggestion, Mrs. Logan

merely looked on until the bandit, his task finished, bade them all a courteous adieu and, still covering them with his revolver, retired into the brush.

An ex-convict captured later was supposed to have enacted this part.

STORY OF THE GREATHOUSE BROTHERS

On August 26, 1854, the California & Oregon Mail Stage line announced their daily stage from Yreka to Shasta and further points, connecting with the mule passenger train of George Greathouse and his brother that plied between Shasta and Callahan's ranch. This train of saddle mules left Shasta every morning at six o'clock from the St. Charles Hotel and connected with the stage line above.¹³ This line was noted not only necessary because of the road conditions, fit only for mule travel, but also for the care the Greathouse brothers showed for the comfort and safety of their passengers.

On January 24, 1856, we learn of the marriage of Great Greathouse to Louise Lafferty.¹⁴ In this same month in 1858, it seems that Ridgley is no longer a partner because it becomes "Greathouse & Slicer's Shasta-Yreka Express and Passenger Saddle Mule Train."¹⁵

The next newspaper notice we have of George Greathouse is a painful one, but this is preceded by one of March, 1863, announcing the arrest of Ridgley Greathouse in the act of assisting in fitting out a piratical vessel, to which, in his enthusiasm for the Confederate cause, he had put all his money in the cause. On October 24, 1863, Ridgley Greathouse and his confederates, Happending and Rupey, were tried and sentenced to ten years' imprisonment and fined \$10,000.¹⁶ In 1864 Ridgley was released on taking the oath of allegiance, but was again arrested in April.¹⁷ By this time it was found that George Greathouse was in sympathy with his brother's activities and was a fugitive from justice in June, 1865.¹⁸ Ridgley was then taken East to be courtmartialed, with the penalty of death hanging over him. In 1865, after the war was over, they went to Mexico.¹⁹ Later they returned to California and carried on a banking business in Yreka where George was Wells-Fargo express messenger. There he died June 7, 1879, at the age of 59 years.

THE KILLER OF GEORGE KLINE

George Kline was a young mail carrier from Fall City to Shasta. Over this long, lonely stretch of road he brought the mail on horseback to and from the two cities. On Dec. 24, 1873, he left Fall River Mills about 1 p.m. He headed toward Burgettville via the Lockhart Ferry road and crossed

the ferry. Arriving at Burgettville he picked up his usual mail when Menande Moore, the postmaster and storekeeper, asked him if he would take \$300 down to Shasta and pay his (Menande's) taxes. This was a usual request among people in those times when distances were so great. Kline smilingly agreed, glad to assist a friend.

A man named Baker, a stranger, approached and asked Kline if he might ride with him. Again Kline agreed, thinking of the long, lonely trip and pleased to have company.

On the way Kline became suspicious of Baker's actions and spoke of it to Murchen Knoch, keeper of the toll bridge. Immediately Knoch offered his gun but Kline, thinking perhaps his suspicions were unfounded, said he would pick up his own revolver at Burney where he had left it to be repaired. After getting the mail there the two men rode on, Kline taking the precaution to put his companion ahead of him on the trail.

It began snowing before they reached Montgomery Creek and Kline's suspicions grew. He regretted he had not taken Knoch's gun, but it was too late to remedy that now.

At the top of the hill Baker maneuvered to drop behind and immediately shot Kline, who fell to the ground from his horse. Placing his coat on the ground, Baker stepped on it to conceal his tracks, shot the wounded Kline, secured the money and rode on.

Two men from Shasta, coming along the road found Kline's body, and feeling sure from the tollkeeper's story that Baker was the killer, followed his tracks in the snow to Burney, arrested Baker, ironed him and took him to a hotel room, as there was no jail, and left him with a guard.

The next evening a posse of men entered the hotel, gagged and tied the guard and took Baker down to an old blacksmith shop. As he steadfastly refused to confess to the crime they put a rope around his neck, the other over a rafter and drew him up until his toes barely touched the ground, and held him until a local doctor, who watched his face and felt his pulse, told them when to relieve him and let him rest.

After the third experience of this kind, Baker's courage gave out and he confessed he had planned to murder Kline, take the money, and where the money was hidden. Investigating, they found the money wrapped in a red handkerchief and hidden under a tree at Cassel.

Authorities at Shasta transferred Baker to the Shasta jail and he was given a fair trial at Shasta and sentenced to be hanged. This act of justice took place in the back of the courthouse jail on April 18, 1874.

ROBBERIES—BLACK BART

On the Pacific Highway fourteen miles north of Redding at the summit of the hill the old California-Oregon stage road crosses the highway. The first stages of the California-Oregon Coast Stage Line began running over this road June 1, 1871. This spot was a favorite holdup place for stage bandits. On this point the famous "Black Bart" held up the following stages.

Roseburg, Oregon-Redding stage, October 25, 1879, J. Smithson, driver; haul, \$1,400.

Yreka-Redding stage, October 8, 1881, Horace Williams, driver; haul, \$60.

Yreka-Redding stage, September 17, 1882, Horace Williams, driver; haul, nothing.

The years 1874-76-77 seemed to be stage robbers' years. Many a holdup occurred in those years. The express companies began to think they would have to take their express off the stages as they lost so much money to stage robbers. What with the killing of several bad characters, the imprisonment of others and the decreasing amount of gold to be shipped in the treasure boxes, stage robbing grew less frequent.

Other robberies in Shasta County by Black Bart:

Alturas-Redding stage, October 27, 1879, 12 miles from Millville.

Weaverville-Redding stage, September 1, 1880, one mile from "Last Chance" mine. Chas. Cramer, driver.

Lakeview-Redding stage, October 11, 1881, two miles from Round Mountain post office. Lewis Brewster, driver.

Black Bart was discovered by the aid of a laundry mark on a handkerchief. His last engagement was in Sonora County near Copperopolis, in 1883 on his twenty-eighth stage robbery. He was tried and sent to San Quentin for six years and discharged in 1888, presumably allowed one year for good behavior. It is not known what became of him afterwards. Many stories have been told but none authenticated. It was never known when, where, or if he died. His name was Charles E. Bolles, alias Bolton. He had a wife and family in Missouri, who were ignorant of his business or whereabouts until they read of his activities and capture in the newspapers.

He was known as "Black Bart, the Po-8," as he signed himself thus when leaving a sample of his poetical inspirations behind. They were crude but to the point as this, his first effort, will prove:

*"Here I lay me down to sleep
To wait the coming morrow;
Perhaps success, perhaps defeat
And everlasting sorrow."*

Evidently he grew more confident with success, as this:

*Let come what may, I'll try it on,
My condition can't be worse.
And if there's money in that box
It's munny in my purse."*

It is said that he never fired a shot, used no liquor nor tobacco, was always quiet and courteous especially to the ladies, never had a confederate, and did not rob stage passengers. He worked all over the state where gold was moving by express, a lone wolf, distinguished by a hooded mask, long duster, derby hat, double-barrelled shotgun and an axe. He was known as Charles Bolton, a mining man.

SHORTY HAYES

"Bad men," desperadoes, robbers and bandits, road agents and highwaymen were conspicuous figures in the mid-early years of Shasta County. Many tales of their exploits are told, but there is little known, or related of their origin. Whether they were "bad men" from other states or communities or just opportunists ready to grasp the golden chance opening out in the rich mining areas and the new freedom of the west will never be known. Certain it is they were numerous, reckless and clever. Of these, the man known as "Shorty Hayes" was one of the most difficult to control. In 1878 with two companions, Jack Clark and Charles Thompson, held up the Redding-Shasta stage, obtaining about \$2,800 from the express box. They were caught and held in the Shasta jail, from which they later escaped. Two of them were speedily recaptured but Shorty maintained his liberty for several weeks before he was again confined in the jail. There stout irons were riveted on his wrists and ankles and warning was given to the authorities at San Quentin to look out for him because of his cleverness in the art of jail breaking. He, with the others, were sentenced to San Quentin for 30 years. But later Shorty and Clark made their escape from the state prison.

In those days desperate men confined within the walls of the brick jail in Shasta were secured by arm and leg irons made to order by a blacksmith. Bars of iron about eighteen inches long by three inches wide, were curved around the legs and arms and riveted together on an anvil. One man who had especially small hands easily slipped the iron "bracelets" off, and was "honored" by having the blacksmith, Charles Eames, fashion an iron collar

for his neck. This was riveted on and a long chain attached to a ring on the collar and the other fastened to a bull ring in the iron floor of the cell. Apparently he was pleased with this proof of his prowess, as George Albro, then a boy who assisted the blacksmith, still remembers how the prisoner grinned at him as he waited each morning, chained like a dog, for his breakfast.

RUGGLES BROTHERS' HOLDUP

John Boyce, stage driver in the early 1890's, was driving the stage toward Redding on May 14, 1892. He had almost reached Middle Creek, between Redding and Shasta, when two masked men stepped out of the brush with the familiar "Throw out the box." Before he was really aware of what was happening shots rang out on both sides of him which he almost immediately realized had caused the death of Buck Montgomery, the messenger inside the stage. A passenger was slightly wounded, he himself was hit in both legs and one of the robbers had received a serious wound, the other a slight one.

Mr. Boyce pulled himself together in spite of his wound, keenly aware the box he had thrown out had only way bills and "stove pipe hats" for "treasure." The real treasure box was still inside the coach safe with its \$3,500. He drove the stage a mile into the Middle Creek station before he collapsed.

The robbers were identified as the Ruggles brothers, and both escaped, but were later captured. Charles, desperately wounded, was found in the woods. John was free for six weeks but was finally captured in Woodland. They were lodged in the Redding jail awaiting their trial for the murder of Buck Montgomery. Meanwhile the feeling against them grew, for Mr. Montgomery had been a popular citizen. Ignoring the dignity of the law, a band of masked Redding citizens invaded the jail, broke open the safe containing the cell keys and dragged out the two prisoners.

The next morning, July 24, 1892, Redding citizens were horrified to see two men suspended by their necks from improvised gallows trees at the railroad yard.

The incident was closed.

THE KILLING OF DAN HASKELL

The killing of the Wells-Fargo messenger, Dan Haskell on October 9, 1903, in Shasta County is the story of one of the last stage holdups in northern California.

It was nearing pay day at the Bully Hill mine, near Delamar, when the Ed Durfor mail and express stage from Delamar to Redding started out on a Monday with a treasure of \$10,000 in the box. Ed Durfor was driving and Dan Haskell, messenger, was on the seat beside him with his usual sawed-off shotgun between his knees. Haskell was known to be a determined and brave man, ready at a second's notice to protect the treasure in his keeping.

About noon near Sherman's at Bear Creek,²⁰ an unmasked man stepped out of the brush. He called "Halt!" and immediately fired one shot from a rifle. Haskell returned the shot but the robber was out of range. Seven more shots came in quick succession, one striking Haskell in the abdomen. Haskell cried out, "I'm shot!"

The team started to run. Durfor let them go, and with the realization of Haskell's ebbing life and concern for the treasure he held Haskell up with one hand while he urged and controlled the madly galloping team with the other until they reached Reid's Station,²¹ which took about ten minutes. Here the word was sent back to Redding of the attempted holdup, and for medical assistance for Haskell.

Investigation of the scene of the tragedy revealed a meticulously constructed barricade on the hillside above the road. It was made of barrel staves wired together, the cracks overlaid with additional staves and set on the top of a low foundation of stones, the latter evidently for the protection of his feet.

A stout string, such as used by hardware merchants, and sixty feet long, was stretched from the barricade along the road, tied to a barrel stave and anchored to a bush, possibly as a signal or a device to frighten the horses. A gun notch was cut in the top of the barricade. Owing to Ed Durfor's prompt action the treasure box was saved.

Dan Haskell died from the effects of his wound. He was a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, aged 59 years. He came to California in 1878 and had been in the employ of Wells-Fargo for twenty years. In spite of diligent search the killer-bandit was never discovered.

MURDER AND ATTEMPTED ROBBERY AT COPLEY

Another murder and attempted robbery by train bandits occurred on the Oregon Express coming south on March 31, 1904. The bandits proved to be George and Vernon Gates, who belonged to a well-to-do and respected

family in Alameda, and a third accomplice in the person of a half-breed Indian.

The trio was rather young in years but apparently old in crime. They boarded the train at Copley, killed the messenger, William J. O'Neil, without warning, forced the brakeman and engineer to open the express car and assist them in blowing up the safe with ten sticks of dynamite.

This charge succeeded in blowing the car to splinters but failed to open the safe. Seeing they had failed, they made the brakeman uncouple the engine from the wreck and forced the engineer to carry them on down the road to the Keswick bridge where they had him stop and let them off, and they vanished into the neighboring woods.

The trio, who wore silk handkerchiefs tied over their faces for masks, had spent some time prior to the attempted robbery in an old cabin on "Nigger Hill," about a mile west of Keswick before committing the crime. The reward of \$850 was offered jointly by the express company, the Pacific Railroad Company and the state, and officers all over the state were on the lookout for them for about a year. The two Gates brothers were finally run to earth in Separ, New Mexico, March 22, 1905, after they had held up a saloon in Lordsburg, New Mexico. They were both killed while resisting capture and were buried in New Mexico in a Potter's field.

¹Chamise, a small-leaved California shrub with pale creamy flowers, sweet scented. Spanish, *Chamiso*. This is often and usually confused with *Chaparral*, which means any kind of brushy thicket, and not a type of shrub. To speak of "manzanita and chaparral thickets" means manzanita and chamise (brush) thickets. Recalling the early pioneer use of the term *chamise brush*, I was impelled to look it up and find that Webster confirms this.

²Eastern plane. Oriental plane tree. Webster.

³Whatnot.

⁴Miss Alice Reading.

⁵This may have been at the D. C. Hontoon House, noted for its elegant Cotillian parties.

⁶Naturally the invitation is lost.

⁷Extract from letter by F. R.

⁸Fanny Reading's Journal.

⁹At this writing almost a century has passed over the walls of this famed house. (1947.)

¹⁰*Redding Independent*, 1880.

¹¹This rock was picked up and included in the base of the monument erected to Fort Reading in 1934 by representatives of the Shasta Historical Society and the U. S. Army, 82 years after it fell.

¹²*Redding Free Press*, March 30, 1898.

^{12a}*Redding Free Press*, January 3, 1903.

¹³Boggs C-C, p. 209.

¹⁴Boggs C-C, p. 241.

¹⁵Boggs C-C, p. 296.

¹⁶Boggs C-C, p. 408.

¹⁷Boggs C-C, p. 411.

¹⁸Boggs C-C, p. 419.

¹⁹Boggs C-C, p. 425.

²⁰Reid's Station.

²¹A small station on Dry Creek in Bear Valley, near Copper City.

CHAPTER XXVII

HONORABLE MENTION

MRS. MAY HELENE BACON BOGGS

MRS. BOGGS has ever been an outstanding figure in the life of Shasta County. She came to Shasta as a small child in 1871, accompanied by her mother. Here she found her uncle, Williamson Lyncoya Smith, who was then division agent for the California-Oregon Stage Company, and who became to her as a father, as her own father died soon after her birth. Then she did not know she was to become an important part of the life of her adopted county.

To her the city of Redding is indebted as founder of the Woman's Improvement Club, for her tireless work in the club's endeavors, and for the presentation of lot on which the society's clubhouse is situated.

S. F. SOUTHERN

Simeon Fisher Southern came to Shasta County in 1855, operated the Eagle Hotel in Shasta in 1855, the Empire Hotel in French Gulch in 1856. In the fall of 1859 he built himself a house along the Soda Springs Turnpike road (now Highway 99), felling the trees, hewing the timbers and splitting the shakes by hand. Here he carved "Southern Station" out of the wilderness. This came to be a well-known tourist place until 1911, when it was sold, after the death of Mr. Southern in 1892. Many celebrities stopped there. In 1880 President R. D. Hayes and Mrs. Hayes, Gen. W. T. Sherman, Gen. Philip Sheridan. Later, Collis P. Huntington, Charles Crocker, Mark Hopkins, Sir Thomas Hesketh, Secretary of the Navy Medcalf, Governor Pardee and many others.

HINCKLEY, SKILLMAN AND DOSH

Though mentioned elsewhere as the publishers of the first Shasta County newspaper, the *Shasta Courier*, we include them as 1852 pioneers, along with Pierson Barton Reading and Benjamin Shurtleff.

PROMINENT PEOPLE¹

George Albro, son of Stephen L. Albro and Mary (Exely) Albro. Born May 24, 1862. Entered into the service of the Shasta County courthouse in 1870,² and has continued ever since.

Rudolph M. Saeltzer of Germany, nephew of Dr. Louis Wellendorf of Shasta, came to Shasta County in 1872. On May 7, 1877, he entered into partnership with James McCormick and Louis Wellendorf, his uncle, and remained in the business up to the present time. This business was the first merchandise store in Redding, started by C. C. Bush in 1872. On the date above, 1877, he sold out to the above firm, which then became that of "The Big Store," McCormick, Saeltzer Company, to the present.

Williamson Lyncoya Smith, for many years general superintendent of the Northern California & Oregon Stage District, operating from Shasta City to Jacksonville, Oregon. In the employ of the California Stage Company from 1853, he, as division agent, established the stage line through the Sacramento River route which the railroad was to follow. For many years and at the date of his death he was director of the Bank of Northern California in Redding. This is now the Anglo-California National Bank, E. C. Frisbie, manager. W. L. Smith was one of the McCormick-Saeltzer company partners in the organization of the company in 1877, and is the uncle of Mae Helene Bacon Boggs, author of "My Playhouse Was a Concord Coach." He was a native of Virginia, born August 6, 1830. He arrived in California April 6, 1850, and died at his home in Redding May 31, 1902. The site of his home on the southeast corner of West and Tehama streets was presented to the Woman's Improvement Club by his niece, Mrs. Boggs, one of the founders and first treasurer of the club.

"The person who pads an expense account is as much of a thief as the person who takes money from the till." Williamson Lyncoya Smith.

DAVID POTTER BYSTLE

David Potter Bystle was born in Pennsylvania September 2, 1821, and came to California in 1850. Engaged in hotel keeping, mining, as carpenter, furniture dealer and undertaker in Shasta. Mr. Bystle was one of the oldest members of Western Star No. 2, F. & A. M., in Shasta. Initiated in that lodge in June, 1852.

WILLIAM LLOYD CARTER

Born in Fairfield, Wayne County, Illinois, October 6, 1840, he, as a youth, had a great fondness for reading and a flair for newspaper work. At the age of 17 he published a newspaper, *The Prairie Pioneer*. In one number he copied "Toast to the Nation." It was copied by a paper on the Pacific Coast, the *Shasta Courier*. Then he little knew that some day he would cross the plains and own that paper. He came overland to California

in 1860, and early in that decade he started the *Copper City Pioneer*. He taught school in Shasta County and was county school superintendent from 1866-1874. In 1869 he purchased the *Shasta Courier*, established in 1852. He married Miss Ella Gage in 1867. Died July 31, 1901.

THE PREHN FAMILY

Frederick Prehn was born in Germany September 13, 1833. Being engaged in the German Rebellion in 1848, he found it wise to leave that country, which he did, and came to America and to the northern California gold fields. Later he sent for his wife and three children, Mary, Amelia and Louis. Mr. Prehn had built a house in Shasta. Mrs. Prehn established a boarding house in Shasta and he kept a store located north of the present Litsch store. Louis married Miss Nettie Grotefend, Amelia married Lorenz Garrecht, and she died in 1894. Louis followed her in 1895. Mrs. Nettie Prehn and her daughter, Miss Bessie Prehn, live in Shasta in the original home.

ELLEN WHITTAL ROGERS

Ellen Whittal Rogers was the first white woman settler to come to Fall River Valley. Born May 8, 1848, in Taas, Mexico, she came to Fall River Valley in 1864. Ellen made friends with some of the Indians, particularly with Susie, a squaw who did washing for her. The Indians were generally hostile and the woman, Susie, told Ellen of an Indian plot to attack and kill all the white settlers. Assuring Susie all would be well, Ellen mounted her horse and rode to warn all the settlers. Word was sent to Fort Crook. The soldiers joined the settlers, surprised the Indians in their hidden rendezvous and stopped the planned massacre.

She and her husband, George Rogers, kept a stopping place at Bear Flat for stage horses. Planting trees from the woods was her hobby. To be successful, the secret lies in planting them with the north side to the north just as they stood when taken up.

THE SCAMMON FAMILY

James Freeman Scammon, pioneer ancestor, born March 7, 1827, in Maine, was the founder of the family in California. Direct descendant of William Brewster, founder of the Puritan church at Scrooby Manor, England, who came to America in the ship, Mayflower, he married Laura Jane Abbott of Saco, Maine, July 8, 1849. He came to California in the early 1850's, and arrived in Shasta in 1853. There he became a wagonmaker. En-

listed in the Civil War, was one of the Shasta Guards. Moved to Redding in 1872, and died in Redding September 7, 1903.

THE SHURTLEFF FAMILY

Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff was born in Carver, Massachusetts, and received his medical degree August 23, 1848. He came to California July 6, 1849. Arrived in Reading Springs (Shasta) in October, 1849. There he carried on his profession, conducted a drugstore and took an active part in the up-building of Shasta. On February 21, 1853, he and Miss Ann Graham were married in Massachusetts whence he had returned for his bride. They immediately started for California—and Shasta. Dr. Shurtleff was the first county treasurer of Shasta County, State Senator for Shasta-Trinity counties in 1861, and held other positions of trust in the state of California. Charles A. Shurtleff of the State Supreme Court was his son.

THE SPRAGUE FAMILY

Royal T. Sprague came to Reading Springs (Shasta) in 1849 and mined on Clear Creek that winter. His family arrived a few years later and in 1852 he built the house on Main street now owned by Mrs. Ethel Blair. He was elected State Senator in 1852, and later was elected Chief Justice of Supreme Court. He died in 1872.

THE THATCHER FAMILY

Ezekial Thomas Thatcher was born October 6, 1825, son of Mark C. Thatcher and Hannah Thomas Thatcher, both natives of Virginia. While still a small child his parents moved to Ohio to escape the slavery toils.

From Ohio in 1850 Ezekial Thatcher started with an ox team for the California gold fields. He arrived in Shasta County, and in 1851 had a part in building Fort Reading in Shasta County. He married Catherine Harrington in 1858 and lived on the old Parkville section, four miles north of the Reading rancho on the east side of the Sacramento River.

He died at Millville May 9, 1908, at the age of 82 years. Catherine died May 23, 1924. Both are interred in the Parkville cemetery.

THE BLUMB FAMILY

Henri Blumb arrived in Shasta in the year 1854. He was a native of Germany. Mari A. Garrecht was also a native of Germany. Her family including herself arrived in Shasta December 31, 1860. They had come by way of the Isthmus. The two mentioned were married in Shasta in 1861



Burt sc.

J. G. Fennell

and lived a few years at Copper City before moving to Shasta where they spent the rest of their lives.

MENTION OF PEOPLE PRIOR TO 1915

Jean Parker, for whom the Jean Parker School in San Francisco was named, taught school in Shasta County in 1863.

James R. Keene, a spectacular figure in Wall Street and one time guest of King Edward of Great Britain, delivered milk in Shasta City in the early 1850's.

Andrew Westervelt and Trueman Head, early settlers of Shasta County, belonged to Berdon's Sharpshooters during the Civil War.

J. M. Gleaves of Shasta County became United States surveyor general for California.

Christian Lintz of Cottonwood, a Shasta County soldier, was on the battleship Oregon at the defeat of Cervera's Squadron. Edward Isaacs was also on the Oregon and went around the Horn during the Spanish-American War.

Amelia B. Kline, Army nurse, was a prominent nurse in Manila during the Spanish-American War.

T. W. H. Shanahan, member of the California State Legislature for five terms, had a fruit ranch in Shasta County near Balls Ferry. He was code commissioner of California in 1892.

Dr. Ferdinand Stabel, graduate of the Wurtzburg University, Bavaria, and medical associate of the German Hospital staff in San Francisco, settled in Redding in October, 1898.

In 1901 the nephew of Japan's mikado passed through Redding en route to Chicago.

Mae Eleanor Gates (Mrs. Richard Tully), author of "The Autobiography of a Prairie Girl," spent her girlhood in Anderson, Shasta County, and taught school there in 1890.

Judge Edward Sweeny of Shasta County was Superior Judge of the county for twelve years, from 1891-1903.

Count Riggio Salvatore of the Island of Sicily passed through Redding in 1903 on his trip "Around the World on Foot."

Thomas Hill, the artist, climbed Mt. Shasta in 1855.

Cincinatus Heiner Miller, the "Poet of the Sierras," spent much of his youth in Shasta County and was a familiar figure in northern California in the early days.

Charles Butters, one of the foremost metallurgists in the world, was called "The Father of Kennett."

Gen. John B. Hood of the Confederate Army and Gen. Philip H. Sheridan both saw service as young lieutenants at Fort Reading in 1855.

Gen. John Bidwell, Augustus Sutter, Col. John C. Fremont and Kit Carson were present in Shasta County in the 1840's. The former two at Buena Ventura and the latter at Bloody Island, 1846.

President Theodore Roosevelt visited Redding in 1903.

President Hayes with a distinguished party passed a short time at Sim Southern's in September, 1880. Gen. W. T. Sherman and Gen. Philip Sheridan were in the party. Reception given in Redding September 24, 1880, to this party.

Governor Leland Stanford and Mrs. Stanford were entertained in Redding in 1889. Governor Pardee, Sir Thomas Hesketh of the Navy, Robert Ingersoll, William Keith, noted artist, Thomas B. Walker, lumber king, John L. Sullivan, noted heavyweight champion, "Black Bart," Death Valley Scotty also visited Redding in their time.

Peter Duffy of Anderson, who invented and manufactured the "Peter Duffy Waterproof Match" and refused many tempting offers for his patent, lived and died in Anderson, taking his secret with him, in the 1900's.

Governor Gooding of Idaho raised turkeys at Gas Point, Shasta County in the early 1880's. He married Amanda Thomas of that place, moved to Idaho and subsequently became governor of that state.

Mrs. Eliza Hartsough, wife of Rev. J. B. Hartsough of Redding and daughter of Alexander Hamilton Willard, member of the Lewis and Clark expedition through Oregon territory in 1804-05, lived many years in Shasta County, and died March 1, 1911, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. J. K. Giles of Balls Ferry.

In 1871 Thomas Starr King lectured in the Union church, Shasta, in behalf of the Union.

In July, 1897, William Jennings Bryan, "silver-tongued orator of the west," spoke in Shasta.

Rear Admiral Jas. H. Glennon, commander of the Massachusetts during the Spanish War, was born in French Gulch, Shasta County.

First settler of Soda Springs was Joe Deblondy (Mountain Joe). He claimed he was a frontier guide under Fremont, driving the pack trail with horses and mules to Oregon.

Harrill's rose garden was a show spot in Shasta in the early 1850's. Located about due west of the Catholic church foundation, about as large as a city square and inclosed by a high fence festooned with roses of many hues, it was entered through a secret and winding path through an old apple orchard by way of a hole in the fence. Inside was a perfect heaven of roses over the fences, hanging from the trees and smiling from every nook and corner. A rock fountain and pool were fed by a hillside spring trickling from under a weeping willow shade. Gold fish darted through the water like streams of new-mined gold. Huge tall glass bottles, which as children, we could not reach the top with our hands, stood in among the roses.

All the children of Shasta were welcome to this retreat to play and to bring lunch and eat in a vine-covered summer house in one corner of the garden. In another corner lived "Old Man Harrill," beloved of every child in Shasta. Here in a screened room dozens of golden canaries made the hours golden with their singing.

In time all Shasta mourned for the keeper of this garden. The church bell tolled and the band played "Love Among the Roses" as was his expressed desire. Drury Harrill and a cluster of roses are engraved on his stone where he sleeps in the Shasta cemetery.³

Strange that this man should have erected a prosaic flour mill at Millville.

J. E. Hoyle, "Smiling Warden from Shasta," became noted for abolishing the "incorrigible cells" and other inhuman practices at San Quentin.

Some of the prominent attorneys in Shasta County: Clay W. Taylor, E. Garter, T. W. H. Shanahan, Aaron Bell, Edward Sweeney, Thomas B. Dozier.

Physicians: Dr. B. F. Shurtleff, Dr. Briceland, S. T. White, O. J. Lawery, O. J. Smith, Ferdinand Stable, J. T. Rohm, B. F. Saylor, Dr. Mitchell and Dr. Read.

Many, many names must be omitted in these lists, in the professions, the arts and business world. The effort has been that of exclusion rather than of inclusion as Shasta County has been favored by being the chosen home of many outstanding citizens. The passage of years has lost some of them and the date of this history has not caught up with many others. Perhaps another chronicler will uncover more of the former and find that his stretch of years will include many of the latter.

PIONEER NAMES IN THE 1850's

- Anderson, Elias, operated "Prairie House" in 1852. American Ranch, 1855.
 Arnold, Sanford Noah, Shasta, 1851.
 Atkins, Quintus Barcisses, Shasta, 1851.
 Anklin, Henry, Shasta, 1854.
 Andrews, Alexander Robertson, Clear Creek, 1849.
 Bedford, John Franklin, Texas Springs, 1858.
 Bell, J. J., Clear Creek, Bell's toll road, 1853.
 Bell, Aaron, Shasta, 1852.
 Bergh, Henry, Shasta, 1852.
 Bidwell, John H., Shasta, 1852.
 Blumb, Henri, Shasta, 1852.
 Becker, Wilhelmina, Cottonwood, 1853.
 Bainbridge, John Pope, Shasta, 1854.
 Bass, J. S. P., Shasta County, 1851; in California Legislature, 1880-82.
 Bradley, Lucinda, first woman in Shasta County, 1849.
 Bystle, Daniel Potter, Shasta, 1851; charter member of Western Star lodge, No. 2, F. & A. M.
 Craddock, John, Sr., Shasta, 1853.
 Chauncey, Alfred, "Good Medicine Man," 1854; by ox team to Shasta.
 Cunningham, Adam, Readings Bar, 1848-49.
 Chappell, John Nathan, Shasta, 1853.
 Crocker, Everette Francis, Shasta, 1850.
 Dersch, George, Shasta, 1853.
 Diestelhorst, John G. J., Shasta, 1852.
 Dobrowsky, Adolph, Shasta, 1854.
 Franck, Frederick, French Gulch, 1851; built fireproof store in French Gulch.
 Gage, Jonathan, Lower Springs, 1852.
 George, John, Shasta, 1854.
 Gilbert, Jonathan Reynolds, Shasta, 1853.
 Greene, Thomas, Shasta, 1852.
 Grotefend, Chas., Shasta, 1854.
 Grotefend, George Adolph, Shasta, 1854.
 Harrill, Drury Dobbins, Shasta, 1849; Harrill's rose garden.
 Harrison, W. R., Shasta, 1850; first judge, Shasta County.
 Hubbard, Stephen Return, Piety Hill, 1852; taught adult classes using the Bible as textbook.
 Hufford, John Wesley, Shasta, 1855.
 Hull, Sylvester, Shasta, 1855; sheriff of Shasta County, 1872-74.
 Hopping, Wm. E., Shasta, 1855; sheriff of Shasta County, 1864-66.
 Jones, Thadeous Alonza, Ono, 1852.
 Johnson, Henry Fiske, Shasta, 1849; via Lassen Trail.
 Kidder, Rev. Wm. Samuel, Shasta, 1858.
 Kingsbury, Chas., Ono, 1857.
 King, David Reese, Shasta County, 1852; came around the Horn.
 Klotz, Rudolph, Shasta, 1853.
 Knox, George R., Shasta, 1852; member of Noble party.
 Logan, Jas. Nelson, Shasta, 1853.
 Lane, Gen. Jos., Reading Springs, 1849; later Governor of Oregon.
 Lord, Ulysses, Texas Springs, 1854.
 Ludwig, Wm., Cottonwood, 1855.
 Myers, John, Shasta, 1852.

Reid, Nellie, Shasta, 1854; taught school in Shasta, 1850.

Roop, Isaac, Shasta, 1852; postmaster in Shasta, 1852; later Governor of Nevada, 1859.

Simmons, Jas. M., Shasta, 1853.

Sprague, Royal T., Shasta, 1852; member of California Supreme Court.

Wilcox, Wm. Semple, came to California in 1852; employed by P. B. Reading at Buena Ventura.

Nick Shuman, baker in Shasta and miner on Rock Creek in 1850. At his death in 1902 he left a request that the stone from Rock Creek on which he had sat for many noons to eat his lunch, be placed at the head of his grave. This granite stone was engraved by Mr. Masterson of Redding with the following inscription:

“This humble stone its lonely vigil keeps
And marks the spot where honest Shuman sleeps.

These foregoing names are all familiar in Shasta County. Economy of space prevents greater detail. They are in the Shasta Historical Society files, in the Redding Carnegie Library and can be consulted by any interested party wishing for added vital statistics of these herein named, as well as many later arrivals in Shasta County.

A story is told of legerdemain in these early days which savors of magic. One Signor Blitz visited an early mining camp and before a large audience exhibited his magic. Taking out his handkerchief he threw it into the air, caught it again and casually removed from it a gold \$20 piece. “Now,” he said proudly, “can anyone do that?”

Old Pete, a forty-niner who had never changed his mining shirt since he hit the mines, immediately went up to the platform, took off his shirt, dipped the tail of it into a bucket of water, held it up triumphantly and wrung out \$37.50 in gold dust, including 15 per cent of subsoil. He turned to the Signor. “Hey! Kin you do that?”

History says that Signor Blitz acknowledged his defeat and took the next mule train out.⁴

¹ Shasta Historical Records, by G. Steger.

² Mr. Albro explains his first service to Shasta County was as a boy, running errands for the county officers in Shasta, who paid him for such services.

³ Mrs. Nettie Prehn.

⁴ Boggs ms., vol. 5, p. 4762.

Reference Codes:

B. or Boggs C-C means “My Playground Was a Concord Coach” by May Helene Bacon Boggs.

B. ms. vol. 1-2-3-4-5-6 refers to the volumes of Mrs. Boggs' unpublished ms.

Chappel & Franck 1881 refers to the small history volume “History and Directory of Shasta County, 1881.

SHASTA COUNTY

SUPPLEMENT

Transportation. Motor vehicles. Population. Irrigation Districts. California Shasta-Cascade Wonderland Association. Recreational facilities. Shasta County High schools and Elementary schools. Civilian Conservation Camps in Shasta Co.; Fisheries. City of Redding. Memorable Occasions. Farm Bureau. Granges. Shasta County Power. National Forests. Holt & Gregg Brick Co. Shasta County minerals. Bison Latifron. Shasta Dam. Shasta Dam Aggregate Belt Conveyor. Statistics of Shasta and Keswick Dams and Pit River Bridge. Military. Centennial celebration.

TRANSPORTATION

IT IS a matter of wide interest that Shasta County during the 1848-1948 century has emerged from a wilderness of virgin forests and uncontrolled waterways, and peopled only by native tribes and their brothers, the bear people, into one of the most important counties of the West.

From the Gold Rush days of the mule train and the ox cart when \$300 per mile "made a road good enough for anybody to travel on" to the present fine system of transportation, particularly so for a principally mountainous terrain, is a far reach.

The Southern Pacific railroad runs through the entire length of the county, linking it with the south and the north; Highway 99 parallels the Sacramento River serving the same as the railroad; Highway 44 leading southeast to Lassen Volcanic National Park; State Highway 36 from Red Bluff running through the southwest corner into Trinity area and Highway 299 crosses the county from east to west.

Bus service from Los Angeles to Medford follows Highway 99, also makes interstate trips by the Greyhound and Western Trails busses; stage service from Redding to Eureka, Yreka, Alturas and Lakeview by the Humboldt Motor Stage, also serving intermediate stations. There are also many miles of good dirt and surfaced roads reaching all over the county.

Airline service by Southwest Airways connects Shasta County north with Yreka and Medford; to the Central Valley stations south to Sacramento and the Bay area. Redding's Municipal Airport, eight miles southeast of Redding, was built in 1942-43 as an Army air base. It is now owned by the city of Redding. Benton's airport within the city limits, was constructed in 1929 and named in honor of one of Shasta County's sons, Lieut. John W. Benton, who was killed in Buenos Aires, Argentina, on the Pan-American Good Will flight in 1927. There are also small plane fields at Anderson, Fall River Mills, Burney and one six miles south of Redding.¹ May, 1948, placed Redding on Skyway 99 from Vancouver, British Columbia, to San Diego, California.

MOTOR VEHICLES IN SHASTA COUNTY

	1940	1945 (Peak)	1946
Autos	9,236	12,661	12,008
All vehicles	12,890	15,505	14,812 ²

POPULATION

1940 Census: 28,800. 1947 (estimated): 30,000. 1947: Employed, m. 8,575; f. 1,467.

IRRIGATION DISTRICTS

Two irrigation districts have been in action for several years: The Anderson-Cottonwood Irrigation District (ACID) and the Happy Valley Irrigation project. Later the huge Central Valley project with its Shasta and Keswick reservoirs. Also the Clickapuda project in the planning. (See irrigation in Shasta County before 1915.)³

CALIFORNIA SHASTA-CASCADE WONDERLAND ASSOCIATION

This association, organized in 1927, includes the six northern counties of California: Shasta, Siskiyou, Trinity, Modoc, Lassen and Tehama, an area of about 16,000,000 acres, 16 per cent of the state of California. Its headquarters are in Redding.

Its purpose is to organize and encourage development projects for the natural rich resources of the six counties working with each other and other organizations along the different aspects and branches of this enormous task, for the economic betterment of this northern area. A 300-page book has just been released on the resources and development of this section, sponsored by the association, entitled "California Shasta-Cascade Development Study." It covers in a concrete form practically everything of interest in the six counties.⁴

Directors at that first meeting were (Redding): August Gronwoldt, Harry Glover, Weldon Simons, Dudley Saeltzer, Jno. B. McColl, Dr. C. E. Walker, Hary Thompson, Byron Eaton, Tom Stanley. E. B. Hall, Klamath, president; August Gronwoldt, Redding, vice-president.

RECREATIONAL FACILITIES

Lassen Volcanic National Park was created by an act of Congress, approved by President Wilson on August 9, 1916, following public interest aroused in 1914-15 by the eruption of Lassen Peak, the only active volcano in continental United States. That it is not yet extinct is proven by many hot springs, earth tremors and jets of steam from fumeroles near the main crater.

This area, a part of the Lassen National Forest, and principally in Shasta County, is a vast recreational area and scenic area as well. Everywhere is pleasure and interest for the visitor; trails through the virgin forest for the hiker, including informative walks led by the ranger; mountains to climb from those of a few hundred feet to the magnificent 10,000 feet of Lassen Peak; lakes for the swimmer, boatman, and fisherman; surfaced roads for the motorist including the thrilling Lassen highway which circles the moun-

tain and rises imperceptibly to 8,000 feet; skiing and skating in winter on Eskimo Hill and Lake Reflection, free camping grounds and many other inducements that bring visitors by the thousands each season from all over the United States and many foreign countries.

The Shasta Lake area is another potential recreation center as yet undeveloped. Here boating, fishing, swimming and camping on its 350-mile shoreline is in store for the near future. In the urban sections are theaters, night spots, clubs, lodges, games of all sorts, music and literary centers, boating resorts on the Sacramento River and well organized and well equipped camping grounds in nearly every part of the county. A few miles out of Redding is the Riverview Golf and Country Club which overlooks the river.⁵

SHASTA COUNTY HIGH SCHOOLS

	(S.U.H.S.)		(A.U.H.S.)	
	Shasta Union High School, Redding. ⁶		Anderson Union High School, Anderson.	
	(F.R.J.U.H.S.)		(D.J.U.H.S.)	
	Fall River Joint Union, McArthur.		Dunsmuir Joint Union, Dunsmuir.	
	S.U.H.S.	A.U.H.S.	F.R.J.U.H.S.	D.J.U.H.S.
Organized	1898	1909	1911	1925
Present buildings	1927	1918-24-26	1936	
Cost	\$500,000	\$125,000	\$150,000	Unknown
Students, 1948	1,146	240	175	191
Teachers	43	15	12	12
Departments	12	12	15	12
Rating	A	A	A	A
Principal	Jackson Price	B. Claypool	Irving Elliott	John L. Glaese

In 1948 elementary schools in Shasta County number 75 with 72 districts; 196 elementary teachers including 10 music teachers; 66 high school teachers.⁷

CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CORPS CAMPS

Organized in 1933. Disbanded in 1942.

Twelve camps in Shasta County. Headquarters in Redding camp, which was also headquarters for the Army later. The C.C.C. boys were employed in building roads, trails, firebreaks, camp grounds, lookout stations, controlling fire outbreaks and timber diseases and pests in the national forests.⁸

FISHERIES

The principal fish project in Shasta County is the Coleman U. S. Salmon Hatchery, the \$2,500,000 modern plant built on Battle Creek in 1942-43. The United States Fish and Wildlife Service operates the plant under the management of John S. Pelnar. The plant occupies several acres and is equipped with every facility for modern fish propagation and distribution.

Between March 1 and October 15, 1947, 21,827,010 Chinook salmon fingerlings from 2 to 5 or 6 inches in length were released in the Sacramento River.

State Division of Fish and Game planted 240,000 six to eight-inch Rainbow trout in Shasta Lake during March, 1948. About 190,000 of these were marked to aid in survey work carried on by the Division scientists.

Five hundred thousand more six-inch trout will be released from the Shasta Hatchery and an additional 50,000 six to eight-inch Rainbows are held at the Burney-Fall River Mills Hatchery for release in that area.⁹

CITY OF REDDING

Redding is located on the Southern Pacific Railroad, six miles east of the historic town of Shasta, thirteen miles from Shasta Dam. Starting from scratch in the midst of manzanita and chamise brush in September, 1872, Redding in three-fourths of a century has grown to a city of more than 10,000 population, and is the largest city in northern California. Redding is the county seat of Shasta County, the commercial, transportation and educational center of an estimated five million acres: as to ancient Rome all roads lead to Redding!

An imposing courthouse and jail in a handsome setting of palms, shrubbery and lawn, stands on a hill to the west overlooking the city. Electric and water systems are municipally owned; an efficient fire department with modern apparatus, sixteen policemen with three patrol cars look after the safety of the citizens. The city has ninety-three organizations, service and fraternal clubs, thirty churches, two theaters, a Carnegie public library, a spacious ball park between Highway 44 and Cypress street with a children's playground adjacent, radio station, KVCV, "The Voice of the Central Valley," the largest newspaper in northern California, the *Record-Searchlight*, which is a member of the Scripps-Howard syndicate; also the *Shasta Courier*, the second oldest continuous newspaper in California, the Shasta Union High School and four major grammar schools and one smaller one on Pine street, a public park along the eastern bank of the Sacramento River, city bus service, four major hotels and many auto courts, restaurants, two telegraph and telephone companies, the Western Union and the Pacific T. & T. Company, and four Army organizations.

It is the gateway to Lassen Park, fifty miles east, on a direct line to the Pit River bridge, 16 miles north on Highway 99. The city of Redding lies 170 miles north of Sacramento, state capital, 236 miles north of San Fran-

cisco, 476 miles south of Portland, Oregon, 656 miles south of Seattle and 536 miles north of Los Angeles, giving it a strategic position with easy access all along the Pacific Coast.¹⁰

MEMORABLE OCCASIONS

These memorable occasions stand out in the history of Shasta County: One when Marshal Foch, on his Western tour after World War I, stood before an admiring crowd at the Redding depot in 1921 and voiced in musical French his appreciation and pleasure at their expressed desire to meet him. The message was translated by a member of his party.¹¹

Another was in 1927 when Col. Charles Lindberg, by request, flew over the Anderson Fairgrounds during the annual fair so low we could read "Spirit of St. Louis" on the body of his plane. Flying over he dropped a large paper sheet which contained a signed message for the future encouragement of aviation.¹¹

Again, on Franklin Delano Roosevelt's first campaign for the presidency during Prohibition, his train stopped at Redding in September, 1932. And from the platform the future president leaned toward the excited audience with uplifted hand and proclaimed, "Friends! I promise you—we will have *beer* as soon as God will let us!"¹¹

Another date to be remembered and its importance to the whole territory of the West is August 21, 1938, when the first bulldozer plunged its powerful nose into the chaparral wastes covering the Shasta damsite, making its way for the almost unbelievable transformation that was to be in less than a decade—Shasta Dam and Shasta Lake.¹²

Still another date will be remembered and recalled for many, many years to come, both in the minds of men and in the pages of history: May 20, 1914, properly a "memorial day" when Lassen Peak erupted after centuries of inactivity. Thus Lassen Peak became "the only active volcano in continental United States" and attracted the attention of the world, and more than 200 reported eruptions took place between that date and the fall of 1915. By June 1, 1914, Prof. J. S. Diller of the United States Geological Survey and an authority on volcanos, visited the scene, sent by special instructions from Washington, D.C., arrived in Redding on the above date. Professor Diller had previously made an exhaustive study of the Lassen volcanic region, having first visited there in 1883 and again in 1891. He had previously stated that this volcanic area was the largest in the world, extending north to Alaska and east to the Yellowstone National Park.

The first devastating eruption occurred May 19, 1915, which caused the great mud flow and flood creating the "devastated area"; and the second more violent one on May 22, 1915, in which the "hot blast" preceding the eruption levelled great pines four feet in diameter, like wilted blades of grass. Subsequent eruptions became less and less violent until 1921, probably sooner, the crater was sealed, proven by a lake of water standing in the center.¹⁸

Professor Holway of the University of California and Dr. Arthur Day of the Geophysical Laboratory of Washington, D. C., were earnest students of the eruption phenomenon. Books written on the subject were a "Pictorial History of Lassen Volcano" by B. F. Loomis of Shasta County, and "The Volcanic Activity and Hot Springs of Lassen Peak" by Dr. Arthur L. Day and E. T. Allen. This was published by the Carnegie Institute of Washington, D. C.

FARM BUREAU

The Farm Bureau was organized in Shasta County December, 1917, in the cause of all matters relating to farms and farming occupations; to assist in agricultural projects and production; in solving farm problems of soil, seeding, harvesting and marketing. The county had fifteen Farm Centers scattered throughout the county, one farm advisor, one home demonstrator, who met with the different centers at their monthly meetings. From this organization evolved the Shasta County Fair at Anderson Fairgrounds and the "Over-the-Mountain" Fair. They were first called the "Farm Bureau Fairs," and were put on principally by the Farm Centers and financed by them. The work has grown steadily in scope and importance and financial status until it reaches all over the state and beyond. It is now the Shasta County 27th District Agricultural Fair, and includes exhibits of all sorts, from many sources with a prize list of many thousands of dollars. A business growing directly from this is the Shasta County Auction Sales conducted monthly at the Anderson Fairgrounds. Here livestock is brought from near and distant sections. Buyers gather and thousands of dollars change hands. Concerned with this industry are three meat packing establishments located at Cottonwood, Fall River Mills and McArthur. Some of the original Farm Centers are still functioning.¹⁴

GRANGES

Shasta County has twelve Granges: Millville, Cottonwood, Ono, Anderson, Redding, Buckeye, Castle, Fall River, Montgomery Creek, Happy

Valley, Hat Creek and McArthur, with a membership of over one thousand. Millville (Palo Cedro) is the oldest; Happy Valley the youngest.¹⁵

SHASTA COUNTY POWER

A tremendous quantity of electric power is generated in Shasta County by hydroelectric plants, and much more potential power lies in the county's many swift falling streams and rivers.

The Pacific Gas & Electric Company is the recognized heaviest producer until Shasta dam and Keswick dam come to their fullest production, which will be 450,000 kw.

PLANTS IN OPERATION IN 1945

Plant	Installed Cap. kw.	Generated (kwh)
Coleman, PG&E	13,800	60,966,018
Cow Creek	1,200	12,250,900
Hat Creek, No. 1	10,000	39,225,806
Hat Creek, No. 2	10,000	59,104,925
Kilarc	3,000	21,059,668
Pit 1	56,000	273,181,604
Pit 3	72,000	436,815,530
Pit 5	125,000	836,992,540
Volta	6,400	51,797,526
Shasta, U.S.B.R. (Later 1948)	150,000	1,131,963,631 ¹⁶
Total	451,300	2,973,387,651

Electricity generated at Shasta dam sold to the P.G.& E. Co. over their transmission lines contracted to them by the Bureau of Reclamation until December 31, 1948. In the spring of 1948 the scant and tardy rainfall, affecting both the supply and demand for electricity precipitated a long and vigorous disagreement between the two companies which affected the whole state of California. The U. S. government, having no transmission lines, all electricity had to pass along the P.G.& E. transmission lines, which caused an impasse inconveniencing factories, irrigation, lighting, etc., in both urban and rural districts.

NATIONAL FORESTS—TIMBER

Parts of four national forests are in Shasta County, comprising 563,584 acres. Lassen National Forest, 245,643 acres; Shasta National Forest, 284,284 acres; Modoc National Forest, 5,206 acres; Trinity National Forest, 29,584 acres. The rest of Shasta County's 2,461,440 acres, the whole area including the above, is 41 per cent publicly owned. The remainder excluding the above, is made up of Lassen National Volcanic Park, Castle

Craggs Wonderland, and McArthur-Burney Falls Memorial Park, and State Parks: Latour Experimental State Forestry, Indian lands, Department of the Interior lands, and People's domain.¹⁷

With so much of forest area in the county it is obvious that lumbering should be one of the most important industries. The first sawmill in Shasta County, Johnathan Otis' whipsaw mill on Spring Creek in 1850, is well known. This, one dollar per foot, is probably the highest price paid for green lumber in the history of the county.

Since then many sawmills have been built in the county, operated and abandoned or moved to new timber stands. Shasta timber is principally in private hands. It comprises Ponderosa and Sugar pine; Red, White and Douglas firs, and incense Cedar with small stands of other varieties of wood, all species of public and private ownership to the estimated amount of 15,063,000,000 board foot. Number of mills in 1946 was 43. Two of these mills cut over 25,000,000 board feet each per year. Total production for year 209,000,000 board feet.¹⁸ The Deschutes mill, one of the larger concerns was built near Anderson in 1944. This mill company sold in early 1948 to the Ralph Smith Company, which began at once planning for a larger production.

In 1945 Shasta County led the state in pine cut with 8,301,000,000 board feet from 362,000 forest acres. Including all species of timber in the county the total cut was 15,064,000,000 board feet.¹⁹

In the timber stands are three working circles: Squaw Creek working circle north of Shasta Lake; Viola-Burney circle east; Big Bend circle west of the Viola-Burney circle.

Redding is the manufacturing center with two molding, venetian blind, lath and shingle plants, also box factory. Three miles north of Anderson on the site of the old Holt and Gregg brickyard a huge plywood plant, erected by the Shasta Plywood Company, is going up.

Near Millville is the Oakwoods Products Company, using the valley oaks after processing the wood by a process invented by the company. The flooring is pronounced to be equally as good as flooring from the eastern oaks.²⁰ They plan to reach a daily cut of 10,000 board feet.

The Holt & Gregg Brick Company, three miles north of Anderson, where thousands of bricks were dried in the hot Shasta County sun, ceased operations in 1918. The 121½-foot chimney, a landmark for thirty years, was dynamited in February, 1948, to clear the site for the Shasta Plywood Company.²¹

SHASTA COUNTY MINERALS

Shasta County is the chief mineral producer in northern California, accounting for 66.7 per cent of the total value of minerals produced in the six-county area between 1880 and 1943. At one time it led the state of California in mineral production. Copper furnished more than one-half of Shasta minerals' value during that time. Shasta County copper then reached a peak of \$9,000,000. In 1916 about seven hundred million pounds.²²

Shasta County ranks tenth in gold production in California since 1880, becoming second in importance during the copper era. About 1920 the presence of zinc mingled with copper in Shasta County ores made copper mining unprofitable. Since, research and experiments with the use of selective flotation process, zinc is now a valuable asset. A mine at Ingot, after being closed for 20 years, was opened in 1946 showing a rich deposit of zinc ore. The following table gives the increasing value of zinc among Shasta County minerals in 1945 :

Copper (3,777,988 lbs.)	\$ 510,028
Zinc	463,053
Gold	167,790
Miscellaneous stone	144,849
Silver	67,173
Lead	4,954
Unapportioned	761,955
	<hr/>
Total	\$2,119,802 ²³

The Mountain Copper Company operates a steel pilot plant at Shasta dam and built a 340-ton electric flotation plant to separate copper and zinc, contributing 350 tons of zinc daily until June, 1947, at which time they had mined out the ore body. The Coronado Zinc Company developed a fine ore body in 1946 as did the Afterthought mine. The Coronado Company has built a 125-ton milling flotation plant. Iron was mined at the junction of the Pit and McCloud rivers during World War II, producing concrete aggregate to ballast warships. It is surmised that most of the war vessels on the Pacific Coast used ballast from this mine. It also manufactured concrete blocks to be used in anchoring navy vessels. The electric pilot plant at Shasta dam operates steadily making types of steel alloys, samples to be tested for general characteristics at the different steel manufacturing plants. It is primarily a research and trial laboratory, with necessary fundamentals of electricity, lime ores, etc., abundantly at hand in Shasta County.²²

In the northwest of Shasta County asbestos is being mined successfully by small companies; also deposits of diatomite, insulation material, on Pit River and Hat Creek areas.

Arthur Rinkle and J. F. Albers, geologists of the U. S. Bureau of Mines, are at present surveying and mapping the western section of Shasta County. They will publish an exhaustive map of all ore veins in that area which will no doubt lead to discoveries of new mineral deposits.²²

Gold mining in Shasta areas is confined principally to dredging. The Thurman dredging on Clear Creek is carried on by Mr. Thurman with a new type of dredger designed and built by him which carries with it a leveler that restores the land.²³

Shasta County has no natural gas and none is piped in, but manufactured gas, propane air, is available and possibilities for a larger production of manufactured gas lie in the extensive coal deposits east of Redding.²⁴

BISON LATIFRON

In 1933, at McArthur, Shasta County, California, was discovered one of the most perfect skulls in existence of one of the largest known specimens of the North American bison. It was found by the 13-year-old son of Mr. J. R. Day of McArthur. The horn tip, protruding from the surface, was thought to be a rock, but on investigation after five feet of digging, the horn core was exposed.

Information was sent to Dr. Vanderhoof of Berkeley Museum of Paleontology, who excavated the rest of the skull, which is now in the museum at Berkeley.

A restoration was made of the skull by the sculptor, William Gordon Hull, and was exhibited at the World's Fair at Treasure Island.²⁵

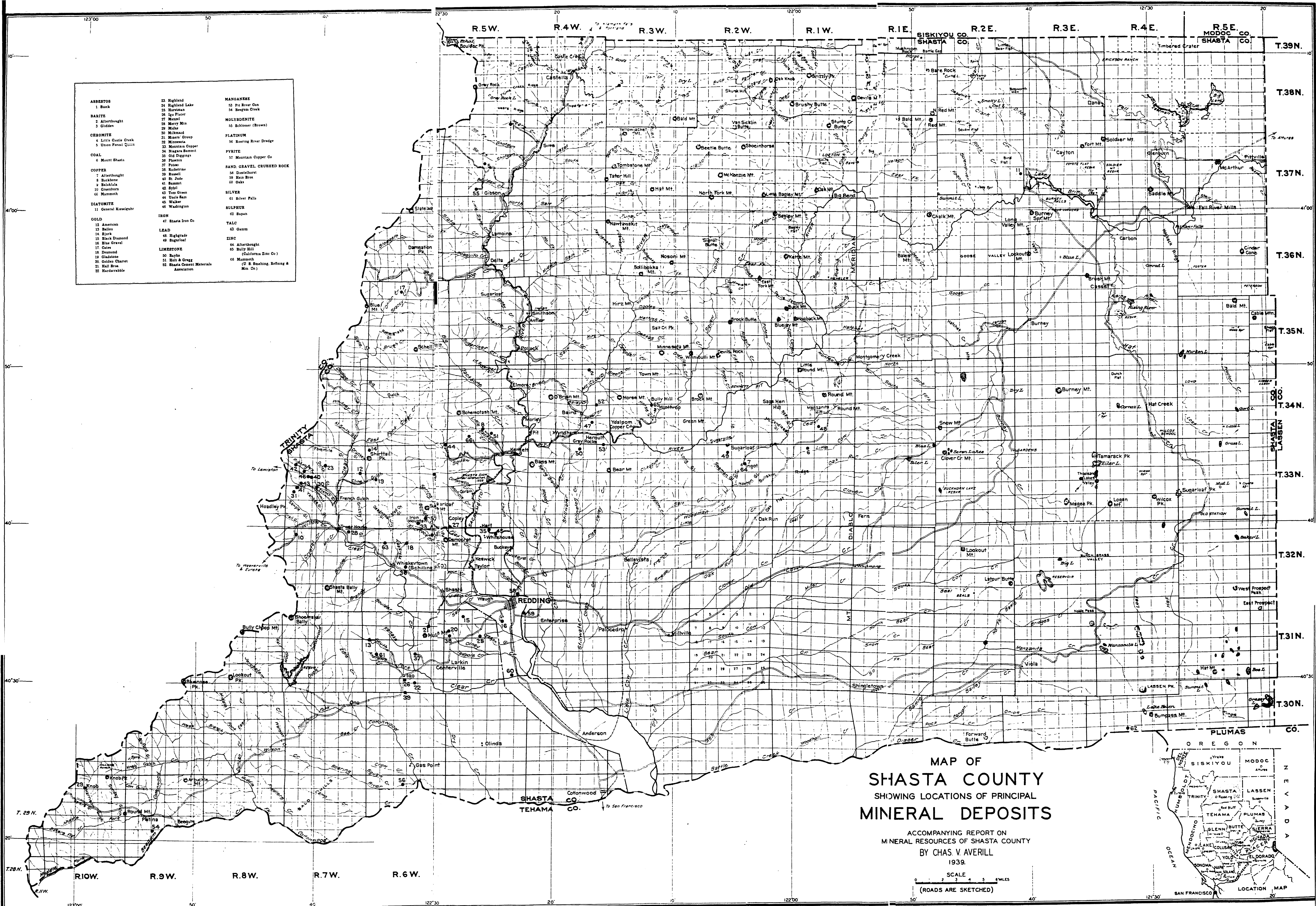
SHASTA DAM

The "key" structure of the Central Valley Power, Irrigation and Flood Control Project.

The preliminaries of planning preceding the construction of Shasta dam in Shasta County and the actual building is set forth in a thin volume, "Shasta Dam and Its Builders," by the Pacific Constructors, Inc. The reading of this publication is more thrilling than any "thriller," ancient or modern.

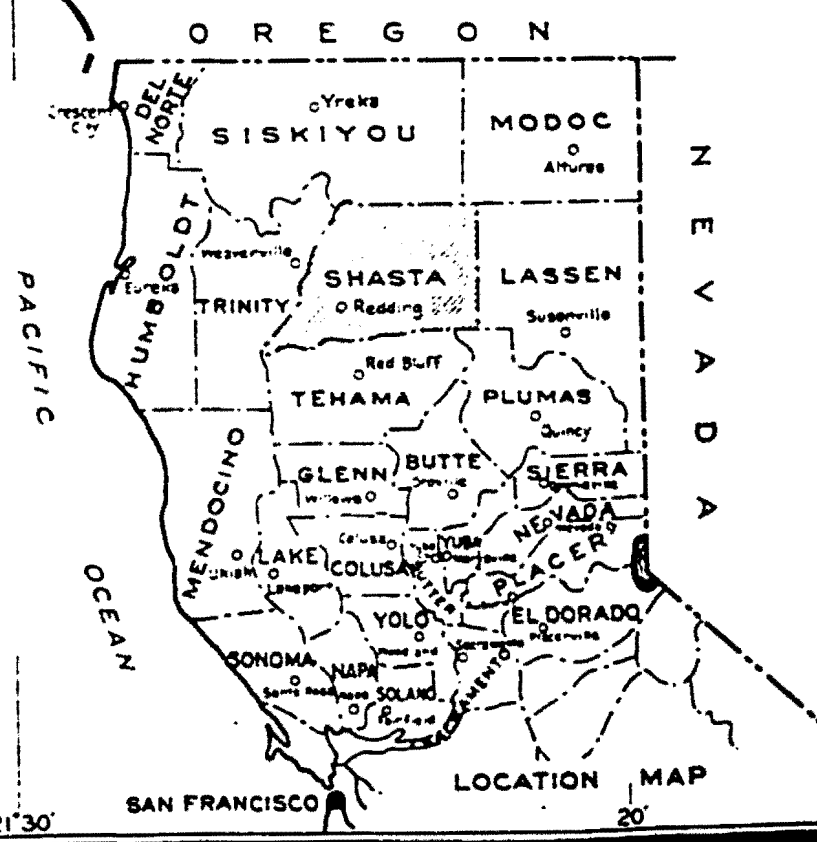
To be appreciated it is necessary to follow through its 187 pages of picture and word and "build" this mighty dam (second largest in the world) along with its builders.

ASBESTOS 1 Buck	23 Highland 24 Highland Lake 25 Mariposa 26 Igo Pacer	MANGANESE 33 Pit River Con 34 Beegun Creek
BARITE 2 Afterthought 3 Glidden	27 Mescal 28 Berry Min 29 Mules 30 Minnerod	MOLYBDENITE 35 Schinner (Brown)
CHROMITE 4 Little Castle Creek 5 Union Forest	31 Miners Group 32 Minnerod 33 Mountain Copper 34 Niagara Summit	PLATINUM 36 Kooting River Dredge
COAL 6 Mount Shasta	35 Paines 36 Paines 37 Paines 38 Rabinovitz	PYRITE 37 Mountain Copper Co
COPPER 7 Afterthought 8 Buckhorn 9 Balaclava 10 Greenhorn 11 Mammoth	39 Summit 40 St. Jude 41 Summit 42 Spahn 43 Tom Green 44 Dutch Man 45 Walker 46 Washington	BAND GRAVEL CRUSHED ROCK 38 Dutchhorn 39 Hen Bros 40 Oaks
DIATOMITE 11 General Kireletsh	IRON 47 Shasta Iron Co	SILVER 61 Silver Falls
GOLD 12 American 13 Balle 14 Bjork 15 Black Diamond 16 Blue Gravel 17 Dale 18 Diamond 19 Gladiolus 20 Golden Charter 21 Hill Bros 22 Hardwarable	LEAD 48 Highgrade 49 Baguiof	SULPHUR 62 Susan
	LIMESTONE 50 Bayla 51 Bolt & Orge 52 Shasta Cement Materials Association	TALC 63 Osm
		ZINC 44 Afterthought 64 Bally Hill (California Zinc Co) 65 Mammoth (D. B. Smith, Refining & Mfg. Co.)



MAP OF SHASTA COUNTY
SHOWING LOCATIONS OF PRINCIPAL
MINERAL DEPOSITS

ACCOMPANYING REPORT ON
MINERAL RESOURCES OF SHASTA COUNTY
BY CHAS. V. AVERILL
1939.
SCALE
(ROADS ARE SKETCHED)



Shasta dam, 602 feet in height, is 49 feet higher than Grand Coulee; its crest length of 3,500 feet is 2,218 feet longer than Boulder (Hoover) dam. It controls the mighty Sacramento River and the largest man-made lake in existence: Shasta Lake with a reservoir capacity of 4,500,000 acre feet or 1,470,150,000,000 gallons; a watershed of 6,665 square miles, including an abundant rainfall that reached the alarming total of 108.2 inches in the 1940-41 season. The longest arm of the lake reaches up the Pit River 35 miles. The shoreline is 350 miles long.

The first conception of this project harks back to a period close to Civil War days when in 1873 President U. S. Grant sent Army engineers west to look over the Sacramento Valley flood problems and report their findings to Congress.

This seed took long to develop. In the period from 1921-1934 the California Legislature adopted the Central Valley plan, investigated it and found it sensible and sound. Federal aid was needed for so large an undertaking. This was secured on October 30, 1935, to the amount of \$12,000,000. Later the amount was increased to over \$173,000,000. Actual work began in September, 1938.

Sixteen tried and proven construction companies, drawn from all over the United States, combined to make up the Pacific Construction Co., Inc., all with great experience in the building of major dams. Many details of preparation incidental to all large construction jobs must be omitted here. Frank T. Crowe, builder of Boulder, Bonneyville and Parker dams, was chosen as general construction manager. To him is due the solving of many knotty problems that always rise in any difficult and precise job. This played a big part in forwarding the work.

Relocation of the railroad and Highway 99 was necessary. To carry them across the Pit arm of the lake, the Pit River bridge was constructed, the highest double-deck bridge in the world. During the construction of the dam the Sacramento River was diverted from its bed. The longest belt conveyor system in the world, ten and a half miles in length, supplemented by a short belt of one and a half miles, carried the gravel aggregates to the dam location. For this hitherto unheard of transportation they were indebted to the master mind of Henry J. Kaiser.

For the actual pouring of concrete the largest and most extensive cable system ever assembled was conceived by Frank Crowe and put into operation. He was affectionately called the "Old Man" by all who worked with him. The dam construction covered the period from September, 1938, to

November, 1944, including the difficult war years when labor, machinery and supplies of all kinds were on a delicate balance. During this time the work was of a necessity slowed down, but never stopped. For over five years 197 men from all departments stayed with the company from the first start until the last bucket of concrete completing 6,256,000 cubic yards had been poured.

In 19,000,000 man-hours of heavy construction only fourteen fatalities and two permanent disabilities occurred.

In 1947 the millionth visitor registered at the dam; many, many more have registered there since. The natural setting of this mighty dam is most pleasing. Green, wooded hills on either side, the lordly Sacramento River in front and Mount Shasta's snowcrowned head towering beyond the vast blue area of Shasta Lake makes a scenic view peculiarly western and particularly Californian.

Four miles below is the Keswick dam and powerhouse, which is also a unit of the Coleman Salmon Hatchery and Fish and Wildlife U. S. Station on Battle Creek, the southern boundary line between Shasta and Tehama counties.

In all the stories of Frank Crowe's brilliantly constructive career it is sad to record his sudden death at his home in Redding not many months after completion of Shasta dam. During the years of his work in northern California he became attached to Shasta County. He built a home in Redding and purchased some 12,000-15,000 acres of land in the Hat Creek section, planning to raise blooded cattle. This work is now being carried on by his former associates as the Crowe & Wixson ranch. But as long as Shasta dam endures it will stand as a perpetual monument to its builder, Frank T. Crowe, the "Old Man."

To Frank Crowe goes the credit for the conception of the 460-foot "head tower," which played so great and important a part in the success of building. It was dismantled in the spring of 1948.²⁶

SHASTA DAM AGGREGATE BELT CONVEYOR SYSTEM

This belt conveyer, the longest in the world, included 26 miles of 36-inch six-ply belt webbing divided into 26 individual belt conveyors, each powered with a 200 horsepower motor, except for three downgrade divisions, which supplied their own power. It was illuminated the entire length by sodium vapor light, and covered by temporary shelter to protect it from rain and snow. Numerous telephone stations and motorized patrol super-

vised it at all times. An interlocking self-control stopped all units if anything went wrong with one unit.

An 80-foot right of way led from the gravel site on the Sacramento River at Redding: the moving belt was built on bents from four to ninety feet in height, passing on its way over the Sacramento River twice, the main highway, five county roads and the main Southern Pacific Railroad line. Full capacity, 26,400 tons per 24 hours. Acting capacity during the building of the dam, 22,000 tons per day. Its speed was 550 feet per minute. It was ten and a half miles long and delivered more than 12,200,000 tons of sand and gravel in the four years' operation. This belt was supplemented by a mile and a half belt conveyor system from Coram to the damsite. The aggregate delivered through these belt systems was enough to fill 24,400 railroad cars, which would make up a train 2,080 miles long, almost long enough to cover the distance between San Francisco and Chicago!²⁷

NUMBER STATISTICS OF SHASTA AND KESWICK DAMS²⁸

SHASTA DAM

Maximum height	602 feet
Crest length	3,500 feet
Top thickness	37 feet
Base thickness	540 feet
Concrete content	6,000,000 cubic yards
Drainage area	6,665 square miles
Reservoir area	29,000 acres
Reservoir length	35 miles
Reservoir capacity	4,500,000 acre feet
Power plant capacity	380,000 kilowatts

KESWICK DAM

Maximum height	125 feet
Length	825 feet
Base thickness	101 feet
Power plant capacity	75,000 kilowatts

Shasta Dam backs up three rivers:; the Sacramento, Pit and McCloud, to a distance of 35 miles. It has the highest spillway in the world, 480 feet, with a width of 375 feet with 18-102 inch river outlets conduits. For comparison it is three times the height of Niagara Falls.

PIT RIVER BRIDGE

Length highway deck	3,588 feet
Length, railroad deck	2,770 feet
Height (above Pit River).....	500 feet
Two main piers	excess of 350 feet
Largest pier (90x95 ft. at base)	358 feet high
Highest double-deck bridge in the world.	
Upper lane deck carries four highway lanes and two walk lanes.	
Lower deck carries two railroad tracks.	
Cost	\$5,083,879.70

MILITARY

During World War I, when the United States entered the war, Shasta County sent 499 service men, of whom 28 lost their lives. Compilation of details of World War II is underway but not completed. The number of Gold Stars for that conflict is incomplete but is proven to be in excess of 124.

Veterans' Memorial Hall was erected in Redding in 1939. Veteran organizations in Redding: United Spanish War Veterans, Women's Relief Corps, American Legion and Auxiliary, Junior American Legion and Auxiliary, Marine Corps and Auxiliary, Veterans of Foreign Wars and Auxiliary; Disabled American Veterans. The American Legion and V.F.W. have organizations in Shasta, Burney, Fall River Mills, Anderson and at Shasta Dam.²⁹

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATIONS

Celebration of the Centennial began in Shasta County on May 10, 1948, when the Western Star Lodge, No. 2 of F. & A.M., opened its doors at Shasta Temple to all visiting Masons. Initiations were held in the Temple, the vault opened and the 100-year-old charter brought by Peter Lassen from Missouri in 1848, was displayed to the guests. A colorful pageant was held in the streets of Redding before noon; a Masonic dinner and ball were held at night with 100 dinner guests, and the Masons brought their ladies to the ball held in the Veterans hall in Redding.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF REFERENCES

To the several people who have aided me in gathering the information in the supplementary chapter of the Shasta County History I give my most cordial thanks for their courtesy and time spent:

- T. L. Stanley, head of the Shasta-Cascade Wonderland Association.
- Paul Bodenhamer, editor of the *Record-Searchlight*, Redding. Member of the Associated Press.
- Charles L. Camp, Paleontology Dept. of Berkeley Museum, U.C.
- Irene Bohl, assistant editor, *Sacramento Bee*, Sacramento, Calif.
- N. C. Betts, Veterans' Organizations of Shasta County.
- J. T. Jensen, Redding, Calif.
- John L. Glaese, Principal, Dunsmuir High School.
- B. E. Claypool, Principal, Anderson Union High School.
- Jackson Price, Principal, Shasta Union High School.
- Irving C. Elliott, Principal, Fall River Joint Union High School.
- Shasta National Forest Service.
- John S. Pelnar, Mgr. U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Coleman, Calif.
- J. C. O'Brian, Dist. Minerologist, State Div. of Mines, Redding.
- Mrs. Roy Wilsey, Shasta County Grange Organizations.
- Ernest Breuner, County Surveyor (Shasta), Redding.
- Gertrude A. Steger, Regent of Pearson B. Reading Chapter, D.A.R.
- Lucy A. Hunt, County Supt. of Schools, Redding, Calif.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- California Shasta-Cascade Wonderland Folder.
 California Shasta-Cascade Wonderland Development Study.
 1940 Progress Edition, *Courier-Free Press*, Redding.
Pictorial History of Lassen, B. F. Loomis.
Shasta Dam and Builders, Bureau of Reclamation.
 State Div. of Forestry Report.
 Mae Helene Bacon Boggs, *My Playhouse Was a Concord Coach*.
 Gertrude A. Steger, *Place Names of Shasta County*.
 May Hazel Southern, *Our Storied Landmarks*.
 Rev. Don Chase, *Pioneers*.
 Henry L. Walsh, *Hallowed Were the Gold Dust Trails*.
 Frank & Chappell, *History & Directory of Shasta County*.
 Miller, *Unwritten History of the Modocs*.
 Merriams, "Trassic Ichthyosaurus."
 Bancroft, *History of California*.
 Fairchild, *History of Lassen County*.
 Coy, *California County Boundaries*.
 Coy, *The Humboldt Bay Region*.
 Prof. J. M. Guinn, *History and Biography of Sacramento Valley*.
 Newspapers, Reading *Independent*, *Courier-Free Press*, *Pony Express*, Fall
 River Mill Annual, 1940. *Searchlight and Courier-Free Press Annual*, 1940.
Cottonwood Register Annual, 1902.

¹California Shasta-Cascade Development Study, B. 1, 21-22.

²California Shasta-Cascade Development Study, B. II, 51.

³California Shasta-Cascade Development Study, B. I, 3-32.

⁴California Shasta-Cascade Development Study, A. I, 16.

⁵California Shasta-Cascade Development Study.

⁶High School Principals.

⁷Mrs. Lucy Hunt, Superintendent of Schools, Shasta County.

⁸Shasta National Forest Service.

⁹Published records.

¹⁰California Shasta-Cascade Wonderland Study, 1948.

¹¹Local citizens.

¹²Shasta Dam and Builders.

¹³*Pictorial History of Lassen Volcano* by B. F. Loomis.

¹⁴California Shasta-Cascade Development Study.

¹⁵Mrs. Roy Wilsey, Redding.

¹⁶B. 1-37 California Shasta-Cascade Development Study.

¹⁷California Shasta-Cascade Development Study, B. 1, 2-3.

¹⁸California Shasta-Cascade Development Study, B. 1, 95.

¹⁹State Division of Forestry Report.

²⁰California Shasta-Cascade Development Study, B. 1, 95-98.

²¹*Record Searchlight*, March 1948.

²²J. C. O'Brian, District Minerologist State Division of Mines.

²³California Shasta-Cascade Development Study, B. 1, 119.

²⁴California Shasta-Cascade Development Study, B. 1, 39.

²⁵Charles L. Camp of the Berkeley Museum of Paleontology.

²⁶Shasta Dam and Its Builders.

²⁷Shasta Dam and Its Builders, p. 148. Progress 1940 edition of *Courier Free Press*.

²⁸Shasta-Cascade Wonderland folder.

²⁹N. C. Betts, J. T. Jensen, of Redding Posts.

